00046262

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 25 June, 2016

Mumbai Port Trust 2437

Processed at
The Preservation & conservation
Laboratory of
The Asiatic Society of Bombay
Date March '08

2437

A COLLECTION OF VOYAGES.

4 6267

In FOUR VOLUMES.

46262

CONTAINING

I. Captain WILLIAM DAMPIER's VOYAGES round the World; Describing particularly, the Coasts and Islands in the *East* and *West-Indies*. The *South-Sea* Coasts of *Chili*, *Peru* and *Mexico*. The Countries of *Tonquin*, *Achin* and *Malacca*. The Cape of *Good Hope*, *New-Holland*, &c.

II. The VOYAGES of LIONEL WAFER; Giving an Account of his being left on the *Isthmus* of *America*, amongst the *Indians*, and of their Treatment of him; with a particular Description of the Country, &c. Also *The Natural History of those Parts*. By a Fellow of the Royal Society. And DAVIS's, *Expedition to the Golden Mines*.

III. A VOYAGE round the World: Containing an Account of Capt. DAMPIER's Expedition into the *South-Seas* in the Ship St. *George*. With his Various Adventures and Engagements, *&c.* together with a Voyage from the *West* Coast of *Mexico* to *East-India*. By W. FUNNELL, Mate to Capt. *Dampier*.

IV. Capt. COWLEY's VOYAGE round the Globe.

V. Capt. SHARP's Journey over the *Isthmus* of *Darien*, and Expedition into the *South-Seas*.

VI. Capt. WOOD's Voyage through the Streights of *Magellan*.

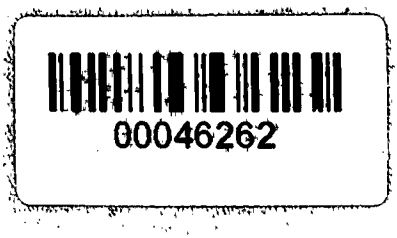
VII. Mr. ROBERTS's Adventures and Sufferings amongst the Corsairs of the *Levant*: His Description of the *Archipelago* Islands, *&c.*

Illustrated with Maps and Draughts: Also several Birds, Fishes, and Plants, not found in this Part of the World: Curiously Engraven on Copper-Plates.

LONDON:

Printed for JAMES and JOHN KNAPTON, at the Crown in St. *Paul*'s Church-Yard. MDCCXXIX.

HH. 61-13


00046262

A NEW

VOYAGE

ROUND THE

WORLD.

Describing particularly

The *Isthmus* of *America*, several Coasts and Islands in the *West Indies*, the Isles of *Cape Verde*, the Passage by *Terra del Fuego*, the *South-Sea* Coasts of *Chili*, *Peru*, and *Mexico*; the Isle of *Guam* one of the *Ladrones*, *Mindanao*, and other *Philippine* and *East-India* Islands near *Cambodia*, *China*, *Formosa*, *Luconia*, *Celebes*, &c. *New-Holland*, *Sumatra*, *Nicobar* Isles; the Cape of *Good Hope*, and *Santa Hellena*.

Their Soil, Rivers, Harbours, Plants, Fruits, Animals, and Inhabitants.

Their Customs, Religion, Government, Trade, &c.

VOL. I.

By Capt. *WILLIAM DAMPIER*

Illustrated with MAPS and DRAUGHTS.

The SEVENTH EDITION, Corrected.

LONDON:

Printed for JAMES and JOHN KNAPTON, at the Crown in St. *Paul*'s Church-Yard. MDCCXXIX.

THE PREFACE.

Before the Reader proceed any further in the perusal of this Work, I must bespeak a little of his Patience here to take along with him this short account of it. It is composed of a mixt Relation of Places and Actions, in the same order of time in which they occurred: for which end I kept a Journal of every Day's Observations.

In the Description of Places, their Product, &c. I have endeavoured to give what satisfaction I could to my Country-men; tho' possibly to the describing several things that may have been much better accounted for by others: Choosing to be more particular than might be needful, with respect to the intelligent Reader, rather than to omit what I thought might tend to the Information of Persons no less sensible and inquisitive, tho' not so Learned or Experienced. For which reason, my chief Care hath been to be as particular as was consistent with my intended brevity, in setting down such Observables as I met with. Nor have I given my self any great Trouble since my Return, to compare my Discoveries with those of others: The rather, because, should it so happen that I have described some places, or things which others have done before me, [illegible] different Accounts, even of the same things, it can [illegible] be some new Light afforded by each

[illegible] But [illegible] the main of this Voyage hath its Scene laid in long Tracts of the Remotest Parts, both of the East and West-Indies, some of which

very seldom visited by English-*men, and others as rarely by any* Europeans, *I may without vanity encourage the Reader to expect many things wholly new to him, and many others more fully described than he may have seen elsewhere; for which not only in this Voyage, tho' it self of many years continuance, but also several former long and distant Voyages have qualified me.*

As for the Actions of the Company among whom I made the greatest part of this Voyage, a Thread of which I have carried on thro' it, 'tis not to divert the Reader with them that I mention them, much less that I take any pleasure in relating them: but for method's sake, and for the Reader's satisfaction; who could not so well acquiesce in my Description of Places, &c. *without knowing the particular Traverses I made among them; nor in these, without an Account of the Concomitant Circumstances: Besides, that I would not prejudice the Truth and Sincerity of my Relation, tho' by Omissions only. And as for the Traverses themselves, they make for the Reader's advantage, how little soever for mine; since thereby I have been the better inabled to gratify his Curiosity; as one who rambles about a Country can give usually a better account of it, than a Carrier who jogs on to his Inn, without ever going out of his Road.*

As to my Stile, it cannot be expected, that a Seaman should affect Politeness; for were I able to do it, yet I think I should be little sollicitous about it, in a work of this Nature. I have frequently indeed, divested my self of Sea-Phrases, to gratify the Land Reader; for which the Seamen will hardly forgive me: And yet, possibly, I shall not seem Complaisant enough to the other; because I still retain the use of so many Sea-terms. I confess I have not been at all scrupulous in this matter, either as to the one or the other of these; for I am perswaded, that if what I say be intelligible, it matter[illegible] gr[illegible] words it is [illegible]

For the same [illegible] curious as to the spelling of the Names of Places, Plants, Fruits, Ani-

mals,

mals, &c. which in any of these remoter parts are given at the pleasure of Travellers, and vary according to their different Humours: Neither have I confined my self to such Names as are given by Learned Authors, or so much as enquired after many of them. I write for my Countrymen; and have therefore, for the most part, used such Names as are familiar to our English Seamen, and those of our Colonies abroad, yet without neglecting others that occurr'd. As it might suffice me to have given such Names and Descriptions as I could; I shall leave to those of more leisure and opportunity the trouble of comparing these with those which other Authors have assigned.

The Reader will find as he goes along, some References to an Appendix, which I once designed to this Book; as, to a Chapter about the Winds in different parts of the World; to a Description of the Bay of Campeachy in the West-Indies, where I lived long in a former Voyage; and to a particular Chorographical Description of all the South-Sea Coast of America, partly from a Spanish MS. and partly from my own and other Travellers Observations, besides those contained in this Book. But such an Appendix would have swelled it too unreasonably: and therefore I chose rather to publish it hereafter by it self, as opportunity shall serve. And the same must be said also as to a particular Voyage from Achin in the Isle of Sumatra, to Tonquin, Malacca, &c. which should have been inserted as part of this General one; but it would have been too long, and therefore omitting it for the present, I have carried on this, next way from Sumatra to England; and so made the Tour of the World correspondent to the Title.

For the better apprehending the Course of the Voyage, and the Situation of the Places mentioned in it, I have caused several Maps to be engraven, and some particular Draughts of my own Composure. Among them, there is in the Map of the American Isthmus, a new Scheme of the adjoining Bay of Panama and its Islands, which to some may seem superfluous after that which Mr. Ring-

roſe hath publiſhed in the Hiſtory of the Buccaneers; and which he offers as a very exact Draught. I muſt needs diſagree with him in that, and doubt not but this which I here publiſh will be found more agreeable to that Bay, by one who ſhall have opportunity to examine it; for it is a contraction of a larger Map which I took from ſeveral Stations in the Bay it ſelf. The Reader may judge how well I was able to do it, by my ſeveral Traverſes about it, mentioned in this Book; thoſe, particularly, which are deſcribed in the 7th Chapter, which I have cauſed to be marked out with a pricked Line; as the Courſe of my Voyage is generally in all the Maps, for the Reader's more eaſy tracing it.

I having nothing more to add, but that there are here and there ſome miſtakes made, as to expreſſion, and the like, which will need a favourable Correction as they occur upon Reading. For inſtance, the Log of Wood lying out at ſome diſtance from Sides of the Boats deſcribed at Guam, and parallel to their Keel; which for diſtinction's ſake I have called the little Boat, might more clearly and properly have been called the ſide Log, or by ſome ſuch Name; for though faſhioned at the Bottom and Ends Boat-wiſe, yet is not hollow at top, but ſolid throughout. In other places alſo I may not have expreſs'd my ſelf ſo fully as I ought: But any conſiderable Omiſſion, that I ſhall recollect or be inform'd of, I ſhall indeavour to make up in thoſe Accounts I have yet to publiſh; and for any Faults, I leave the Reader to the joint uſe of his Judgment and Candour.

THE

THE CONTENTS.

THE Introduction, *containing the Author's Departure from* England, *into the* West Indies *and the* South-Seas, *to the time of his leaving Capt.* Sharp.

Chap. I. *His Return out of the* South-Seas, *to his Landing at the* Isthmus *of* America.

II. *His Return by Land over the* Isthmus.

III. *His Traverses among the* West-India *Islands and Coasts, and Arrival in* Virginia.

IV. *His departure for the* South-Seas *again; his touching at the Islands of Cape* Verd, *and the* African *Coast, and Arrival at the Isle of* John Fernando *in the* South-Seas.

V. *His Course thence northward, to the Isles* Lobos *and* Gallapagos, *to* Caldera *Bay,* Reo Leja, *and* Amapalla *in the K. of* Mexico.

VI. *He goes back towards* Peru, *to the Isle* Plata, *Point* Santa Hellena, Manta, Paita, Lobos, Puna, Guiquil, *and* Plata *again.*

VII. *His Progress northward again to the River* St. Jago, Tomaco, *the Isle* Galleo, *I.* Gorgonia, *the* Pearl Isles, &c. *in the Bay of* Panama.

VIII. *He proceeds along the* Mexican *Coast, to the Keys of* Quibo, Rea Lejo, *and the Harbour of* Guatulco.

IX. *He coasts along to* Acapulca, Petaplan, Estapa, Colima, Sallagua, *Cape* Corientes; *thence to the Isles of* Chametly, *Bay of* Valderas, *Isles of* Pon-

Pontique, *other Iſles of* Chametly; Maſſadam, Roſario, *R.* Saint Jago, Santa Pecaque, *Iſles of* Santa Maria, Valderas, *and Cape* Corrientes *again.*

X. *He ſtands over to the* ſouthern Ocean *for the* Eaſt-Indies, *and arrives at* Guam, *one of the* Ladrone *Iſles.*

XI. *His arrival at* Mindanao, *one of the* Philippine *Iſlands: and of its Natural State.*

XII. *The Political State of* Mindanao.

XIII. *Occurrences during the Author's ſtay at* Mindanao.

XIV. *He departs towards* Manila, *in the Iſle of* Luconia; *touching at* Bat *Iſland and the Iſle of* Mindoro, *and leaving* Luconia, *he goes to* Pulo Condore, *on the Coaſt of* Cambodia, *to* Pulo Uby, *in the Bay of* Siam, *and to* Pulo Condore *again.*

XV. *He goes to the Iſland of* St. John *on the Coaſt of* China, *to the Iſles* Piſcadores *near* Formoſa, *and the* Baſhee, *or* 5 *Iſlands, between* Formoſa *and* Luconia, *called* Orange, Monmouth, Grafton, Baſhee, *and* Goat *Iſles.*

XVI. *He Coaſts along the Eaſt-ſide of* Luconia, Mindanao, *and other of the* Philippines: *and touching at the I.* Celebes, *and* Callaſuſung *in the I. of* Bouton, *he arrives at* New-Holland.

XVII. *He goes thence, touches at the I.* Triſte, *and another; and ſteering along the Weſt-Coaſt of* Sumatra, *arrives at the I. of* Nicobar, *where he ſtays aſhore, and the Ship departs.*

XVIII. *He ſtands over from thence in an open Boat to* Paſſange Jonca; *and thence to* Achin; *and after ſeveral Traverſes comes to* Bencouli, *all on the I. of* Sumatra.

XIX. *He ſhips himſelf for* Eng[illegible] *and arrives at the Cape of* Good Hope.

XX. *His departure thence to the Iſland* Santa Hellena, *and Arrival in the* Downs.

Captain

Capt. WILLIAM DAMPIER's VOYAGE ROUND THE *TERRESTRIAL GLOBE.*

The Introduction.

The Author's Departure from England, *and Arrival in* Jamaica. *His first going over the* Isthmus *of* America *into the* South-Seas: *His coasting along* Peru *and* Chili, *and back again, to his parting with Captain* Sharp *near the Isle of* Plata, *in order to return over Land.*

I First set out of *England* on this Voyage at the beginning of the year 1679, in the *Loyal Merchant of London*, bound for *Jamaica*, Captain *Knapman*

An. 1679. man Commander. I went a Paſſenger, deſigning when I came thither, to go from thence to the Bay of *Campeachy*, in the Gulph of *Mexico*, to cut Log-wood: where in a former Voyage I had ſpent about three years in that employ; and ſo was well acquainted with the place and the work.

We ſailed with a proſperous Gale without any impediment or remarkable Paſſage in our Voyage: unleſs that when we came in Sight of the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, and were coaſting along on the South-ſide of it by the little Iſles of *Vacca*, or *Aſh*, I obſerved Captain *Knapman* was more vigilant than ordinary, keeping at a good diſtance off Shore, for fear of coming too near thoſe ſmall low Iſlands; as he did once, in a Voyage from *England*, about the Year 1673, loſing his Ship there, by the Careleſsneſs of his Mates. But we ſucceeded better; and arrived ſafe at *Port-Royal* in *Jamaica* ſome time in *April* 1679. and went immediately aſhore.

I had brought ſome Goods with me from *England*, which I intended to ſell here, and ſtock my ſelf with Rum and Sugar, Saws, Axes, Hats, Stockings, Shoes and ſuch other Commodities, as I knew would ſell among the *Campeachy* Log-wood-Cutters. Accordingly I ſold my *Engliſh* Cargo at *Port-Royal*; but upon ſome maturer Conſiderations of my intended Voyage to *Campeachy*, I changed my Thoughts of that deſign, and continued at *Jamaica* all that Year, in Expectation of ſome other Buſineſs.

I ſhall not trouble the Reader with my Obſervations at that Iſle, ſo well known to *Engliſh*-men; nor with the Particulars of my own Affairs during my Stay there. But in ſhort, having there made a Purchaſe of a ſmall Eſtate in *Dorſetſhire*, near my Native Country of *Somerſet*, of one whoſe Title to

it

it I was well assured of, I was just embarking my- *An.* 1680.
self for *England*, about *Christmas*, 1679. when one Mr. *Hobby* invited me to go first a short Trading Voyage to the Country of the *Mosquito's*, of whom I shall speak in my first Chapter. I was willing to get up some Money before my return, having laid out what I had at *Jamaica*; so I sent the Writing of my new Purchase along with the same Friends whom I should have accompanied to *England*, and went on board Mr. *Hobby*.

Soon after our setting out we came to an anchor again in *Negril* Bay, at the West-end of *Jamaica*; but finding there Captain *Coxon*, *Sawkins*, *Sharp*, and other Privateers, Mr. *Hobby*'s Men all left him to go with them, upon an Expedition they had contrived, leaving not one with him, beside my self; and being thus left alone, after three or four days stay with Mr. *Hobby*, I was the more easily perswaded to go with them too.

It was shortly after *Christmas* 1679 when we set out. The first Expedition was to *Portobel*; which being accomplished, it was resolved to march by Land over the Isthmus of *Darien*, upon some new Adventures, in the *South-Seas*. Accordingly on the 5th of *April* 1680, we went ashore on the Isthmus, near *Golden-Island*, one of the *Sambaloes*, to the number of between three and four hundred Men, carrying with us such Provisions as were necessary, and Toys wherewith to gratify the *Wild Indians*, through whose Country we were to pass. In about nine days march we arrived at *Santa Maria*, and took it, and after a Stay there of about three days, we went on to the *South-Sea* Coast, and there embarked our selves in such Canoas and Periago's, as our *Indian* Friends furnished us withal. We were in Sight of *Panama* by the 23d of *April*, and having in vain attempted *Puebla Nova*, before which *Sawkins*,

then

An. 1680 then Commander in chief, and others, were kill'd; we made some Stay at the neighbouring Isles of *Quibo*.

Here we resolved to change our Course, and stand away to the southward for the Coast of *Peru*. Accordingly we left the Keys or Isles of *Quibo* the 6th of *June*, and spent the rest of the Year in that southern Course; for touching at the Isles of *Gorgonia* and *Plata*, we came to *Ylo*, a small Town on the Coast of *Peru*, and took it. This was in *October*, and in *November* we went thence to *Coquimbo* on the same Coast, and about *Christmas* were got as far as the Isle of *John Fernando*, which was the farthest of our Course to the Southward.

After *Christmas* we went back again to the Northward, having a design upon *Arica*, a strong Town advantageously situated in the hollow of the Elbow, or bending of the *Peruvian* Coast. But being there repulsed with great Loss, we continued our Course northward, till by the middle of *April* we were come in sight of the Isle of *Plata*, a little to the southward of the Equinoctial Line.

I have related this part of my Voyage thus summarily and concisely, as well because the World hath Accounts of it already, in the relations that Mr. *Ringrose* and others have given of Captain *Sharp*'s Expedition, who was made chief Commander, upon *Sawkins*'s being kill'd; as also, because in the prosecution of this Voyage I shall come to speak of these parts again, upon occasion of my going the second time into the *South-Seas*: and shall there describe at large the places both of the *North* and *South America*, as they occurred to me. And for this Reason, that I might avoid needless Repetitions, and hasten to such particulars, as the Publick hath hitherto had no account of, I have chosen

chosen to comprize the Relation of my Voyage hitherto in this short Compass, and place it as an Introduction before the rest, that the Reader may the better perceive where I mean to begin to be particular; for there I have plac'd the Title of my first Chapter. *An.* 1681.

All therefore that I have to add to the Introduction, is this; That while we lay at the Isle of *John Fernando*, Captain *Sharp* was, by general Consent, displaced from being Commander; the Company being not satisfied either with his Courage or Behaviour. In his stead, Captain *Watling* was advanced: but he being killed shortly after before *Arica*, we were without a Commander during all the rest of our Return towards *Plata*. Now *Watling* being killed, a great number of the meaner sort began to be as earnest for choosing Captain *Sharp* again into the Vacancy, as before they had been as forward as any to turn him out: And on the other side, the abler and more experienced Men, being altogether dissatisfied with *Sharp*'s former Conduct, would by no means consent to have him chosen. In short, by that time we were come in Sight of the Island *Plata*, the difference between the contending Parties was grown so high, that they resolved to part Companies; having first made an Agreement, that which Party soever should upon Polling, appear to have the Majority, they should keep the Ship: And the other should content themselves with the Launch or Long-boat, and Canoas, and return back over the Isthmus, or go to seek their Fortune other-ways, as they would.

Accordingly

An. 1681. Accordingly we put it to the Vote; and upon dividing, Captain *Sharp*'s Party carried it. I, who had never been pleased with his Management, though I had hitherto kept my Mind to my self, now declared my self on the side of those that were Out-voted; and according to our Agreement, we took our Shares of such Necessaries, as were fit to carry over Land with us, (for that was our Resolution:) and so prepared for our Departure.

THE

THE TRAVELS OF Captain *William Dampier.*

CHAP. I.

An Account of the Author's Return out of the South-Seas, *to his Landing near* Cape St. Lawrence, *in the Iſthmus of* Darien: *With an Occaſional Deſcription of the* Moskito Indians.

APRIL the 17th 1681, about Ten a Clock in the Morning, being 12 Leagues N. W. from the Iſland *Plata*, we left Captain *Sharp* and thoſe who were willing to go with him in the Ship, and imbarked into our Lanch and Canoas, deſigning for the River of *Santa Maria*, in the Gulf of St. *Michael*, which is about 200 Leagues from the Iſle of *Plata*. We were in Number 44 white Men who bore Arms, a *Spaniſh Indian*, who bore Arms alſo; and two *Moskito Indians*, who always *An.* 1681.

An. 1681. ways bear Arms amongſt the Privateers, and are much valued by them for ſtriking Fiſh, and Turtle or Tortoiſe, and Manatee or Sea-Cow; and five Slaves taken in the South-Seas, who fell to our ſhare.

The Craft which carried us was a Lanch, or Long-Boat, one Canoa, and another Canoa which had been ſawn aſunder in the Middle, in order to have made Bumkins, or Veſſels for carrying Water, if we had not ſeparated from our Ship. This we join'd together again and made it tight; providing Sails to help us along: And for 3 Days before we parted, we ſifted ſo much Flower as we could well carry, and rubb'd up 20 or 30 pound of Chocolate with Sugar to ſweeten it; theſe Things and a Kettle, the Slaves carried alſo on their Backs after we landed. And becauſe there were ſome who deſigned to go with us that we knew were not well able to march, we gave out, that if any Man faultred in the Journey over Land he muſt expect to be ſhot to Death; for we knew that the *Spaniards* would ſoon be after us, and one Man falling into their Hands might be the ruin of us all, by giving an account of our Strength and Condition; yet this would not deter 'em from going with us. We had but little Wind when we parted from the Ship; but before 12 a Clock the Sea-breeze came in ſtrong, which was like to founder us before we got in with the ſhoar; for our ſecurity therefore, we cut up an old dry Hide that we brought with us, and barricadoed the Lanch all round with it to keep the Water out. About 10 a Clock at Night we got in about 7 Leagues to windward of Cape *Paſſao* under the *Line*, and then it proved calm; and we lay and drove all Night, being fatigu'd the preceeding Day. The 18th Day we had little Wind till the Afternoon; and then we made ſail, ſtanding along the ſhore to the Northward, having the Wind at S.S.W. and fair Weather.

At

At 7 a Clock we came abreſt of Cape *Paſſao*, and found a ſmall Bark at an Anchor in a ſmall Bay to Leeward of the Cape, which we took, our own Boats being too ſmall to tranſport us. We took her juſt under the Equinoctial Line, ſhe was not only a help to us, but in taking her we were ſafe from being deſcribed: we did not deſign to have meddled with any when we parted with our Conſorts, nor to have ſeen any if we could have helped it. The Bark came from *Gallio* laden with Timber, and was bound for *Guiaquil*. *An.* 1681.

The 19th Day in the Morning we came to an Anchor about 12 Leagues to the Southward of Cape *St. Franciſco*, to put our new Bark into a better trim. In 3 or 4 Hours time we finiſhed our Buſineſs, and came to ſail again, and ſteered along the Coaſt with the Wind at S. S. W. intending to touch at *Gorgonia*.

Being to the Northward of Cape Sr. *Franciſco* we met with very wet Weather; but the Wind continuing we arrived at *Gorgonia* the 24th Day in the Morning, before it was light; we were afraid to approach it in the Day Time, for fear the *Spaniards* ſhould lie there for us, it being the place where we careened lately, and there they might expect us.

When we came aſhore we found the *Spaniards* had been there to ſeek after us, by a Houſe they had built, which would entertain 100 Men, and by a great Croſs before the Doors. This was token enough that the *Spaniards* did expect us this Day again; therefore we examined our Priſoners if they knew any Thing of it, who confeſſed they had heard of a Pereago, (or large Canoa) that rowed with 14 Oars, which was kept in a River on the Main, and once in 2 or three Days came over to *Gorgonia* purpoſely to ſee for us; and that having diſcovered us, ſhe was to make all ſpeed to *Panama* with the News; where they had three Ships ready to ſend after us.

An. 1681. We lay here all the Day, and ſcrubb'd our new Bark, that if ever we ſhould be chaſed we might the better eſcape; we fill'd our Water, and in the Evening went from thence, having the Wind at S. W. a briſk gale.

The 25th Day we had much Wind and Rain, and we loſt the Canoa that had been cut, and was joined together; we would have kept all our Canoas to carry us up the River, the Bark not being ſo convenient.

The 27th Day we went from thence with a moderate gale of Wind at S.W. In the Afternoon we had exceſſive Showers of Rain.

The 28th Day was very wet all the Morning; betwixt 10 and 11 it cleared up, and we ſaw two great Ships about a League and half to the Weſtward of us, we being then two Leagues from the ſhore, and about 10 Leagues to the Southward of point *Garrachina*. Theſe Ships had been cruiſing between *Gorgonia* and the Gulf 6 Months; but whether our Priſoners did know it I cannot tell.

We preſently furled our Sails, and rowed in cloſe under the ſhore, knowing that they were Cruiſers; for if they had been bound to *Panama* this Wind would have carried them thither; and no Ships bound from *Panama* come on this ſide of the Bay, but keep the North-ſide of the Bay till as far as the Keys of *Quibo* to the Weſtward; and then if they are bound to the Southward they ſtand over and may fetch *Galleo*, or betwixt it and Cape *St. Franciſco*.

The Glare did not continue long before it rained again, and kept us from the ſight of each other: but if they had ſeen and chaſed us, we were reſolved to run our Bark and Canoas aſhore, and take ourſelves to the Mountains and travel over Land; for we knew that the *Indians* which lived in theſe parts never had any Commerce with the *Spaniards*; ſo we might have had a chance for our Lives.

The

The 29th Day, at 9 a Clock in the Morning, we came to an Anchor at Point *Garrachina*, about 7 Leagues from the Gulf of St. *Michael*, which was the Place where we firſt came into the South-Seas, and the way by which we deſigned to return. *An.* 1681.

Here we lay all the Day, and went aſhore and dried our Cloaths, clean'd our Guns, dried our Ammunition, and fixt our ſelves againſt our Enemies, if we ſhould be attack'd; for we did expect to find ſome Oppoſition at Landing: we likewiſe kept a good Look-out all the Day, for fear of thoſe two Ships that we ſaw the Day before.

The 30th Day in the Morning at 8 a Clock we came into the Gulf of St. *Michael*'s Mouth; for we put from Point *Garrachina* in the Evening, deſigning to have reached the Iſlands in the Gulf before Day; that we might the better work our Eſcape from our Enemies, if we ſhould find any of them waiting to ſtop our Paſſage.

About 9 a Clock we came to an Anchor a Mile without a large Iſland, which lies 4 Miles from the Mouth of the River; we had other ſmall Iſlands without us, and might have gone up into the River, having a ſtrong tide of flood, but would not adventure farther till we had lookt well about us.

We immediately ſent a Canoa aſhore on the Iſland, where we ſaw (what we always feared) a Ship at the Mouth of the River, lying cloſe by the ſhore, and a large Tent by it, by which we found it would be a hard Taſk for us to eſcape them.

When the Canoa came aboard with this News, ſome of our Men were a little diſheartened; but it was no more than I ever expected.

Our Care was now to get ſafe over Land, ſeeing we could not land here according to our deſire: Therefore before the Tide of Flood was ſpent, we manned our Canoa and rowed again to the Iſland, to ſee if the Enemy was yet in Motion. When we

An. 1681. came aſhore we diſperſed our ſelves all over the Iſland, to prevent our Enemies from coming any way to view us; and preſently after High-water we ſaw a ſmall Canoa coming over from the Ship to the Iſland that we were on; which made us all get into our Canoa, and wait their coming; and we lay cloſe till they came within Piſtol-ſhot of us, and then being ready, we ſtarted out and took them. There were in her one white Man and two *Indians*; who being examined, told us that the Ship which we ſaw at the River's Mouth, had lain there ſix Months, guarding the River, waiting for our coming; that ſhe had 12 Guns, and 150 Seamen and Soldiers: that the Seamen all lay aboard, but the Soldiers lay aſhore in their Tents; that there were 300 Men at the Mines, who had all ſmall Arms, and would be aboard in two Tides Time. They likewiſe told us, that there were two Ships cruiſing in the Bay, between this place and *Gorgonia*; the biggeſt had 20 Guns, and 200 Men, the other 10 Guns, and 150 Men: Beſides all this they told us that the *Indians* on this ſide the Country were our Enemies; which was the worſe News of all. However we preſently brought theſe Priſoners aboard, and got under ſail, turning out with the Tide of Ebb, for it was not convenient to ſtay longer there.

We did not long conſider what to do; but intended to land that Night, or the next Day betimes; for we did not queſtion but we ſhould either get a good Commerce with the *Indians*, by ſuch Toys as we had purpoſely brought with us, or elſe force our way through their Country, in ſpight of all their Oppoſition; and we did not fear what theſe *Spaniards* could do againſt us, in caſe they ſhould land and come after us. We had a ſtrong Southerly Wind, which blew right in; and the Tide of Ebb being far ſpent, we could not turn out.

I per-

I perſwaded them to run into the River of *Congo*, which is a large River, about three Leagues from the Iſland where we lay; which with a Southerly Wind we could have done: and when we were got ſo high as the Tide flows, then we might have landed. But all the Arguments I could uſe were not of force ſufficient to convince them that there was a large River ſo near us, but they would land ſomewhere, they neither did know how, where, nor when. *An.* 1681.

When we had rowed and towed againſt the Wind all Night, we juſt got about Cape *St. Lorenzo* in the Morning; and ſailed about 4 Miles farther to the Weſtward, and run into a ſmall Creek within two Keys, or little Iſlands, and rowed up to the Head of the Creek, being about a Mile up, and there we landed *May* 1. 1681.

We got out all our Proviſion and Cloaths, and then ſunk our Veſſel.

While we were landing and fixing our Snap-ſacks to march, our *Moskito Indians* ſtruck a plentiful Diſh of Fiſh, which we immediately dreſt, and therewith ſatisfied our Hunger.

Having made mention of the *Moskito Indians*, it may not be amiſs to conclude this Chapter with a ſhort account of them. They are tall, well-made, raw-bon'd, luſty, ſtrong, and nimble of Foot, long-viſaged, lank black Hair, look ſtern, hard favour'd, and of a dark Copper-colour Complexion. They are but a ſmall Nation or Family, and not 100 Men of them in Number, inhabiting on the Main on the North-ſide, near Cape *Gratia Dios*; between Cape *Honduras* and *Nicaragua*. They are very ingenious at throwing the Lance, Fiſgig, Harpoon, or any manner of Dart, being bred to it from their Infancy; for the Children imitating their Parents, never go abroad without a Lance in their Hands, which they throw at any Object, till uſe hath

An. 1681. made them Maſters of the Art. Then they learn to put by a Lance, Arrow, or Dart: The manner is thus. Two Boys ſtand at a ſmall diſtance, and dart a blunt ſtick at one another; each of them holding a ſmall ſtick in his right Hand, with which he ſtrikes away that which was darted at him. As they grow in Years they become more dexterous and courageous, and then they will ſtand a fair Mark, to any one that will ſhoot Arrows at them; which they will put by with a very ſmall ſtick, no bigger than the Rod of a Fowling-piece; and when they are grown to be Men, they will guard themſelves from Arrows, though they come very thick at them, provided two do not happen to come at once. They have extraordinary good Eyes, and will diſcry a Sail at Sea farther, and ſee any Thing better than we. Their chiefeſt Employment in their own Country is to ſtrike Fiſh, Turtle, or Manatee, the manner of which I deſcribe elſewhere, Chap. 3. For this they are eſteemed and coveted by all Privateers; for one or two of them in a Ship, will maintain 100 Men: So that when we careen our Ships, we chooſe commonly ſuch Places where there is plenty of Turtle or Manatee for theſe *Moskito* Men to ſtrike: and it is very rare to find Privateers deſtitute of one or more of them, when the Commander, or moſt of the Men are *Engliſh*; but they do not love the *French*, and the *Spaniards* they hate mortally. When they come among Privateers, they get the uſe of Guns, and prove very good Marks-Men: they behave themſelves very bold in fight, and never ſeem to flinch nor hang back; for they think that the white Men with whom they are, know better than they do when it is beſt to fight, and let the diſadvantge of their Party be never ſo great, they will never yield nor give back while any of their Party ſtand. I could never perceive any Religion nor any Ceremonies,

or

or ſuperſtitious Obſervations among them, being ready to imitate us in whatſoever they ſaw us do at any time. Only they ſeem to fear the Devil, whom they call *Walleſaw*; and they ſay he often appears to ſome among them, whom our Men commonly call their Prieſt, when they deſire to ſpeak with him on urgent Buſineſs; but the reſt know not any thing of him, nor how he appears, otherwiſe than as theſe Prieſts tell them. Yet they all ſay they muſt not anger him, for then he will beat them, and that ſometimes he carries away theſe their Prieſts. Thus much I have heard from ſome of them who ſpeak good *Engliſh*. An. 1681

They marry but one Wife, with whom they live till Death ſeparates them. At their firſt coming together, the Man makes a very ſmall Plantation, for there is Land enough, and they may chooſe what ſpot they pleaſe. They delight to ſettle near the Sea, or by ſome River, for the ſake of ſtriking Fiſh, their beloved Employment.

For within Land there are other *Indians*, with whom they are always at War. After the Man hath cleared a Spot of Land, and hath planted it, he ſeldom minds it afterward, but leaves the managing of it to his Wife, and he goes out a ſtriking. Sometimes he ſeeks only for Fiſh, at other times for Turtle, or Manatee, and whatever he gets he brings home to his Wife, and never ſtirs out to ſeek for more till it is all eaten. When hunger begins to bite, he either takes his Canoa and ſeeks for more Game at Sea, or walks out into the Woods and hunts about for Peccary, Warree, each a ſort of wild Hogs or Deer; and ſeldom returns empty-handed, nor ſeeks for any more ſo long as any of it laſts. Their Plantations are ſo ſmall, that they cannot ſubſiſt with what they produce: for their largeſt Plantations have not above 20 or 30 Plantain-Trees, a Bed of Yams and Potatoes, a Buſh

of

An. 1681. of *Indian* Pepper, and a ſmall Spot of Pine-apples; which laſt Fruit is a main thing they delight in; for with theſe they make a ſort of Drink which our Men call Pine-drink, much eſteemed by theſe *Moskito*'s, and to which they invite each other to be merry, providing Fiſh and Fleſh alſo. Whoever of them makes of this Liquor treats his Neighbours, making a little Canoa full at a time, and ſo enough to make them all drunk; and it is ſeldom that ſuch Feaſts are made, but the Party that makes them hath ſome deſign, either to be revenged for ſome Injury done him, or to debate of ſuch Differences as have hapned between him and his Neighbours, and to examine into the Truth of ſuch Matters. Yet before they are warmed with drink, they never ſpeak one word of their Grievances: and the Women, who commonly know their Huſband's Deſigns, prevent them from doing any Injury to each other, by hiding their Lances, Harpoons, Bows and Arrows, or any other Weapon that they have.

The *Moskito*'s are in general very civil and kind to the *Engliſh*, of whom they receive a great deal of Reſpect, both when they are aboard their Ships, and alſo aſhore, either in *Jamaica*, or elſewhere, whither they often come with the Seamen. We always humour them, letting them go any whither as they will, and return to their Country in any Veſſel bound that way, if they pleaſe. They will have the Management of themſelves in their ſtriking, and will go in their own little Canoa, which our Men could not go in without danger of overſetting: nor will they then let any white Man come in their Canoa, but will go a ſtriking in it juſt as they pleaſe: All which we allow them. For ſhould we croſs them, though they ſhould ſee Shoals of Fiſh, or Turtle, or the like, they will purpoſely ſtrike their Harpoons and Turtle-Irons aſide, or ſo glance them as to kill nothing. They have no form

of

of Government among them, but acknowledge the King of *England* for their Sovereign. They learn our Language, and take the Governour of *Jamaica* to be one of the greateſt Princes in the World. *An.* 1681

While they are among the *Engliſh* they wear good Cloaths, and take delight to go neat and tight; but when they return again to their own Country they put by all their Cloaths, and go after their own Country faſhion, wearing only a ſmall Piece of Linnen tied about their Waſtes, hanging down to their Knees.

CHAP. II.

The Author's Land Journey *from the* South *to the* North Sea, *over the* Terra Firma, *or Iſthmus of* Darien.

BEING landed *May* the 1ſt, we began our march about 3 a Clock in the Afternoon, directing our Courſe by our Pocket Compaſſes *N. E.* and having gone about 2 Miles, we came to the Foot of a Hill where we built ſmall Hutts and lay all Night; having exceſſive Rains till 12 a Clock.

The 2d Day in the Morning having fair Weather we aſcended the Hill, and found a ſmall *Indian* Path, which we followed till we found it run too much Eaſterly, and then doubting it would carry us out of the way, we climb'd ſome of the higheſt Trees on the Hill, which was not meanly furniſhed with as large and tall Trees as ever I ſaw: At length we diſcovered ſome Houſes in a Valley on the North-ſide of the Hill, but it being ſteep could not deſcend on that Side, but followed the ſmall Path

An. 1681. Path which led us down the Hill on the Eaſt-ſide, where we preſently found ſeveral other *Indian* Houſes. The firſt that we came to at the Foot of the Hill had none but Women at home, who could not ſpeak *Spaniſh*, but gave each of us a good Calabaſh or Shell-full of Corn-drink. The other Houſes had ſome Men at home, but none that ſpoke *Spaniſh*; yet we made a ſhift to buy ſuch Food as their Houſes or Plantations afforded, which we dreſt and eat all together; having all ſorts of our Proviſion in common, becauſe none ſhould live better than others, or pay dearer for any thing than it was worth. This Day we had marched 6 Mile.

In the Evening the Huſbands of thoſe Women came home, and told us in broken *Spaniſh*, that they had been on board of the Guard-Ship, which we fled from two Days before, that we were now not above 3 Mile from the Mouth of the River *Congo*, and that they could go from thence aboard the Guard-Ship in half a Tide's time.

This Evening we ſupped plentifully on Fowls, and Pecary; a ſort of wild Hogs which we bought of the *Indians*; Yams, Potatoes and Plantains ſerved us for Bread, whereof we had enough. After Supper we agreed with one of theſe *Indians* to guide us 2 Days march into the Country, towards the North-ſide; he was to have for his Pains a Hatchet, and his Bargain was to bring us to a certain *Indian*'s Habitation, who could ſpeak *Spaniſh*, from whom we were in hopes to be better ſatisfied of our Journey.

The 3d Day having fair Weather, we began to ſtir betimes, and ſet out between 6 and 7 a Clock, marching through ſeveral old ruined Plantations. This Morning one of our Men being tired gave us the ſlip. By 12 a Clock we had gone 8 Mile, and arrived at the *Indian*'s Houſe, who lived on the Bank of the River *Congo*, and ſpake very good *Spaniſh*; to whom we declared the Reaſon of this Viſit.

At

At firſt he ſeemed to be very dubious of entertaining any Diſcourſe with us, and gave impertinent Anſwers to the Queſtions that we demanded of him; he told us he knew no way to the North-ſide of the Country, but could carry us to *Cheapo*, or *Santa Maria*, which we knew to be *Spaniſh* Garriſons; the one lying to the Eaſtward of us, the other to the Weſtward: either of them at leaſt 20 Miles out of our way. We could get no other Anſwer from him, and all his Diſcourſe was in ſuch an angry Tone, as plainly declared he was not our Friend. However, we were forced to make a Virtue of Neceſſity, and humour him, for it was neither time nor place to be angry with the *Indians*; all our Lives lying in their Hand. *An.* 1681.

We were now at a great Loſs, not knowing what Courſe to take, for we tempted him with Beads, Money, Hatchets, Matcheats, or long Knives; but nothing would work on him, till one of our Men took a Sky-coloured Petticoat out of his Bag and put it on his Wife; who was ſo much pleaſed with the Preſent, that ſhe immediately began to chatter to her Husband, and ſoon brought him into a better Humour. He could then tell us that he knew the Way to the North-ſide, and would have gone with us, but that he had cut his Foot two Days before, which made him uncapable of ſerving us himſelf: But he would take care that we ſhould not want a Guide; and therefore he hired the ſame *Indian* who brought us hither, to conduct us two Days march further for another Hatchet. The old Man would have ſtayed us here all the Day, becauſe it rained very hard; but our Buſineſs required more haſte, our Enemies lying ſo near us, for he told us that he could go from his Houſe aboard the Guard-Ship in a Tide's time; and this was the 4th Day ſince they ſaw us. So we marched 3 Miles farther,

and

An. 1681. and then built Hutts, where we ſtayed all Night; it rained all the Afternoon, and the greateſt Part of the Night.

The 4th Day we began our March betimes, for the Forenoons were commonly fair, but much Rain Afternoon: tho' whether it rained or ſhined it was much at one with us, for I verily believe we croſt the Rivers 30 times this Day: the *Indians* having no Paths to travel from one part of the Country to another; and therefore guided themſelves by the Rivers. We marched this Day 12 Miles, and then built our Hutt, and lay down to ſleep; but we always kept two Men on the Watch; otherwiſe our own Slaves might have knockt us on the Head while we ſlept. It rained violently all the Afternoon, and moſt part of the Night. We had much ado to kindle a Fire this Evening: our Hutts were but very mean or ordinary, and our Fire ſmall, ſo that we could not dry our Cloaths, ſcarce warm our ſelves, and no ſort of Food for the Belly; all which made it very hard with us. I confeſs theſe Hardſhips quite expell'd the Thoughts of an Enemy, for now having been 4 Days in the Country, we began to have but few other Cares than how to get Guides and Food, the *Spaniards* were ſeldom in our Thoughts.

The 5th Day we ſet out in the Morning betimes, and having travelled 7 Miles in thoſe wild pathleſs Woods, by 10 a Clock in the Morning we arrived at a young *Spaniſh Indian*'s Houſe, who had formerly lived with the Biſhop of *Panama*. The young *Indian* was very brisk, ſpoke very good *Spaniſh*, and received us very kindly. This Plantation afforded us ſtore of Proviſions, Yams, and Potatoes, but nothing of any Fleſh, beſides 2 fat Monkeys we ſhot, part whereof we diſtributed to ſome of our Company, who were weak and ſickly; for others we got Eggs, and ſuch Refreſhments as the *Indians* had, for we ſtill provided for the Sick and Weak. We

had

had a *Spaniſh Indian* in our Company, who firſt took up Arms with Captain *Sawkins*, and had been with us ever ſince his Death. He was perſuaded to live here by the Maſter of the Houſe, who promiſed him his Siſter in Marriage, and to be aſſiſtant to him in clearing a Plantation: but we would not conſent to part from him here, for fear of ſome Treachery, but promiſed to releaſe him in two or three Days, when we were certainly out of danger of our Enemies. We ſtayed here all the Afternoon, and dried our Cloaths and Ammunition, cleared our Guns, and provided our ſelves for a March the next Morning. *An.* 1681.

Our Chirurgeon, Mr. *Wafer*, came to a ſad Diſaſter here: being drying his Powder, a careleſs Fellow paſſed by with his Pipe lighted, and ſet fire to his Powder, which blew up and ſcorched his Knee, and reduced him to that Condition, that he was not able to march; wherefore we allowed him a Slave to carry his things, being all of us the more concern'd at the Accident, becauſe liable our ſelves every Moment to Misfortune, and none to look after us but him. This *Indian* Plantation was ſeated on the Bank of the River *Congo*, in a very fat Soil, and thus far we might have come in our Canoa, if I could have perſuaded them to it.

The 6th Day we ſet out again, having hired another Guide. Here we firſt croſt the River *Congo* in a Canoa, having been from our firſt Landing on the Weſt-ſide of the River, and being over, we marched to the Eaſtward two Miles, and came to another River, which we forded ſeveral Times, though it was very deep. Two of our Men were not able to keep Company with us, but came after us as they were able. The laſt time we forded the River, it was ſo deep, that our talleſt Men ſtood in the deepeſt Place, and handed the ſick, weak and ſhort Men; by which means we all got over ſafe, except

An. 1681. cept thoſe two who were behind. Foreſeeing a Neceſſity of wading through Rivers frequently in our Land-march, I took care before I left the Ship to provide my ſelf a large Joint of Bambo, which I ſtopt at both Ends, cloſing it with Wax, ſo as to keep out any Water. In this I preſerved my Journal and other Writings from being wet, tho' I was often forced to ſwim. When we were over this River, we ſat down to wait the coming of our Conſorts who were left behind, and in half an Hour they came. But the River by that time was ſo high, that they could not get over it, neither could we help them over, but bid them be of good comfort, and ſtay till the River did fall: But we marched two Miles farther by the Side of the River, and there built our Hutts, having gone this Day ſix Miles. We had ſcarce finiſhed our Hutts, before the River roſe much higher, and overflowing the Banks, obliged us to remove into higher ground: But the next Night came on before we could build more Hutts, ſo we lay ſtraggling in the Woods, ſome under one Tree, ſome under another, as we could find conveniency, which might have been indifferent comfortable if the Weather had been fair; but the greateſt Part of the Night we had extraordinary hard Rain, with much Lightning, and terrible Claps of Thunder. Theſe Hardſhips and Inconveniencies made us all careleſs, and there was no Watch kept, (tho' I believe no body did ſleep:) So our Slaves taking the opportunity, went away in the Night; all but one, who was hid in ſome hole and knew nothing of their deſign, or elſe fell aſleep. Thoſe that went away carried with them our Chirurgeon's Gun and all his Money.

The next Morning being the 8th Day, we went to the River's ſide, and found it much fallen; and here our Guide would have us ford it again, which being deep, and the Current running ſwift, we could not

not. Then we contrived to ſwim over; thoſe that could not ſwim, we were reſolved to help over as well as we could: But this was not ſo feaſable: for we ſhould not be able to get all our Things over. At length we concluded to ſend one Man over with a Line, who ſhould hale over all our Things firſt, and then get the Men over. This being agreed on, one *George Gayny* took the end of a Line and made it faſt about his Neck, and left the other end aſhore, and one Man ſtood by the Line, to clear it away to him. But when *Gayny* was in the midſt of the Water, the Line in drawing after him chanced to kink or grow entangled; and he that ſtood by to clear it away, ſtopt the Line which turned *Gayny* on his back, and he that had the Line in his Hand threw it all into the River after him, thinking he might recover himſelf; but the Stream running very ſwift, and the Man having three Hundred Dollars at his back, was carried down, and never ſeen more by us. Thoſe two Men whom we left behind the Day before, told us afterwards that they found him lying dead in a Creek, where the Eddy had driven him aſhore, and the Money on his Back; but they meddled not with any of it, being only in Care how to work their way through a wild unknown Country. This put a Period to that Contrivance. This was the fourth Man that we loſt in this Land-Journey; for theſe two Men that we left the Day before did not come to us till we were in the *North-Seas*, ſo we yielded them alſo for loſt. Being fruſtrated at getting over the River this way, we looked about for a Tree to fell acroſs the River. At length we found one, which we cut down, and it reached clear over: on this we paſſed to the other ſide, where we found a ſmall Plantain Walk, which we ſoon ranſackt. *An.* 1681.

While we were buſy getting Plantains our Guide was gone, but in leſs than two Hours came to us

An. 1681. again, and brought with him an old *Indian*, to whom he delivered up his Charge; and we gave him a Hatchet and diſmiſt him, and entered our ſelves under the Conduct of our new Guide: who immediately led us away, and croſt another River, and entered into a large Valley of the fatteſt Land I did ever take notice of; the Trees were not very thick, but the largeſt that I ſaw in all my Travels; We ſaw great Tracks which were made by the Pecaries, but ſaw none of them. We marched in this pleaſant Country till 3 a Clock in the Afternoon, in all about 4 Miles, and then arrived at the old Man's Country Houſe, which was only a Habitation for Hunting: there was a ſmall Plantain Walk, ſome Yams, and Potatoes. Here we took up our Quarters for this Day, and refreſhed ourſelves with ſuch Food as the Place afforded, and dryed our Cloaths and Ammunition. At this Place our young *Spaniſh Indian* provided to leave us, for now we thought our ſelves paſt Danger. This was he that was perſwaded to ſtay at the laſt Houſe we came from, to marry the young Man's Siſter; and we diſmiſſed him according to our Promiſe.

The 9th Day the old Man conducted us towards his own Habitation. We marched about 5 Miles in this Valley; and then aſcended a Hill, and travelled about 5 Miles farther over two or three ſmall Hills, before we came to any Settlement. Half a Mile before we came to the Plantations we light of a Path, which carried us to the *Indians* Habitations. We ſaw many wooden Croſſes erected in the way, which created ſome Jealouſy in us that here were ſome *Spaniards*: Therefore we new primed all our Guns, and provided our ſelves for an Enemy; but coming into the Town found none but *Indians*, who were all got together in a large Houſe to receive us: for the old Man had a little Boy with him, that he ſent before.

They

They made us welcome to ſuch as they had, which was very mean; for theſe were new Plantations, the Corn being not eared. Potatoes, Yams, and Plantains they had none, but what they brought from their old Plantations. There was none of them ſpoke good *Spaniſh*: Two young Men could ſpeak a little, it cauſed us to take more notice of them. To theſe we made a Preſent, and deſired them to get us a Guide to conduct us to the North-ſide, or part of the way, which they promiſed to do themſelves; if we would reward them for it, but told us we muſt lye ſtill the next Day. But we thought our ſelves nearer the North-Sea than we were, and propoſed to go without a Guide, rather than ſtay here a whole Day: However ſome of our Men who were tired reſolved to ſtay behind; and Mr. *Wafer* our Chirurgeon, who marched in great Pain ever ſince his Knee was burned with Powder, was reſolved to ſtay with them. *An.* 1681.

The 10th Day we got up betimes, reſolving to march, but the *Indians* oppoſed it as much as they could; but ſeeing they could not perſwade us to ſtay, they came with us; and having taken leave of our Friends, we ſet out.

Here therefore we left the Chirurgeon and two more, as we ſaid, and marched away to the Eaſtward following our Guides. But we often looked on our Pocket Compaſſes, and ſhewed them to the Guides, pointing at the way that we would go, which made them ſhake their Heads, and ſay, they were pretty Things, but not convenient for us. After we had deſcended the Hills on which the Town ſtood, we came down into a Valley, and guided our ſelves by a River, which we croſſed 22 Times; and having marched 9 Miles, we built Hutts and lay there all Night: This Evening I killed a Quaum, a large Bird as big as a Turkey, wherewith we

An. 1681. treated our Guides, for we brought no Proviſion with us. This Night our laſt Slave run away.

The eleventh Day we marched 10 Mile farther, and built Hutts at Night; but went ſupperleſs to Bed.

The twelfth in the Morning we croſſed a deep River, paſſing over it on a Tree, and marched 7 Mile in a low ſwampy Ground; and came to the ſide of a great deep River, but could not get over. We built Hutts upon its Banks and lay there all Night, upon our Barbecu's, or Frames of Sticks, raiſed about 3 Foot from the Ground.

The thirteenth Day when we turned out, the River had overflowed its Banks, and was 2 foot deep in our Hutts, and our Guides went from us, not telling us their intent, which made us think they were returned home again. Now we began to repent our haſte in coming from the Settlements, for we had no Food ſince we came from thence. Indeed we got Macaw-berries in this Place, wherewith we ſatisfied our ſelves this Day though coarſely.

The fourteenth Day in the Morning betimes, our Guides came to us again; and the Waters being fallen within their bounds, they carried us to a Tree that ſtood on the Bank of the River, and told us if we could fell that Tree croſs it, we might paſs: if not, we could paſs no farther. Therefore we ſet two of the beſt Ax-men that we had, who fell'd it exactly croſs the River, and the Boughs juſt reached over; on this we paſſed very ſafe. We afterwards croſſed another River three Times, with much Difficulty, and at 3 a Clock in the Afternoon we came to an *Indian* Settlement, where we met a drove of Monkeys, and killed 4 of them, and ſtaied here all Night, having marched this Day 6 Miles. Here we got Plantains enough, and a kind Reception of the *Indian* that lived here all alone, except one Boy to wait on him.

The fifteenth Day when we ſet out, the kind *Indian* and his Boy went with us in a Canoa, and ſet us over ſuch Places as we could not ford: and being paſt thoſe great Rivers, he returned back again, having helped us at leaſt 2 Mile. We marched afterwards 5 Mile, and came to large Plantain Walks, where we took up our Quarters that Night; we there fed plentifully on Plantains, both ripe and green, and had fair Weather all the Day and Night. I think theſe were the largeſt Plantain-walks, and the biggeſt Plantains that ever I ſaw, but no Houſe near them: We gathered what we pleaſed by our Guides Orders. *An.* 1681.

The ſixteenth Day we marched 3 Mile, and came to a large Settlement, where we abode all Day: Not a Man of us but wiſht the Journey at an End; our Feet being bliſtered, and our Thighs ſtript with wading through ſo many Rivers; the way being almoſt continually through Rivers, or pathleſs Woods. In the Afternoon five of us went to ſeek for Game, and kill'd 3 Monkeys, which we dreſt for Supper. Here we firſt began to have fair Weather, which continued with us till we came to the North-Seas.

The eighteenth Day we ſet out at 10 a Clock, and the *Indians* with 5 Canoas carried us a League up a River; and when we landed, the kind *Indians* went with us and carried our Burdens. We marched 3 Mile farther, and then built our Hutts, having travelled from the laſt Settlements 6 Mile.

The nineteenth Day our Guides loſt their way, and we did not march above 2 Mile.

The twentieth Day by 12 a Clock we came to *Cheapa* River. The Rivers we croſt hitherto run all into the South-Seas; and this of *Cheapo* was the laſt we met with that run that way. Here an old Man who came from the laſt Settlements, diſtributed his burthen of Plantains amongſt us, and taking his leave returned Home. Afterward we forded the River;

An. 1681. and marched to the foot of a very high Mountain, where we lay all Night. This Day we marched about 9 Miles.

The 21ſt Day ſome of the *Indians* returned back, and we marched up a very high Mountain; being on the Top, we went ſome Miles on a ridge, and ſteep on both ſides; then deſcended a little, and came to a fine Spring, where we lay all Night, having gone this Day about 9 Miles, the Weather ſtill very fair and clear.

The 22d Day we marched over another very high Mountain, keeping on the ridge 5 Miles. When we came to the North-end, we to our great Comfort, ſaw the Sea; then we deſcended, and parted our ſelves into 3 Companies, and lay by the ſide of a River, which was the firſt we met that runs into the North-Sea.

The 23d Day we came through ſeveral large Plantain Walks, and at 10 a Clock came to an *Indian* Habitation, not far from the *North-Seas*. Here we got Canoas to carry us down the River *Conception* to the Sea-ſide; having gone this Day 7 Miles. We found a great many *Indians* at the Mouth of the River. They had ſettled themſelves here for the benefit of Trade with the Privateers; and their Commodities were Yams, Potatoes, Plantains, Sugar, Canes, Fowls, and Eggs.

The *Indians* told us, that there had been a great many *Engliſh* and *French* Ships here, which were all gone but one *Barcolongo*, a *French* Privateer that lay at *La Sounds* Key or Iſland. This Iſland is about 3 Leagues from the Mouth of the River *Conception*, and is one of the *Samballoes*, a range of Iſlands reaching for about 20 Leagues, from Point *Samballas* to *Golden Iſland* Eaſtward. Theſe Iſlands or Keys, as we call them, were firſt made the Rendezvous of Privateers in the Year 1679, being very convenient for careening, and had Names given to ſome of them

them by the Captains of the Privateers: as this *La Sounds* Key particularly. *An.* 1681.

Thus we finiſhed our Journey from the *South-Sea* to the *North* in 23 Days; in which time by my Account we travelled 110 Miles, croſſing ſome very high Mountains; but our common March was in the Valleys among deep and dangerous Rivers. At our firſt landing in this Country, we were told that the *Indians* were our Enemies; we knew the Rivers to be deep, the wet Seaſon to be coming in; yet, excepting thoſe we left behind, we loſt but one Man, who was drowned, as I ſaid. Our firſt landing Place on the *South* Coaſt was very diſadvantageous, for we travelled at leaſt fifty Miles more than we need to have done, could we have gone up *Cheapo* River, or *Santa Maria* River; for at either of theſe Places a Man may paſs from Sea to Sea in three Days time with eaſe. The *Indians* can do it in a Day and a half, by which you may ſee how eaſy it is for a Party of Men to travel over. I muſt confeſs the *Indians* did aſſiſt us very much, and I queſtion whether ever we had got over without their Aſſiſtance, becauſe they brought us from time to time to their Plantations, where we always got Proviſion, which elſe we ſhould have wanted. But if a Party of 500 or 600 Men, or more, were minded to travel from the North to the South-Seas, they may do it without asking leave of the *Indians*; though it be much better to be Friends with them.

On the 24th of *May*, (having lain one Night at the River's Mouth) we all went on board the Privateer, who lay at *La Sound*'s Key. It was a *French* Veſſel, Captain *Triſtian* Commander. The firſt thing we did was to get ſuch things as we could to gratify our *Indian* Guides, for we were reſolved to reward them to their Hearts content. This we did by giving them Beads, Knives, Sciſſars, and Looking-glaſſes, which we bought of the Privateers Crew:

An. 1681. and half a Dollar a Man from each of us; which we would have beſtowed in Goods alſo, but could not get any, the Privateer having no more Toys. They were ſo well ſatisfied with theſe, that they returned with joy to their Friends; and were very kind to our Conſorts whom we left behind; as Mr. *Wafer* our Chirurgeon and the reſt of them told us, when they came to us ſome Months afterwards, as ſhall be ſaid hereafter.

I might have given a further Account of ſeveral things relating to this Country; the *Inland* Parts of which are ſo little known to the *Europeans*. But I ſhall leave this Province to Mr. *Wafer*, who made a longer Abode in it than I, and is better able to do it than any Man that I know, and is now preparing a particular Deſcription of this Country for the Preſs.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The Author's *cruiſing with the Privateers in the* North-Seas *on the* Weſt-India *Coaſt. They go to the Iſle of St.* Andreas. *Of the* Cedars *there. The* Corn-Iſlands, *and their Inhabitants.* Bluefield's *River, and an account of the* Manatee *there, or* Sea-Cow; *with the Manner how the* Moskito Indians *kill them, and Tortoiſe,* &c. *The* Maho-*tree. The Savages of* Bocca-toro. *He touches again at Point* Samballas, *and its Iſlands. The Groves of* Sapadillaes *there, the* Soldier's Inſect, *and* Manchaneel *Tree. The River of* Darien, *and the* Wild Indians *near it; Monaſtery of* Madre de Popa, Rio Grande, Santa Martha *Town, and the high Mountain there;* Rio la Hacha *Town,* Rancho Reys, *and* Pearl Fiſhery *there; the* Indian *Inhabitants and Country.* Dutch *Iſle of* Queriſao, &c. *Count* D' Eſtree's *unfortunate Expedition thither. Iſle of* Bon Airy. *Iſle of* Aves, *the* Booby *and* Man of War *Bird: The Wreck of* D'Eſtree's *Fleet, and Captain* Pain's *Adventure here. Little Iſle of* Aves *The Iſles* Roca's, *the* Noddy *and* Tropick Bird, *Mineral Water,* Egg-Birds; *the* Mangrove *Trees, black, red, and white, Iſle of* Tortuga, *its Salt Ponds. Iſle of* Blanco; *the* Guano *Animal, their Variety; and the beſt* Sea Tortoiſe. *Modern Alterations in the* Weſt-Indies. *The Coaſt of* Caraccus, *its remarkable Land, and Product of the beſt* Cacoa

An. 1681. Cacoa *Nuts. The* Cacoa *deſcribed at large, with the Husbandry of it. City of* Caraccos. La Guaire *Fort and Haven. Town of* Comana. Verina, *its famous beſt* Spaniſh *Tobacco. The rich Trade of the Coaſt of* Caraccos. *Of the* Sucking Fiſh, *or* Remora. *The Author's Arrival in* Virginia.

THE Privateer on board which we went being now cleaned, and our *Indian* Guides thus ſatisfied and ſet aſhore, we ſet ſail in two Days for *Springer*'s Key, another of the *Samballoes* Iſles, and about 7 or 8 Leagues from *La Sound*'s Key. Here lay 8 Sail of Privateers more, *viz.*

Capt. *Coxen*, 10 Guns, 100 Men.
Capt. *Payne*, 10 Guns, 100 Men.
Capt. *Wright*, a Barcolongo. } 4 Guns, 40 Men.
Capt. *Williams*, a ſmall Barcolongo.
} *Engliſh* Commanders and *Engliſhmen.*

Capt. *Yankes*, a Barcolongo, 4 Guns, about 60 Men, *Engliſh*, *Dutch* and *French*; himſelf a *Dutchman.*

Capt. *Archemboe*, 8 Guns, 40 Men.
Capt. *Tucker*, 6 Guns, 70 Men.
Capt. *Roſe*, a Barcolongo.
} *French* Commanders and Men.

An Hour before we came to the Fleet, Captain *Wright*, who had been ſent to *Chagra* River, arrived at *Springer*'s Key, with a large Canoa or Periago laden with Flower, which he took there. Some of the Priſoners belonging to the Periago, came from *Panama* not above ſix Days before he took her, and told the News of our coming over land, and likewiſe related the Condition and Strength of *Panama*, which was the main thing they enquired after; for Captain *Wright* was ſent thither purpoſely to get a Priſoner that was able to inform them of the Strength of that City, becauſe theſe Privateers deſigned to join all their Force, and by the Aſſiſtance

of

of the *Indians*, (who had promiſed to be their Guides) to march over land to *Panama*; and there is no other way of getting Priſoners for that purpoſe, but by abſconding between *Chagra* and *Portabell*, becauſe there are much Goods brought that way from *Panama*; eſpecially when the Armado lyeth at *Portabell*. All the Commanders were aboard of Captain *Wright* when we came into the Fleet; and were mighty inquiſitive of the Priſoners to know the Truth of what they related concerning us. But as ſoon as they knew we were come, they immediately came aboard of Captian *Triſtian*, being all overjoyed to ſee us; for Captain *Coxon*, and many others, had left us in the *South-Seas* about 12 Months ſince, and had never heard what became of us ſince that time. They enquired of us what we did there? how we lived? how far we had been? and what Diſcoveries we made in thoſe Seas? After we had anſwered theſe general Queſtions, they began to be more particular in examining us concerning our Paſſage through the Country from the *South-Seas*. We related the whole matter; giving them an account of the Fatigues of our March, and the Inconveniencies we ſuffered by the Rains; and diſheartned them quite from that deſign. *An.* 1681.

Then they propoſed ſeveral other Places where ſuch a party of Men as were now got together might make a Voyage; but the Objections of ſome or other ſtill hinder'd any proceeding: For the Privateers have an account of moſt Towns within 20 Leagues of the Sea, on all the Coaſt from *Trinidado* down to *La Vera Cruz*; and are able to give a near gueſs of the Strength and Riches of them: For they make it their Buſineſs to examine all Priſoners that fall into their Hands, concerning the Country, Town, or City that they belong to; whether born there, or how long they have known it? how many Families, whether moſt *Spaniards*? or whether

the

An. 1681. the major-part are not Copper-colour'd, as *Mulattoes*, *Muſteſoes*, or *Indians*? whether rich, and what their Riches do conſiſt in? and what their chiefeſt Manufactures? if fortified, how many great Guns, and what Number of ſmall Arms? whether it is poſſible to come undeſcrib'd on them? How many Look-outs or Centinels; for ſuch the *Spaniards* always keep? and how the Look-outs are placed? Whether poſſible to avoid the Look-outs, or take them? If any River or Creek comes near it, or where the beſt Landing; with innumerable other ſuch Queſtions, which their Curioſities led them to demand. And if they have had any former Diſcourſe of ſuch Places from other Priſoners, they compare one with the other; then examine again, and enquire if he or any of them are capable to be Guides to Conduct a Party of Men thither: if not, where and how any Priſoner may be taken that may do it; and from thence they afterwards lay their Schemes to proſecute whatever deſign they take in Hand.

It was 7 or 8 Days after before any Reſolution was taken, yet Conſultations were held every Day. The *French* ſeemed very forward to go to any Town that the *Engliſh* could or would propoſe, becauſe the Governour of *Pettit Guavos* (from whom the Privateers take Commiſſions) had recommended a Gentleman lately come from *France* to be General of the Expedition, and ſent Word by Captain *Tucker*, with whom this Gentleman came, that they ſhould, if poſſible, make an Attempt on ſome Town before he returned again. The *Engliſh* when they were in Company with the *French*, ſeem'd to approve of what the *French* ſaid, but never looked on that General to be fit for the Service in Hand.

At length it was concluded to go to a Town, the Name of which I have forgot; it lies a great way in the Country, but not ſuch a tedious march as it would

would be from hence to *Panama*. Our way to it lay up *Carpenter*'s River, which is about 60 Leagues to the Weſtward of *Portabell*. Our greateſt Obſtruction in this Deſign was our want of Boats: therefore it was concluded to go with all our Fleet to St. *Andreas*, a ſmall uninhabited Iſland lying near the Iſle of *Providence*, to the Weſtward of it, in 13 deg. 15 Min. North Lat. and from *Portabell* N. N. W. about 70 Leagues; where we ſhould be but a little way from *Carpenter*'s River. And beſides, at this Iſland we might build Canoas, it being plentifully ſtored with large Cedars for ſuch a purpoſe; and for this Reaſon the *Jamaica*-men come hither frequently to build Sloops; Cedar being very fit for Building, and it being to be had here at free-coſt; beſide other Wood. *Jamaica* is well ſtored with Cedars of its own, chiefly among the Rocky Mountains: theſe alſo of St. *Andreas* grow in ſtony Ground, and are the largeſt that ever I knew or heard of; the Bodies alone being ordinarily 40 or 50 Foot long, many 60 or 70 and upwards, and of a proportionable Bigneſs. The *Bermudas* Iſles are well ſtored with them; ſo is *Virginia*, which is generally a ſandy Soil. I ſaw none in the *Eaſt-Indies*, nor in the South-Sea Coaſt, except on the Iſthmus as I came over it. We reckon the *Periagoes* and *Canoas* that are made of Cedar to be the beſt of any; they are nothing but the Tree it ſelf made hollow Boatwiſe, with a flat bottom, and the Canoa generally ſharp at both ends, the Periago at one only, with the other end flat. But what is commonly ſaid of Cedar, that the Worm will not touch it, is a miſtake, for I have ſeen of it very much Worm-eaten. *An.* 1681.

All Things being thus concluded on, we ſailed from hence, directing our courſe towards St. *Andreas*. We kept Company the firſt Day, but at Night it blew a hard gale at N. E. and ſome of our Ships bore away: the next Day others were forced to leave us, and

An. 1681. and the ſecond Night we loſt all our Company. I was now belonging to Captain *Archembo*, for all the reſt of the Fleet were over-mann'd: Capt. *Archembo* wanting Men, we that came out of the South-Seas muſt either ſail with him, or remain among the *Indians*. Indeed we found no Cauſe to diſlike the Captain; but his *French* Seamen were the ſaddeſt Creatures that ever I was among; for tho' we had bad Weather that requir'd many Hands aloft, yet the biggeſt part of them never ſtirr'd out of their Hammocks, but to eat or eaſe themſelves. We made a ſhift to find the Iſland the fourth Day, where we met Capt. *Wright*, who came thither the Day before, and had taken a *Spaniſh* Tartan, wherein were 30 Men, all well armed: She had 4 Patereroes, and ſome long Guns plac'd in the Swivel on the Gunnel. They fought an Hour before they yielded. The News they related was, that they came from *Cartagena* in Company of 11 Armadilloes (which are ſmall Veſſels of War) to ſeek for the Fleet of Privateers lying in the *Samballoes*: That they parted from the Armadilloes 2 Days before: That they were ordered to ſearch the *Samballoes* for us, and if they did not find us, then they were ordered to go to *Portabell*, and lay there till they had farther Intelligence of us, and he ſuppoſed theſe Armadilloes to be now there.

We that came over Land out of the *South-Seas* being weary of living among the *French*, deſired Captain *Wright* to fit up his Prize the Tartan, and make a Man of War of her for us, which he at firſt ſeemed to decline, becauſe he was ſettled among the *French* in *Hiſpaniola*, and was very well beloved both by the Governour of *Pettit Guavos*, and all the Gentry; and they would reſent it ill, that Captain *Wright*, who had no occaſion of Men, ſhould be ſo unkind to Captain *Archembo*, as to ſeduce his Men from him; he being ſo meanly mann'd that he could hardly ſail his Ship with his *Frenchmen*. We told him

him we would no longer remain with Captain *Archembo*, but would go aſhore there, and build Canoas to tranſport our ſelves down to the *Moskitoes*, if he would not entertain us; for Privateers are not obliged to any Ship, but free to go aſhore where they pleaſe, or to go into any other Ship that will entertain them, only paying for their Proviſion. *An.* 1681.

When Captain *Wright* ſaw our Reſolutions, he agreed with us on Condition we ſhould be under his Command, as one Ship's Company, to which we unanimouſly conſented.

We ſtaid here about 10 Days, to ſee if any more of our Fleet would come to us; but there came no more of us to the Iſland but three, *viz.* Captain *Wright*, Captain *Archembo*, and Captain *Tucker*. Therefore we concluded the reſt were bore away either for *Boccatora*, or *Bluefields* River on the Main; and we deſigned to ſeek them. We had fine Weather while we lay here, only ſome Tornadoes, or Thunder-ſhores: But in this Iſle of St. *Andreas*, there being neither Fiſh, Fowl, nor Deer, and it being therefore but an ordinary Place for us, who had but little Proviſion, we ſailed from hence again in queſt of our ſcattered Fleet, directing our Courſe for ſome Iſlands lying near the Main, called by the Privateers the *Corn-Iſlands*; being in hopes to get Corn there. Theſe Iſlands I take to be the ſame which are generally called in the Maps the *Pearl Iſlands*, lying about the Lat. of 12 D. 10 M. North. Here we arrived the next Day, and went aſhore on one of them, but found none of the Inhabitants; for here are but a few poor naked *Indians* that live here; who have been ſo often plundered by the Privateers that they have but little Proviſion; and when they ſee a Sail they hide themſelves; otherwiſe Ships that come here would take them, and make Slaves of them; and I have ſeen ſome of them that have been Slaves. They are People of a

An. 1681. mean Stature, yet ſtrong Limbs; they are of a dark Copper-colour, black Hair, full round Faces, ſmall black Eyes, their Eyebrows hanging over their Eyes, low Foreheads, ſhort thick Noſes, not high, but flattiſh; full Lips, and ſhort Chins. They have a Faſhion to cut Holes in the Lips of the Boys when they are young, cloſe to their Chin; which they keep open with little Pegs till they are 14 or 15 Years old: then they wear Beards in them, made of Turtle or Tortoiſe-ſhell, in the form you ſee in the Margin. The little notch at the Upper-end they put in through the Lip, where it remains between the Teeth and the Lip; the Under-part hangs down over their Chin. This they commonly wear all Day, and when they ſleep they take it out. They have likewiſe Holes bored in their Ears, both Men and Women when young; and by continual ſtretching them with great Pegs, they grow to be as big as a mill'd five Shilling-piece. Herein they wear pieces of Wood cut very round and ſmooth, ſo that their Ear ſeems to be all Wood, with a little Skin about it. Another Ornament the Women uſe is about their Legs, which they are very curious in; for from the Infancy of the Girls, their Mothers make faſt a Piece of Cotton Cloath about the ſmall of their Leg, from the Ankle to the Calf, very hard; which makes them have a very full Calf: This the Women wear to their dying Day. Both Men and Women go naked, only a Clout about their Waſtes; yet they have but little Feet, though they go bare Foot. Finding no Proviſion here, we ſailed toward *Bluefield* River, where we careened our Tartane; and there Captain *Archembo* and Captain *Tucker* left us, and went towards *Boccatoro*.

The

This *Blewfield*'s River comes out between the Rivers of *Nicargua* and *Veragna*. At its Mouth is a fine ſandy Bay, where Barks may clean: It is deep at its Mouth, but a Shole within; ſo that Ships may not enter, yet Barks of 60 or 70 Tuns may. It had this Name from Captain *Blewfield*, a famous Privateer living on *Providence* Iſland long before *Jamaica* was taken. Which Iſland of *Providence* was ſettled by the *Engliſh*, and belonged to the Earls of *Warwick*. *An.* 1681.

In this River we found a Canoa coming down the Stream; and though we went with our Canoas to ſeek for Inhabitants, yet we found none, but ſaw in two or three Places ſigns that *Indians* had made on the Side of the River. The Canoa which we found was but meanly made for want of Tools, therefore we concluded theſe *Indians* have no Commerce with the *Spaniards*, nor with other *Indians* that have.

While we lay here, our *Moskito* Men went in their Canoa, and ſtruck us ſome Manatee, or Sea-Cow. Beſides this *Blewfield*'s River, I have ſeen of the Manatee in the Bay of *Campeachy*, on the Coaſts of *Boca del Drago*, and *Bocco del Toro*, in the River of *Darien*, and among the South Keys or little Iſlands of *Cuba*. I have heard of their being found on the North of *Jamaica* a few, and in the Rivers of *Surinam* in great Multitudes, which is a very low Land. I have ſeen of them alſo at *Mindanea* one of the *Philippine* Iſlands, and on the Coaſt of *New Holland*. This Creature is about the Bigneſs of a Horſe, and 10 or 12 Foot long. The Mouth of it is much like the Mouth of a Cow, having great thick Lips. The Eyes are no bigger than a ſmall Pea; the Ears are only two ſmall holes on each ſide of the Head. The Neck is ſhort and thick, bigger than the Head. The biggeſt Part of this Creature is at the Shoulders, where it hath two large Fins, one on each ſide of its Belly. Under each of theſe Fins the Female hath a ſmall Dug to ſuckle her young. From the

An. 1681. Shoulders towards the Tail it retains its bigneſs for about a Foot, then groweth ſmaller and ſmaller to the very Tail, which is flat, and about 14 Inches broad, and 20 Inches long, and in the Middle 4 or 5 Inches thick, but about the Edges of it not above 2 Inches thick. From the Head to the Tail it is round and ſmooth without any Fin but thoſe two before-mentioned. I have heard that ſome have weighed above 1200 *l.* but I never ſaw any ſo large. The Manatee delights to live in brackiſh Water; and they are commonly in Creeks and Rivers near the Sea. 'Tis for this Reaſon poſſibly they are not ſeen in the *South-Seas* (that ever I could obſerve) where the Coaſt is generally a bold Shore, that is, high Land and deep Water cloſe home by it, with a high Sea or great Surges, except in the Bay of *Panama*; yet even there is no Manatee. Whereas the *Weſt-Indies*, being as it were, one great Bay compoſed of many ſmaller, are moſtly low Land and ſhoal Water, and afford proper Paſture (as I may ſay) for the Manatee. Sometimes we find them in ſalt Water, ſometimes in freſh; but never far at Sea. And thoſe that live in the Sea at ſuch Places where there is no River nor Creek fit for them to enter, yet do commonly come once or twice in 24 Hours to the Mouth of any freſh Water River that is near their Place of Abode. They live on Graſs 7 or 8 Inches long, and of a narrow Blade, which grows in the Sea in many places, eſpecially among Iſlands near the Main. This Graſs groweth likewiſe in Creeks, or in great Rivers near the Sides of them, in ſuch places where there is but little Tide or Current. They never come aſhore, nor into ſhallower Water than where they can ſwim. Their Fleſh is white, both the Fat and the Lean, and extraordinary ſweet, wholeſome Meat. The Tail of a young Cow is moſt eſteem'd; but if old both Head and Tail are very tough. A Calf that ſucks is the moſt delicate Meat;

Privateers

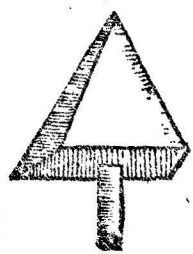
Privateers commonly roaſt them; as they do alſo great pieces cut out of the Bellies of the old ones. An. 1681.

The Skin of the Manatee is of great uſe to Privateers, for they cut them into Straps, which they make faſt on the Sides of their Canoas thro' which they put their Oars in rowing, inſtead of Tholes or Pegs. The Skin of the Bull, or of the Back of the Cow is too thick for this uſe; but of it they make Horſe-whips, cutting them 2 or 3 Foot long: at the Handle they leave the full Subſtance of the Skin, and from thence cut it away tapering, but very even and ſquare all the four Sides. While the Thongs are green they twiſt them, and hang them to dry; which in a Weeks time become as hard as Wood. The *Moskito* Men have always a ſmall Canoa for their uſe to ſtrike Fiſh, Tortoiſe, or Manatee, which they keep uſually to themſelves, and very neat and clean. They uſe no Oars but Paddles, the broad Part of which doth not go tapering towards the Staff, Pole or Shandle of it, as in the Oar; nor do they uſe it in the ſame manner, by laying it on the Side of the Veſſel; but hold it perpendicular, griping the Staff hard with both Hands, and putting back the Water by main Strength, and very quick Strokes. One of the *Moskitoes* (for they go but two in a Canoa) ſits in the Stern, the other kneels down in the Head, and both paddle till they come to the place where they expect their Game. Then they lye ſtill or paddle very ſoftly, looking well about them; and he that is in the Head of the Canoa lays down his Paddle, and ſtands up with his ſtriking Staff in his Hand. This Staff is about 8 Foot long, almoſt as big as a Man's Arm at the great End, in which there is a Hole to place his Harpoon in. At the other End of his Staff there is a piece of light Wood called Bobwood, with a Hole in it, through which the ſmall End of the Staff comes; and on this piece of Bobwood there is a Line of 10 or 12 Fa-

An. 1681. thorn wound neatly about, and the End of the Line made faſt to it. The other End of the Line is made faſt to the Harpoon, which is at the great End of the Staff, and the *Moskito* Men keeps about a Fathom of it looſe in his Hand. When he ſtrikes, the Harpoon preſently comes out of the Staff, and as the Manatee ſwims away, the Line runs off from the Bob; and altho' at firſt both Staff and Bob may be carried under Water, yet as the Line runs off it will riſe again. Then the *Moskito* Men paddle with all their might to get hold of the Bob again, and ſpend uſually a quarter of an Hour before they get it. When the Manatee begins to be tired, it lieth ſtill, and then the *Moskito* Men paddle to the Bob and take it up, and begin to hale in the Line. When the Manatee feels them he ſwims away again, with the Canoa after him; then he that ſteers muſt be nimble to turn the Head of the Canoa that way that his Conſort points, who being in the Head of the Canoa, and holding the Line, both ſees and feels which way the Manatee is ſwimming. Thus the Canoa is towed with a violent Motion, till the Manatee's Strength decays. Then they gather in the Line, which they are often forced to let all go to the very End. At length when the Creature's Strength is ſpent, they hale it up to the Canoa's ſide, and knock it on the Head, and tow it to the neareſt Shore, where they make it faſt and ſeek for another; which having taken, they get on ſhore with it to put it into their Canoa: For 'tis ſo heavy that they cannot lift it in, but they hale it up in ſhole Water, as near the Shore as they can, and then overſet the Canoa, laying one ſide cloſe to the Manatee. Then they roll in, which brings the Canoa upright again; and when they have heav'd out the Water, they faſten a Line to the other Manatee that lieth a float, and tow it after them. I have known two *Moskito* Men for a Week every Day bring aboard a Manatee

Manatee in this manner; the leaſt of which hath *An.* 1681. not weighed leſs than 600 Pound, and that in a very ſmall Canoa, that three *Engliſhmen* would ſcarce adventure to go in. When they ſtrike a Cow that hath a young one, they ſeldom miſs the Calf, for ſhe commonly takes her young under one of her Fins. But if the Calf is ſo big that ſhe cannot carry it, or ſo frightned that ſhe only minds to ſave her own Life, yet the young never leaves her till the *Moſkito* Men have an opportunity to ſtrike her.

The manner of ſtriking Manatee and Tortoiſe is much the ſame; only when they ſeek for Manatee they paddle ſo gently, that they make no noiſe, and never touch the ſide of their Canoa with their Paddle, becauſe it is a Creature that hears very well. But they are not ſo nice when they ſeek for Tortoiſe, whoſe Eyes are better than his Ears. They ſtrike the Tortoiſe with a ſquare ſharp Iron Peg, the other with a Harpoon. The *Moſkito* Men make their own ſtriking Inſtruments, as Harpoons, Fiſh-hooks, and Tortoiſe-Irons or Pegs. Theſe Pegs, or Tortoiſe-Irons are made 4 ſquare, ſharp at one End, and not much above an Inch in length, of ſuch a Figure as you ſee in the Margin. The ſmall Spike at the broad end hath a Line faſten'd to it, and goes alſo into a Hole at the end of the ſtriking Staff, which when the Tortoiſe is ſtruck flies off, the Iron and the end of the Line faſtned to it going quite within the Shell, where 'tis ſo buried that the Tortoiſe cannot poſſibly eſcape.



They make their Lines both for fiſhing and ſtriking with the Bark of *Maho*; which is a ſort of Tree or Shrub that grows plentifully all over the *Weſt-Indies*, and whoſe Bark is made up of Strings, or Threads very ſtrong. You may draw it off either in Flakes or ſmall Threads, as you have Occaſion. 'Tis fit for any manner of Cordage; and Privateers

An. 1681. teers often make their Rigging of it. So much by way of Digreſſion.

When we had clean'd our Tartane we ſailed from hence, bound for *Boca-toro*, which is an opening between 2 Iſlands about 10 Deg. 10 Min. North Lat. between the Rivers of *Veragne* and *Chagre*. Here we met with Captain *Yanky*, who told us that there had been a Fleet of *Spaniſh* Armadilloes to ſeek us: That Capt. *Triſtian* having fallen to Leeward, was coming to *Boca-toro*, and fell in amongſt them, ſuppoſing them to be our Fleet: That they fired and chaſed him, but he rowed and towed, and they ſuppoſed he got away: That Capt. *Pain* was likewiſe chaſed by them and Capt. *Williams*; and that they had not ſeen them ſince they lay within the Iſlands: That the *Spaniards* never came in to him; and that Capt. *Coxon* was in at the careening Place.

This *Boca-toro* is a place that the Privateers uſe to reſort to, as much as any place on all the Coaſt, becauſe here is plenty of green Tortoiſe, and a good careening Place. The *Indians* here have no Commerce with the *Spaniards*; but are very barbarous and will not be dealt with. They have deſtroyed many Privateers, as they did not long after this ſome of Capt. *Pain*'s Men; who having built a Tent aſhore to put his Goods in while he careened his Ship, and ſome Men lying there with their Arms, in the Night the *Indians* crept ſoftly into the Tent, and cut off the Heads of three or four Men, and made their eſcape; nor was this the firſt time they had ſerved the Privateers ſo. There grow on this Coaſt *Vinelloes* in great quantity, with which Chocolate is perfumed. Theſe I ſhall deſcribe elſewhere.

Our Fleet being thus ſcattered, there were now no hopes of getting together again; therefore every one did what they thought moſt conducing to obtain their Ends. Capt. *Wright*, with whom I now was, was reſolved to cruiſe on the Coaſt of *Cartagene*; and it being now almoſt the Weſterly Wind-Seaſon,

Seaſon, we ſailed from hence, and Capt. *Yanky* *An.* 168
with us; and we conſorted, becauſe Capt. *Yanky* had no Commiſſion, and was afraid the *French* would take away his Bark. We paſt by *Scuda*, a ſmall Iſland (where 'tis ſaid Sir *Francis Drake*'s Bowels were bury'd) and came to a ſmall River to Weſtward of *Chagre*; where we took two new Canoas, and carry'd them with us into the *Samballoes*. We had the Wind at Weſt, with much Rain; which brought us to *Point-Samballas*. Here Capt. *Wright* and Capt. *Yanky* left us in the Tartane to fix the Canoas, while they went on the Coaſt of *Cartagene* to ſeek for Proviſion. We cruiſed in among the Iſlands, and kept our *Moskito-men*, or Strikers out, who brought aboard ſome half-grown Tortoiſe; and ſome of us went aſhore every Day to hunt for what we could find in the Woods: Sometimes we got *Pecary*, *Warree* or Deer; at other times we light on a drove of large fat Monkeys, or *Quames*, *Corroſoes*, (each a large ſort of Fowl) Pigeons, Parrots, or Turtle-doves. We liv'd very well on what we got, not ſtaying long in one place; but ſometimes we would go on the Iſlands, where there grow great Groves of *Sapadilloes*, which is a ſort of Fruit much like a Pear, but more juicy; and under thoſe Trees we found plenty of *Soldiers*, a little kind of Animals that live in Shells, and have two great Claws like a Crab, and are good food. One time our Men found a great many large ones, and being ſharp-ſet had them dreſt, but moſt of them were very ſick afterwards, being poiſoned by them: For on this Iſland were many *Manchaneel* Trees, whoſe Fruit is like a ſmall Crab, and ſmells very well, but they are not wholeſome; and we commonly take care of meddling with any Animals that eat them. And this we take for a general Rule; when we find any Fruits that we have not ſeen before, if we ſee them peck'd by Birds, we may freely eat, but if we ſee

Jan. 1681. no ſuch ſign, we let them alone; for of this Fruit no Birds will taſte. Many of theſe Iſlands have of theſe *Manchaneel* Trees growing on them.

Thus cruiſing in among theſe Iſlands, at length we came again to *La Sound*'s Key; and the Day before having met with a *Jamaica* Sloop that was come over on the Coaſt to Trade, ſhe went with us. It was in the Evening when we came to an Anchor, and the next Morning we fired two Guns for the *Indians* that lived on the Main to come aboard; for by this time we concluded we ſhould hear from our five Men that we left in the Heart of the Country among the *Indians*, this being about the latter End of *Auguſt*, and it was the Beginning of *May* when we parted from them. According to our Expectations the *Indians* came aboard, and brought our Friends with them: Mr. *Wafer* wore a Clout about him, and was painted like an *Indian*; and he was ſome time aboard before I knew him. One of them, named *Richard Cobſon*, died within three or four Days after, and was buried on *La Sound*'s Key.

After this we went to other Keys, to the Eaſtward of theſe, to meet Capt. *Wright* and Capt. *Yanky*, who met with a Fleet of Periagoes laden with *Indian* Corn, Hog and Fowls, going to *Cartagene*; being convoyed by a ſmall Armadilly of two Guns and ſix Patereroes. Her they chaced aſhore, and moſt of the Periagoes; but they got two of them off, and brought them away.

Here Capt. *Wright*'s and Capt. *Yanky*'s Barks were clean'd; and we ſtock'd our ſelves with Corn, and then went towards the Coaſt of *Cartagene*. In our way thither we paſſed by the River of *Darien*; which is very broad at the Mouth, but not above 6 Foot Water on a Spring-tide; for the Tide riſeth but little here. Capt. *Coxon*, about 6 Months before we came out of the *South-Seas*, went up this River with a party of Men: every Man carry'd a ſmall

ſtrong Bag to put his Gold in; expecting great Riches there, tho' they got little or none. They rowed up about 100 Leagues before they came to any Settlement, and then found ſome *Spaniards*, who lived there to truck with the *Indians* for Gold; there being Gold Scales in every Houſe. The *Spaniards* admired how they came ſo far from the Mouth of the River, becauſe there are a ſort of *Indians* living between that Place and the Sea, who are very dreadful to the *Spaniards*, and will not have any Commerce with them, nor with any white People. They uſe Trunks about 8 foot long, out of which they blow poiſoned Darts; and are ſo ſilent in their Attacks on their Enemies, and retreat ſo nimbly again, that the *Spaniards* can never find them. Their Darts are made of Macaw-wood, being about the bigneſs and length of a Knitting-needle; one end is wound about with Cotton, the other end is extraordinary ſharp and ſmall; and is jagged with notches like a Harpoon: So that whatever it ſtrikes into, it immediately breaks off, by the Weight of the biggeſt end; which it is not of ſtrength to bear, (it being made ſo ſlender for that purpoſe) and is very difficult to be got out again, by reaſon of thoſe notches. Theſe *Indians* have always War with our *Darien* friendly *Indians*, and live on both ſides this great River 50 or 60 Leagues from the Sea, but not near the Mouth of the River. There are abundance of *Manatee* in this River, and ſome Creeks belonging to it. This Relation I had from ſeveral Men who accompanied Capt. *Coxon* in that diſcovery; and from Mr. *Cook* in particular, who was with them, and is a very intelligent Perſon: He is now chief Mate of a Ship bound to *Guinea*. To return therefore to the Proſecution of our Voyage; meeting with nothing of note, we paſſed by *Carthagene*; which is a City ſo well known, that I ſhall ſay nothing of it. We ſailed by in ſight of it, for it lies open to the Sea: and

An. 1681.

had

An. 1681. had a fair view of *Madre de Popa*, or *Nueſtra Senora de Popa*, a Monaſtery of the Virgin *Mary*'s, ſtanding on the top of a very ſteep Hill juſt behind *Cartagene*. It is a Place of incredible Wealth, by reaſon of the Offerings made here continually; and for this reaſon often in danger of being viſited by the Privateers, did not the neighbourhood of *Cartagene* keep them in awe. 'Tis in ſhort, the very *Loretto* of the *Weſt-Indies*: It hath innumerable Miracles related of it. Any Misfortune that befalls the Privateers is attributed to this Lady's doing; and the *Spaniards* report that ſhe was aboard that Night the *Oxford* Man of War was blown up at the Iſle of *Vacca* near *Hiſpaniola*, and that ſhe came home all wet; as belike ſhe often returns with her Cloaths dirty and torn with paſſing thro' Woods and bad ways, when ſhe has been out upon any Expedition; deſerving doubtleſs a new Suit for ſuch eminent Pieces of Service.

From hence we paſſed on to the *Rio Grande*, where we took up freſh Water at Sea, a League off the Mouth of that River. From thence we ſailed Eaſtward, paſſing by St. *Martha* a large Town, and good harbour, belonging to the *Spaniards*: yet hath it within theſe few Years been twice taken by the Privateers. It ſtands cloſe upon the Sea, and the Hill within Land is a very large one, towering up a great heighth from a vaſt Body of Land. I am of Opinion that it is higher than the Pike of *Tenariff*; others alſo that have ſeen both think the ſame; tho' its bigneſs makes its heighth leſs ſenſible. I have ſeen it in paſſing by, 30 Leagues off at Sea; others, as they told me, above 60: and ſeveral have told me, that they have ſeen at once, *Jamaica*, *Hiſpaniola*, and the high Land of *Santa Martha*; and yet the neareſt of theſe two Places is diſtant from it 120 Leagues; and *Jamaica*, which is fartheſt off, is accounted near 150 Leagues; and I queſtion whether any Land on either of thoſe two Iſlands may be ſeen

50 Leagues. It's Head is generally hid in the Clouds; but in clear Weather, when the top appears, it looks white; ſuppoſed to be covered with Snow. St. *Martha* lieth in the Lat. of 12 Deg. North. *An.* 1681.

Being advanc'd 5 or 6 Leagues to the Eaſtward of *Santa Martha*, we left our Ships at Anchor, and return'd back in our Canoa's to the River *Grande*; entring it by a Mouth of it that diſembogues it ſelf near *Santa Martha*: purpoſing to Attempt ſome Towns that lye a pretty way up that River. But this Deſign meeting with Diſcouragements, we return'd to our Ships, and ſet ſail to the *Rio la Hacha*. This hath been a ſtrong *Spaniſh* Town, and is well built; but being often taken by the Privateers, the *Spaniards* deſerted it ſome Time before our Arrival. It lieth to the Weſtward of a River; and right againſt the Town is a good Road for Ships, the bottom clean and ſandy. The *Jamaica* Sloops uſed often to come over to Trade here: and I am inform'd that the *Spaniards* have again ſettled themſelves in it, and made it very ſtrong. We enter'd the Fort, and brought two ſmall Guns aboard. From thence we went to the *Rancho-Reys*, one or two ſmall *Indian* Villages, where the *Spaniards* keep two Barks to fiſh for Pearl. The Pearl-banks lye about 4 or 5 Leagues off from the ſhore, as I have been told; thither the Fiſhing-Barks go and anchor; then the Divers go down to the Bottom, and fill a Baſket (which is let down before) with Oyſters; and when they come up, others go down, two at a Time; this they do till the Bark is full, and then go aſhore, where the old Men, Women and Children of the *Indians* open the Oyſters, there being a *Spaniſh* Overſeer to look after the Pearl. Yet theſe *Indians* do very often ſecure the beſt Pearl for themſelves, as many *Jamaica*-men can teſtifie who daily trade with them. The Meat they ſtring up, and hang it a drying. At this place we went aſhore, where we found one of the

Barks

An. 1681. Barks, and ſaw great heaps of Oyſter-ſhells, but the People all fled: Yet in another place, between this and *Rio La Receba* we took ſome of the *Indians*, who ſeem to be a ſtubborn ſort of People: They are long viſaged, black Hair, their Noſes ſomewhat riſing in the middle, and of a ſtern look. The *Spaniards* report them to be a very numerous Nation; and that they will not ſubject themſelves to their Yoak. Yet they have *Spaniſh* Prieſts among them; and by trading have brought them to be ſomewhat ſociable; but cannot keep a ſevere Hand over them. The Land is but barren, it being of a light Sand near the Sea, and moſt *Savannah*, or Champian; and the Graſs but thin and coarſe, yet they feed plenty of Cattle. Every Man knoweth his own, and looketh after them; but the Land is in common, except only their Houſes or ſmall Plantations where they live, which every Man maintains with ſome fence about it. They may remove from one place to another as they pleaſe, no Man having right to any Land but what he poſſeſſeth. This part of the Country is not ſo ſubject to Rain as to the Weſtward of *Santa Martha*; yet here are Tornadoes, or Thunder-ſhowers; but neither ſo violent as on the Coaſt of *Portabell*, nor ſo frequent. The Weſterly Winds in the Weſterly Wind Seaſon blow here, tho' not ſo ſtrong nor laſting as on the Coaſts of *Cartagene* and *Portabell*.

When we had ſpent ſome Time here, we return'd again towards the Coaſt of *Cartagene*; and being between *Rio Grande* and that place, we met with Weſterly Winds, which kept us ſtill to the Eaſtward of *Cartagene* 3 or 4 Days; and then in the Morning we deſcryed a Sail off at Sea, and we chaſed her at noon: Captain *Wright*, who ſailed beſt, came up with her, and engaged her; and in half an Hour after Captain *Yanky*, who ſailed better than the Tartan (the Veſſel that I was in) came up with her

likewiſe, and laid her aboard, then Captain *Wright* alſo; and they took her before we came up. They loſt 2 or 3 Men, and had 7 or 8 wounded. The Prize was a Ship of 12 Guns and 40 Men, who had all good ſmall Arms. She was laden with Sugar and Tobacco, and 8 or 10 Tuns of Marmalett on board: She came from *Saint Jago* on *Cuba*, and was bound to *Cartagene*. An. 1681.

We went back with her to *Rio Grande*, to fix our Rigging which was ſhattered in the Fight, and to conſider what to do with her; for theſe were Commodities of little uſe to us, and not worth going into a Port with. At the *Rio Grande* Captain *Wright* demanded the Prize as his due by virtue of his Commiſſion: Captain *Yanky* ſaid it was his due by the Law of Privateers. Indeed Captain *Wright* had the moſt right to her, having by his Commiſſion protected Captain *Yanky* from the *French*, who would have turned him out becauſe he had no Commiſſion; and he likewiſe began to engage her firſt. But the Company were all afraid that Captain *Wright* would preſently carry her into a Port; therefore moſt of Capt. *Wright*'s Men ſtuck to Captain *Yanky*, and Captain *Wright* loſing his Prize burned his own Bark, and had Captain *Yanky*'s, it being bigger than his own; the Tartan was ſold to a *Jamaica* Trader, and Captain *Yanky* commanded the Prize-Ship. We went again from hence to *Rio la Hach*, and ſet the Priſoners aſhore; and it being now the beginning of *November*, we concluded to go to *Queriſao* to ſell our Sugar, if favoured by Weſterly Winds, which were now come in. We ſailed from thence, having fair Weather and Winds to our Mind, which brought us to *Queriſao*, a *Dutch* Iſland. Captain *Wright* went aſhore to the Governour, and offered him the Sail of the Sugar: But the Governour told him he had a great Trade with the *Spaniards*, therefore he could not admit us in there; but if we could go to St. *Thomas*,

An. 1681. *Thomas*, which is an Iſland, and free Port, belonging to the *Danes*, and a Sanctuary for Privateers, he would ſend a Sloop with ſuch Goods as we wanted, and Money to buy the Sugar, which he would take at a certain rate; but it was not agreed to.

Queriſao is the only Iſland of Importance that the *Dutch* have in the *Weſt-Indies*. It is about 5 Leagues in length, and may be 9 or 10 in circumference: the Northermoſt point is laid down in North lat. 12 d. 40 m. and it is about 7 or 8 Leagues from the Main, near Cape *Roman*. On the South ſide of the Eaſt-end is a good Harbour, call'd *Santa Barbara*; but the chiefeſt Harbour is about 3 Leagues from the S. E. end, on the South-ſide of it where the *Dutch* have a very good Town, and a very ſtrong Fort. Ships bound in thither muſt be ſure to keep cloſe to the Harbour's Mouth, and have a Haſar or Rope ready to ſend one end aſhore to the Fort: for there is no Anchoring at the entrance of the Harbour, and the Current always ſets to the Weſtward. But being got in, it is a very ſecure Port for Ships, either to careen, or lye ſafe. At the Eaſt-end are two Hills, one of them is much higher than the other, and ſteepeſt towards the North-ſide. The reſt of the Iſland is indifferent level; where of late ſome rich Men have made Sugar-works; which formerly was all Paſture for Cattle: there are alſo ſome ſmall Plantations of Potatoes and Yams, and they have ſtill a great many Cattle on the Iſland; but it is not ſo much eſteemed for its produce, as for its Situation for the Trade with the *Spaniard*. Formerly the Harbour was never without Ships from *Cartagene* and *Portabell*, that did uſe to buy of the *Dutch* 1000 or 1500 Negroes at once, beſides great quantities of *European* Commodities; but of late that Trade is fallen into the Hands of the *Engliſh* at *Jamaica*: yet ſtill the *Dutch* have a vaſt Trade over all the *Weſt-Indies*, ſending from *Holland* Ships of good force laden

den with *European* Goods, whereby they make very profitable returns. The *Dutch* have two other Iſlands here, but of little Moment in compariſon of *Queriſao*; the one lieth 7 or 8 Leagues to the Weſtward of *Queriſao*, called *Aruba*; the other 9 or 10 Leagues to the Eaſtward of it, call'd *Bon-Airy*. From theſe Iſlands the *Dutch* fetch in Sloops Proviſion for *Queriſao* to maintain their Garriſon and Negroes. I was never at *Aruba*, therefore cannot ſay any Thing of it as to my own Knowledge; but by report it is much like *Bon-Airy*, which I ſhall deſcribe, only not ſo big. Between *Queriſao* and *Bon-Airy* is a ſmall Iſland called *Little Queriſao*, it is not above a League from *Great Queriſao*. The King of *France* has long had an Eye on *Queriſao*, and made ſome Attempts to take it, but never yet ſucceeded. I have heard that about 23 or 24 Years ſince the Governour had ſold it to the *French*, but dy'd a ſmall Time before the Fleet came to demand it, and by his Death that deſign failed. Afterwards, in the Year 1678, the Count *D' Eſtree*, who a Year before had taken the Iſle of *Tobago* from the *Dutch*, was ſent thither alſo with a Squadron of ſtout Ships, very well mann'd, and fitted with Bombs and Carcaſſes; intending to take it by ſtorm. This Fleet firſt came to *Martinico*; where, while they ſtaid, orders were ſent to *Petit Guavers*, for all Privateers to repair thither, and aſſiſt the Count in his Deſign. There were but two Privateers Ships that went thither to him, which were mann'd partly with *French*, partly with *Engliſhmen*. Theſe ſet out with the Count; but in their way to *Queriſao*, the whole Fleet was loſt on a Riff or Ridge of Rocks, that runs off from the Iſle of *Aves*; not above two Ships eſcaping, one of which was one of the Privateers; and ſo that deſign periſhed. *An.* 1681.

Wherefore not driving a Bargain for our Sugar with the Governour of *Queriſao*, we went from thence

to

An. 1681. to *Bon-Airy*, another *Dutch* Iſland, where we met a *Dutch* Sloop come from *Europe*, laden with *Iriſh* Beef; which we bought in exchange for ſome of our Sugar. *Bon-Airy* is the Eaſtermoſt of the *Dutch* Iſlands, and is the largeſt of the three, though not the moſt conſiderable. The middle of the Iſland is laid down in Lat. 12 d. 16 m. It is about 20 Leagues from the Main, and 9 or 10 from *Queriſao*, and is accounted 16 or 17 Leagues round. The Road is on the S.W. ſide, near the middle of the Iſland; where there is a pretty deep Bay runs in. Ships that come from the Eaſtward luff up cloſe to the Eaſtern ſhore: and let go their Anchor in 60 fathom Water, within half a Cabels length of the ſhore. But at the ſame Time they muſt be ready with a Boat to carry a Haſar or Rope, and make it faſt aſhore; otherwiſe when the Land-wind comes in the night, the Ship would drive off to Sea again; for the Ground is ſo ſteep, that no Anchor can hold if once it ſtarts. About half a Mile to the Weſtward of this Anchoring-place there is a ſmall low Iſland, and a Channel between it and the main Iſland.

The Houſes are about half a Mile within Land, right in the Road: There is a Governour lives here, a Deputy to the Governour of *Queriſao*, and 7 or 8 Soldiers, with 5 or 6 Families of *Indians*. There is no Fort; and the Soldiers in peaceable Times have little to do but to eat and ſleep, for they never watch but in Time of War. The *Indians* are Huſbandmen, and plant Maiz and *Guinea*-Corn, and ſome Yams, and Potatoes: but their chiefeſt Buſineſs is about Cattle; for this Iſland is plentifully ſtocked with Goats: and they ſend great Quantities every Year in Salt to *Queriſao*. There are ſome Horſes, and Bulls and Cows; but I never ſaw any Sheep, tho' I have been all over the Iſland. The South-ſide is plain low Land, and there are ſeveral ſorts of Trees, but none very large. There is a freſh Spring

Spring of Water by the Houſes, which ſerves the Inhabitants, tho' it is blackiſh. At the Weſt-end of the Iſland there is a good Spring of freſh Water, and three or four *Indian* Families live there, but no Water nor Houſes at any other place. On the South-ſide near the Eaſt-end is a good Salt-pond, where *Dutch* Sloops come for Salt. *An.* 1681.

From *Bon-Aire* we went to the Iſle of *Aves*, or Birds; ſo called from its great plenty of Birds, as *Men-of-War* and *Boobies*; but eſpecially *Boobies*. The *Booby* is a Water-fowl, ſomewhat leſs than a Hen, of a light grayiſh Colour. I obſerved the *Boobies* of this Iſland to be whiter than others. This Bird hath a ſtrong Bill, longer and bigger than a Crow's, and broader at the End: Her feet are flat like a Duck's Feet. It is a very ſimple Creature, and will hardly go out of a Man's way. In other places they build their Neſts on the Ground, but here they build on Trees; which I never ſaw any where elſe; tho' I have ſeen of them in a great many Places. Their Fleſh is black and eats fiſhy, but are often eaten by the Privateers. Their Numbers have been much leſſened by the *French* Fleet which was loſt here, as I ſhall give an account.

The *Man-of-War* (as it is called by the *Engliſh*) is about the Bigneſs of a Kite, and in ſhape like it, but black; and the Neck is red. It lives on Fiſh, yet never lights on the Water, but ſoars aloft like a Kite, and when it ſees its Prey, it flies down Head foremoſt to the Water's Edge very ſwiftly, takes its Prey out of the Sea with it Bill, and immediately mounts again as ſwiftly, and never touching the Water with his Bill. His Wings are very long; his Feet are like other Land-fowl, and he builds on Trees where he finds any; but where they are wanting, on the Ground.

This Iſland *Aves* lies about 8 or 9 Leagues to the Eaſtward of the Iſland *Bon-Aire*, about 14 or 15

An. 1682. Leagues from the Main, and about the Lat. of 11 d. 45 m. North. It is but ſmall, not above four Mile in length, and towards the Eaſt-end not half a Mile broad. On the North-ſide it is low Land, commonly overflown with the Tide; but on the South-ſide there is a great rocky Bank of Coral thrown up by the Sea. The Weſt-end is, for near a Mile ſpace, plain even Savannah Land, without any Trees. There are 2 or 3 Wells dug by Privateers, who often frequent this Iſland, becauſe there is a good Harbour about the middle of it on the North-ſide, where they may conveniently careen. The Riff or Bank of Rocks on which the *French* Fleet was loſt, as I mentioned above, runs along from the Eaſt-end to the Northward about 3 Mile, then trends away to the Weſtward, making as it were a Half-Moon. This Riff breaks off all the Sea, and there is good Riding in even ſandy Ground to the Weſtward of it. There are 2 or 3 ſmall low ſandy Keys or Iſlands within this Riff, about 3 Miles from the main Iſland. The Count *d'Eſtree* loſt his Fleet here in this manner. Coming from the Eaſtward, he fell in on the Back of the Riff, and fired Guns to give warning to the reſt of his Fleet: But they ſuppoſing their Admiral was engaged with Enemies, hoiſted up their Topſails, and crouded all the Sails they could make, and ran full ſail aſhore after him; all within half a Mile of each other. For his Light being in the Main-Top was an unhappy Beacon for them to follow; and there eſcaped but one King's Ship, and one Privateer. The Ships continued whole all Day, and the Men had time enough, moſt of them, to get aſhore, yet many periſhed in the Wreck; and many of thoſe that got ſafe on the Iſland, for want of being accuſtomed to ſuch Hardſhips, died like rotten Sheep. But the Privateers who had been uſed to ſuch Accidents lived merrily, from whom I had this relation: and they told me, that if they had gone to *Jamaica* with 30*l.*

a Man

a Man in their Pockets, they could not have enjoyed themſelves more: For they kept in a Gang by themſelves, and watched when the Ships broke, to get the Goods that came from them, and though much was ſtaved againſt the Rocks, yet abundance of Wine and Brandy floated over the Riff, where the Privateers waited to take it up. They lived here about three Weeks, waiting an opportunity to tranſport themſelves back again to *Hiſpaniola*; in all which time they were never without two or three Hogſheads of Wine and Brandy in their Tents, and Barrels of Beef and Pork; which they could live on without Bread well enough, tho' the new Comers out of *France* could not. There were about Forty *Frenchmen* on board in one of the Ships where there was good ſtore of Liquor, till the after-part of her broke away and floated over the Riff, and was carry'd away to Sea, with all the Men drinking and ſinging, who being in drink, did not mind the Danger, but were never heard of afterwards. An. 1682.

In a ſhort time after this great Shipwrack, Capt. *Pain*, Commander of a Privateer of ſix Guns, had a pleaſant Accident befel him at this Iſland. He came hither to careen, intending to fit himſelf very well; for here lay driven on the Iſland, Maſts, Yards, Timbers, and many things that he wanted, therefore he halled into the Harbour, cloſe to the Iſland, and unrigg'd his Ship. Before he had done, a *Dutch* Ship of twenty Guns, was ſent from *Queriſao* to take up the Guns that were loſt on the Riff: But ſeeing a Ship in the Harbour, and knowing her to be a *French* Privateer, they thought to take her firſt, and came within a Mile of her, and began to fire at her, intending to warp in the next Day, for it is very narrow going in. Capt. *Pain* got aſhore ſome of his Guns, and did what he could to reſiſt them; tho' he did in a manner conclude he muſt be taken. But while his Men were thus buſied, he ſpy'd a

An. 1682. *Dutch* Sloop turning to get into the Road, and ſaw her at the Evening anchor at the Weſt-end of the Iſland. This gave him ſome hope of making his eſcape; which he did, by ſending two Canoas in the Night aboard the Sloop, who took her, and got conſiderable Purchaſe in her; and he went away in her, making a good Reprizal, and leaving his own empty Ship to the *Dutch* Man of War.

There is another Iſland to the Eaſtward of the Iſle of *Aves*, about four League, called by Privateers the little Iſle of *Aves*, which is over-grown with Mangrove Trees. I have ſeen it, but was never on it. There are no Inhabitants that I could learn on either of theſe Iſlands, but *Boobies* and a few other Birds.

Whilſt we were at the Iſle of *Aves*, we careen'd Capt. *Wright*'s Bark, and ſcrubb'd the Sugar-prize, and got two Guns out of the Wrecks; continuing here till the Beginning of *Feb.* 168½.

We went from hence to the Iſles *Roca*'s, to careen the Sugar-prize, which the Iſle of *Aves* was not a Place ſo convenient for. Accordingly we haled cloſe to one of the ſmall Iſlands, and got our Guns aſhore the firſt thing we did, and built a Breaſt-work on the Point, and planted all our Guns there, to hinder an Enemy from coming to us while we lay on the Careen: Then we made a Houſe, and cover'd it with our Sails, to put our Goods and Proviſions in. While we lay here, a *French* Man of War of 36 Guns came thro' the Keys or little Iſlands; to whom we ſold about 10 Tun of Sugar. I was aboard twice or thrice, and very kindly welcomed both by the Captain and his Lieutenant, who was a Cavalier of *Malta*; and they both offered me great Encouragement in *France*, if I would go with them; but I ever deſigned to continue with thoſe of my own Nation.

The Iſlands *Roca*'s are a Parcel of ſmall uninhabited Iſlands, lying about the Lat. of 11 deg. 40 min.

about

about 15 or 16 Leagues from the Main, and about 20 Leagues N. W. by W. from *Tortuga*, and 6 or 7 Leagues to the Weſtward of *Orchilla*, another Iſland lying about the ſame Diſtance from the Main; which Iſland I have ſeen, but was never at it. *Roca*'s ſtretch themſelves Eaſt and Weſt about 5 Leagues, and their breadth about 3 Leagues. The northernmoſt of theſe Iſlands is the moſt remarkable by reaſon of a high white rocky Hill at the Weſt-end of it, which may be ſeen a great way; and on it there are abundance of Tropick-Birds, Men-of-War, Booby and Noddies, which breed there. The Booby and Man-of-War I have deſcrib'd already. The Noddy is a ſmall black Bird, about the Bigneſs of the *Engliſh* Blackbird, and indifferent good Meat. They build in Rocks. We never find them far off from Shore. I have ſeen of them in other places, but never ſaw any of their Neſts, but in this Iſland, where there is great plenty of them. The Tropick-Bird is as big as a Pigeon, but round and plump like a Partridge. They are all white, except two or three Feathers in each Wing of a light Grey. Their Bills are of a yellowiſh Colour, thick and ſhort. They have one long Feather, or rather a Quill about 7 Inches long, grows out at the Rump, which is all the Tail they have. They are never ſeen far without either Tropick, for which reaſon they are called Tropick-Birds. They are very good Food, and we meet with them a great way at Sea, and I never ſaw of them any where but at Sea and in this Iſland, where they build and are found in great plenty. *An.* 1682.

By the Sea, on the South-ſide of that high Hill, there's freſh Water comes out of the Rocks, but ſo ſlowly, that it yield not above 40 Gallons in 24 Hours, and it taſtes ſo copperiſh, or aluminous rather, and rough in the Mouth, that it ſeems very unpleaſant at firſt drinking: But after two or three Days any Water will ſeem to have no taſte.

An. 1682. The middle of this Iſland is low plain Land, over-grown with long Graſs, where there are Multitudes of ſmall grey Fowls no bigger than a Blackbird, yet lay Eggs bigger than a Magpy's; and they are therefore by Privateers called Egg-birds. The Eaſt-end of the Iſland is over-grown with black Mangrove Trees.

There are three ſorts of Mangrove Trees, black, red and white. The black Mangrove is the largeſt Tree; the Body about as big as an Oak, and about 20 Feet high. It is very hard and ſerviceable Timber, but extraordinary heavy, therefore not much made uſe of for building. The red Mangrove groweth commonly by the Sea-ſide, or by Rivers or Creeks. The Body is not ſo big as that of the black Mangrove, but always grows out of many Roots about the Bigneſs of a Man's Leg, ſome bigger ſome leſs, which at about 6, 8, or 10 Foot above the Ground, join into one Trunk or Body, that ſeems to be ſupported by ſo many artificial Stakes. Where this ſort of Tree grows, it is impoſſible to march, by reaſon of theſe Stakes, which grow ſo mixt one amongſt another, that I have, when forced to go thro' them, gone half a Mile, and never ſet my Foot on the Ground, ſtepping from Root to Root. The Timber is hard and good for many uſes. The Inſide of the Bark is red, and it is uſed for tanning of Leather very much all over the *Weſt-Indies*. The white Mangrove never groweth ſo big as the other two ſorts, neither is it of any great uſe: Of the young Trees Privateers uſe to make Loom, or Handles for their Oars, for it is commonly ſtraight, but not very ſtrong, which is the Fault of them. Neither the black nor white Mangrove grow towering up from Stilts or riſing Roots, as the red doth; but the Body immediately out of the Ground, like other Trees.

The

The Land of this Eaſt-end is light Sand, which *An.* 1682.
is ſometimes overflown with the Sea at Spring-Tides. The Road for Ships is on the South-ſide, againſt the middle of the Iſland. The reſt of the Iſlands of *Roca*'s are low. The next to this on the South-ſide is but ſmall, flat, and even, without Trees, bearing only Graſs. On the South-ſide of it is a Pond of brackiſh Water, which ſometimes Privateers uſe inſtead of better; there is likewiſe good Riding by it. About a League from this are two other Iſlands not 200 Yards diſtant from each other; yet a deep Channel for Ships to paſs thro'. They are both over-grown with red Mangrove Trees; which Trees, above any of the Mangroves, do flouriſh beſt in wet drowned Land, ſuch as theſe two Iſlands are; only the Eaſt-Point of the weſtermoſt Iſland is dry Sand, without Tree or Buſh. On this Point we careened, lying on the South-ſide of it.

The other Iſlands are low, and have red Mangroves and other Trees on them. Here alſo Ships may ride, but no ſuch place for careening as where we lay, becauſe at that place Ships may hale cloſe to the Shore; and if they had but four Guns on the Point, may ſecure the Channel, and hinder any Enemy from coming near them. I obſerv'd, that within among the Iſlands was good riding in many places, but not without the Iſlands, except to the Weſtward, or South Weſt of them. For on the Eaſt or N. E. of theſe Iſlands, the common Trade-wind blows, and makes a great Sea: And to the Southward of them, there is no Ground under 70, or 80, or 100 Fathom, cloſe by the Land.

After we had filled what Water we could from hence, we ſet out again in *Aprll* 1682, and came to *Salt-Tortuga*, ſo called to diſtinguiſh it from the Shoals of *Dry Tortugas*, near Cape *Florida*, and from the Iſle of *Tortugas* by *Hiſpaniola*, which was called formerly *French Tortugas*; tho' not having heard

An. 1682. any mention of that Name a great while, I am apt to think it is ſwallowed up in that of *Petit-Guavres*, the chief Garriſon the *French* have in thoſe Parts. This Iſland we arrived at is pretty large, uninhabited, and abounds with Salt. It is in Lat. 11 d. North, and lyeth Weſt and a little northerly from *Margarita*, an Iſland inhabited by the *Spaniards*, ſtrong and wealthy; it is diſtant from it about 14 Leagues, and 17 or 18 from Cape *Blanco* on the Main: A Ship being within theſe Iſlands, a little to the Southward may ſee at once the Main, *Margarita* and *Tortuga*, when it is clear Weather. The Eaſt-end of *Tortuga* is full of rugged, bare, broken Rocks, which ſtretch themſelves a little way out to Sea. At the S. E. Part is an indifferent good Road for Ships, much frequented in peaceable times by Merchant-Ships, that come thither to lade Salt, in the Months of *May*, *June*, *July* and *Auguſt*. For at the Eaſt-end is a large Salt-pond, within 200 Paces of the Sea. The Salt begins to kern or grain in *April*, except it is a dry Seaſon; for it is obſerved that Rain makes the Salt kern. I have ſeen above 20 Sail at a time in this Road come to lade Salt; and theſe Ships coming from ſome of the *Caribbe Iſlands*, are alway well ſtored with Rum, Sugar and Lime-juice to make Punch, to hearten their Men when they are at work, getting and bringing aboard the Salt; and they commonly provide the more, in hopes to meet with Privateers, who reſort hither in the aforeſaid Months, purpoſely to keep a *Chriſtmas*, as they call it; being ſure to meet with Liquor enough to be merry with, and are very liberal to thoſe that treat them. Near the Weſt-end of the Iſland, on the South-ſide, there is a ſmall Harbour and ſome freſh Water: That End of the Iſland is full of ſhrubby Trees, but the Eaſt-end is rocky and barren as to Trees, producing only coarſe Graſs. There are ſome Goats on it, but not many; and

Turtle

Turtle or Tortoiſe come upon the ſandy Bays to lay their Eggs, and from thence the Iſland has its name. There is no riding any where but in the Roads where the Salt-ponds are, or in the Harbour. *An.* 1682.

At this Iſle we thought to have ſold our Sugar among the *Engliſh* Ships that come hither for Salt; but failing there, we deſign'd for *Trinidada*, an Iſland near the Main, inhabited by the *Spaniards*, tolerably ſtrong and wealthy; but the Current and Eaſterly Winds hinder'ing us, we paſſed thro' between *Margarita* and the Main, and went to *Blanco*, a pretty large Iſland almoſt North of *Margarita*; about 30 Leagues from the Main, and in 11 d. 50 m. North Lat. It is a flat, even, low, uninhabited Iſland, dry and healthy: moſt Savannah of long Graſs, and hath ſome Trees of *Lignum-Vitæ* growing in Spots, with ſhrubby Buſhes of other Wood about them. It is plentifully ſtored with *Guano*'s, which are an Animal like a Lizard, but much bigger. The Body is as big as the ſmall of a Man's Leg, and from the Hind-quarter the Tail grows tapering to the End, which is very ſmall. If a Man takes hold of the Tail, except very near the Hind-quarter, it will part and break off in one of the Joints, and the *Guano* will get away. They lay Eggs, as moſt of thoſe amphibious Creatures do, and are very good to eat. Their Fleſh is much eſteem'd by Privateers, who commonly dreſs them for their ſick Men; for they make very good Broath. They are of divers Colours, as almoſt black, dark-brown, light-brown, dark-green, light-green, yellow and ſpeckled. They all live as well in the Water as on Land, and ſome of them are conſtantly in the Water, and among Rocks: Theſe are commonly black. Others that live in ſwampy wet Ground are commonly on Buſhes and Trees, theſe are green. But ſuch as live in dry Ground, as here at *Blanco*, are commonly yellow; yet theſe alſo will live in the Water, and are ſometimes

An. 1682. times on Trees. The Road is on the N. W. End, againſt a ſmall Cove, or little ſandy Bay. There is no riding any where elſe, for it is deep Water, and ſteep cloſe to the Land. There is one ſmall Spring on the Weſt-ſide, and there is ſandy Bays round the Iſland, where Turtle or Tortoiſe come up in great abundance, going aſhore in the Night. Theſe that frequent this Iſland are called green Turtle, and they are the beſt of that ſort, both for Largeneſs and Sweetneſs of any in all the *Weſt-Indies*. I would here give a particular Deſcription of theſe, and other ſorts of Turtle in theſe Seas; but becauſe I ſhall have occaſion to mention ſome other ſort of Turtle when I come again into the *South-Seas*, that are very different from all theſe, I ſhall there give a general Account of all theſe ſeveral ſorts at once, that the Difference between them may be the better diſcerned. Some of our modern Deſcriptions ſpeak of Goats on this Iſland. I know not what there may have been formerly, but there are none now to my certain Knowledge; for my ſelf, and many more of our Crew, have been all over it. Indeed theſe parts have undergone great Changes in this laſt Age, as well in Places themſelves, as in their Owners, and Commodities of them; particularly *Nombre de Dios*, a City once famous, and which ſtill retains a conſiderable Name in ſome late Accounts, is now nothing but a Name. For I have lain aſhoar in the Place where that City ſtood; but it is all over-grown with Wood, ſo as to leave no ſign that any Town hath been there.

We ſtaid at the Iſle of *Blanco* not above ten Days, and then went back to *Salt-Tortuga* again, where Capt. *Yanky* parted with us: And from thence, after about four Days, all which time our Men were drunk and quarrelling, we in Capt. *Wright*'s Ship went to the Coaſt of *Caraccos* on the main Land. This Coaſt is upon ſeveral Accounts very remarkable;

ble: 'Tis a continued Tract of high Ridges of Hills, *An.* 1682.
and ſmall Valleys intermixt, for about 20 Leagues, ſtretching Eaſt and Weſt, but in ſuch manner, that the Ridges of Hills and the Valleys alternately run pointing upon the Shore from South to North: The Valleys are ſome of them about 4 or 5, others not above 1 or 2 Furlongs wide, and in length from the Sea ſcarce any of them above 4 or 5 Mile at moſt; there being a long Ridge of Mountains at that diſtance from the Sea-Coaſt, and in a manner parallel to it, that joins thoſe ſhorter Ridges, and cloſeth up the South-end of the Valleys, which at the North-ends of them lie open to the Sea, and make ſo many little ſandy Bays, that are the only Landing-places on the Coaſt. Both the main Ridge and theſe ſhorter Ribs are very high Land, ſo that 3 or 4 Leagues off at Sea the Valleys ſcarce appear to the Eye, but all look like one great Mountain. From the Iſles of *Roca*'s about 15, and from the Iſle of *Aves* about 20 Leagues off, we ſee this Coaſt very plain from on board our Ships, yet when at Anchor on this Coaſt, we cannot ſee thoſe Iſles; tho' again from the Tops of theſe Hills, they appear as if at no great diſtance, like ſo many Hillocks in a Pond. Theſe Hills are barren, except the lower Sides of them that are covered with ſome of the ſame rich black Mould that fills the Valleys, and is as good as I have ſeen. In ſome of the Valleys there's a ſtrong red Clay, but in the general they are extreamly fertile, well-water'd, and inhabited by *Spaniards* and their Negroes. They have Maiz and Plantains for their Support, with *Indian* Fowls and ſome Hogs. But the main Product of theſe Valleys, and indeed the only Commodity it vends, are the Cacao-Nuts, of which the Chocolate is made. The Cacao-Tree grows no where in the North-Seas but in the Bay of *Campeachy*, on *Coſta Rica*, between *Portabel* and *Nicaragua*, chiefly up *Carpenter*'s River;

An. 1682. ver; and on this Coaſt as high as the Iſle of *Trinidada*. In the South-Seas it grows in the River of *Guiaquil*, a little to the Southward of the Line, and in the Valley of *Collima*, on the South-ſide of the Continent of *Mexico*; both which places I ſhall hereafter deſcribe. Beſides theſe, I am confident there's no places in the World where the Cacao grows, except thoſe in *Jamaica*, of which there are now but few remaining, of many and large Walks or Plantations of them found there by the *Engliſh* at their firſt Arrival, and ſince planted by them; and even theſe, tho' there is a great deal of Pains and Care beſtowed on them, yet ſeldom come to any thing, being generally blighted. The Nuts of this Coaſt of *Caraccos*, tho' leſs than thoſe of *Coſta Rica*, which are large flat Nuts, yet are better and fatter, in my Opinion, being ſo very oily, that we are forced to uſe Water in rubbing them up; and the *Spaniards* that live here, inſtead of parching them to get off the Shell before they pound or rub them to make Chocolate, do in a manner burn them to dry up the Oil; for elſe, they ſay, it would fill them too full of Blood, drinking Chocolate as they do, five or ſix times a Day. My worthy Conſort Mr. *Ringroſe* commends moſt the *Guiaquil* Nut; I preſume, becauſe he had little Knowledge of the reſt; for being intimately acquainted with him, I know the Courſe of his Travels and Experience: But I am perſuaded, had he known the reſt ſo well as I pretend to have done, who have at ſeveral times been long uſed to, and in a manner lived upon all the ſeveral ſorts of them above-mentioned, he would prefer the *Caraccos* Nuts before any other; yet poſſibly the drying up of theſe Nuts ſo much by the *Spaniards* here, as I ſaid, may leſſen their Eſteem with thoſe *Europeans*, that uſe their Chocolate ready rubb'd up: So that we always choſe to make it up our ſelves.

The

The Cacao Tree hath a Body about a Foot and an half thick (the largeſt ſort) and 7 or 8 Foot high, to the Branches, which are large, and ſpreading like an Oak, with a pretty thick, ſmooth, dark-green Leaf, ſhaped like that of a Plumb-tree, but larger. The Nuts are incloſed in Cods as big as both a Man's Fiſts put together: At the broad End of which there is a ſmall, tough, limber Stalk, by which they hang pendulous from the Body of the Tree, in all parts of it from top to bottom, ſcattered at irregular Diſtances, and from the greater Branches a little way up; eſpecially at the Joints of them or Partings, where they hang thickeſt, but never on the ſmaller Boughs. There may be ordinarily about 20 or 30 of theſe Cods upon a well-bearing Tree; and they have two Crops of them in a Year, one in *December*, but the beſt in *June*. The Cod itſelf or Shell is almoſt half an Inch thick; neither ſpongy nor woody, but of a Subſtance between both, brittle, yet harder than the Rind of a Lemmon; like which its Surface is grained or knobbed, but more coarſe and unequal. The Cods at firſt are of a dark green, but the Side of them next the Sun of a muddy red. As they grow ripe, the green turns to a fine bright yellow, and the muddy to a more lively, beautiful red, very pleaſant to the Eye. They neither ripen, nor are gathered at once: But for three Weeks or a Month when the Seaſon is, the Overſeers of the Plantations go every Day about to ſee which are turned yellow; cutting at once, it may be, not above one from a Tree. The Cods thus gathered, they lay in ſeveral heaps to ſweat, and then burſting the Shell with their Hands, they pull out the Nuts, which are the only Subſtance they contain, having no Stalk or Pith among them, and (excepting that theſe Nuts lie in regular Rows) are placed like the Grains of Maiz, but ſticking together, and ſo cloſely ſtowed, that after they have been once ſeparated,

An. 1682.

An. 1682. it would be hard to place them again in ſo narrow a compaſs. There are generally near 100 Nuts in a Cod; in proportion to the greatneſs of which, for it varies, the Nuts are bigger or leſs. When taken out they dry them in the Sun upon Matts ſpread on the Ground: After which they need no more Care, having a thin hard Skin of their own, and much Oil, which preſerves them. Salt-Water will not hurt them; for we had our Bags rotten, lying in the bottom of our Ship, and yet the Nuts never the worſe. They raiſe the young Trees of Nuts, ſet with the great End downward, in fine black Mould, and in the ſame Places where they are to bear; which they do in 4 or 5 Years Time, without the trouble of tranſplanting. There are ordinarily of theſe Trees, from 500 to 2000 and upward in a Plantation or Cacao-walk, as they call them; and they ſhelter the young Trees from the Weather with Plantains ſet about them for two or three Years; deſtroying all the Plantains by ſuch Time the Cacao-Trees are of a pretty good Body, and able to endure the heat; which I take to be the moſt pernicious to them of any Thing; for tho' theſe Vallies lye open to the North Winds, unleſs a little ſhelter'd here and there, by ſome Groves of Plantain Trees which are purpoſely ſet near the Shores of the ſeveral Bays, yet by all that I could either obſerve or learn, the Cacao's in this Country are never blighted, as I have often known them to be in other Places. Cacao-Nuts are uſed as Money in the Bay of *Campeachy*.

The chief Town of this Country is called *Caraccos*; a good way within Land, 'tis a large wealthy Place, where live moſt of the Owners of theſe Cacao-walks that are in the Valleys by the Shore; the Plantations being managed by Overſeers and Negroes. It is in a large Savannah Country, that abounds with Cattle; and a *Spaniard* of my Acquaintance,

tance, a very ſenſible Man who hath been there, tells me that 'tis very populous, and he judges it to be three Times as big as *Corunna* in *Gallicia*. The way to it is very ſteep and craggy, over that ridge of Hills, which I ſay cloſes up the Valleys and partition Hills of the Cacoa Coaſt. In this Coaſt it ſelf the chief Place is *La Guaire*, a good Town cloſe by the Sea; and though it has but a bad Harbour, yet it is much frequented by the *Spaniſh* Shipping; for the *Dutch* and *Engliſh* anchor in the ſandy Bays that lie here and there, in the Mouths of ſeveral Valleys, and where there is very good riding. The Town is open, but hath a ſtrong Fort; yet both were taken ſome Years ſince by Captain *Wright* and his Privateers. 'Tis ſeated about 4 or 5 Leagues to the Weſtward of Cape *Blanco*, which Cape is the Eaſtermoſt Boundary of this Coaſt of *Caraccos*. Further Eaſtward about 20 Leagues, is a great Lake or Branch of the Sea, called *Laguna de Venezuela*; about which are many rich Towns, but the Mouth of the Lake is ſhallow, that no Ship can enter. Near this Mouth is a Place called *Comana*, where the Privateers were once repulſed without daring to attempt it any more, being the only Place in the North-Seas they attempted in vain for many Years; and the *Spaniards* ſince throw it in their Teeth frequently, as a Word of reproach or defiance to them. Not far from that Place is *Verina*, a ſmall Village and *Spaniſh* Plantation, famous for its Tobacco, reputed the beſt in the World. An. 1682.

But to return to *Caraccos*, all this Coaſt is ſubject to dry Winds, generally North Eaſt, which cauſed us to have ſcabby Lips; and we always found it thus, and that in different Seaſons of the Year, for I have been on this Coaſt ſeveral Times. In other reſpects it is very healthy, and a ſweet clear Air. The *Spaniards* have Look-outs or Scouts on the Hills, and Breaſt-works in the Valleys, and moſt of their Negroes

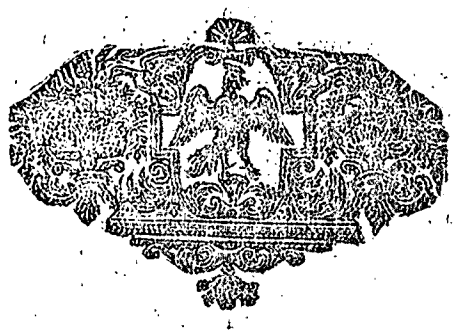
An. 1682. groes are furniſhed with Arms alſo for defence o the Bays. The *Dutch* have a very profitable Trad here, almoſt to themſelves. I have known three o four great Ships at a Time on the Coaſt, each it may be of thirty or forty Guns. They carry hither al ſorts of *European* Commodities, eſpecially Linnen; making vaſt Returns, chiefly in Silver and Cacao. And I have often wondered and regretted it, that none of my own Countrymen find the way thither directly from *England*; for our *Jamaica-Men* trade thither indeed, and find the Sweet of it, tho' they carry *Engliſh* Commodities at ſecond or third Hand.

While we lay on this Coaſt, we went aſhore in ſome of the Bays, and took 7 or 8 Tun of Cacao; and after that 3 Barks, one laden with Hides, the ſecond with *European* Commodities, the third with Earthen-Ware and Brandy. With theſe 3 Barks we went again to the Iſland of *Roca*'s, where we ſhar'd our Commodities, and ſeparated, having Veſſels enough to tranſport us all whither we thought moſt convenient. Twenty of us (for we were about 60) took one of the Veſſels and our ſhare of the Goods, and went directly for *Virginia*. In our way thither we took ſeveral of the *Sucking-fiſhes*; for when we ſee them about the Ship, we caſt out a Line and Hook, and they will take it with any manner of Bait, whether Fiſh or Fleſh. The *Sucking-fiſh* is about the bigneſs of a large Whiting, and much of the ſame make towards the Tail, but the Head is flatter. From the Head to the middle of its Back, there groweth a ſort of Fleſh of a hard griſtly Subſtance like that of the *Limpit* (a Shell-fiſh tapering up piramidically) which ſticks to the Rocks; or like the Head or Mouth of a Shell-Snail, but harder. This Excreſcence is of a flat and oval form, about ſeven or eight Inches long, and five or ſix broad; and riſing about half an Inch high. It is full of ſmall Ridges,

ridges with which it will faſten itſelf to any thing that it meets with in the Sea, juſt as a Snail doth to a Wall. When any of them happen to come about a Ship, they ſeldom leave her, for they will feed on ſuch filth as is daily thrown over-board, or on mere Excrements. When it is fair Weather, and but little Wind, they will play about the Ship; but in bluſtering Weather, or when the Ship ſails quick, they commonly faſten themſelves to the Ship's Bottom, from whence neither the Ship's Motion, tho' never ſo ſwift, nor the moſt tempeſtuous Sea can remove them. They will likewiſe faſten themſelves to any other bigger Fiſh; for they never ſwim faſt themſelves, if they meet with any thing to carry them. I have found them ſticking to a Shark, after it was hal'd in on the Deck, though a Shark is ſo ſtrong and boiſterous a Fiſh, and throws about him ſo vehemently for half an Hour together, it may be, when caught, that did not the Sucking-fiſh ſtick at no ordinary rate, it muſt needs be caſt off by ſo much Violence. It is uſual alſo to ſee them ſticking to Turtle, to any old Trees, Planks, or the like, that lie driven at Sea. Any Knobs or Inequalities at a Ship's Bottom, are a great Hindrance to the Swiftneſs of its ſailing; and 10 or 12 of theſe ſticking to it, muſt needs retard it, as much, in a manner, as if its Bottom were foul. So that I am inclined to think that this Fiſh is the *Remora*, of which the Antients tell ſuch Stories; if it be not, I know no other that is, and I leave the Reader to judge. I have ſeen of theſe Sucking-fiſhes in great plenty in the Bay of *Campeachy*, and in all the Sea between that and the Coaſt of *Caracos*, as about thoſe Iſlands particularly I have lately deſcribed, *Rocas*, *Blanco*, *Tortugas*, &c. They have no Scales, and are very good Meat. *An.* 1683.

We met nothing elſe worth Remark in our Voyage to *Virginia*; where we arrived in *July* 1682.

An. 1682. That Country is ſo well known to our Nation, that I ſhall ſay nothing of it, nor ſhall I detain the Reader with the Story of my own Affairs, and the Trouble that befel me during about Thirteen Months of my Stay there; but in the next Chapter, enter immediately upon my Second Voyage into the *South-Seas*, and round the Globe.



CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

The Author's Voyage to the Iſle of John Fernando *in the* South-Seas. *He arrives at the Iſles of* Cape Verd. *Iſle of* Sall; *its Salt-Ponds. The* Flamingo, *and its remarkable Neſt. Ambergreece where found. The Iſles of* St. Nicholas, Mayo, St. Jago, Fogo, *a burning Mountain; with the reſt of the Iſles of* Cape Verd. Sherborough *River on the Coaſt of* Guinea. *The Commodities and Negroes there: A Town of theirs deſcrib'd. Tornadoes, Sharks, Flying-fiſh. A Sea deep and clear, yet pale. Iſles of* Sibbel de Ward. *Small red Lobſters. Streight* Le Mair. *States Iſland. Cape* Horn *in* Terra del Fuego. *Their meeting with Capt.* Eaton *in the* South-Seas, *and their going together to the Iſle of* John Fernando. *Of a* Moskito-*Man left there alone Three Years: His Art and Sagacity; with that of other* Indians. *The Iſland deſcrib'd. The* Savannahs *of* America. *Goats at* John Fernando's. *Seals. Sea-Lions. Snappers, a ſort of Fiſh. Rock-fiſh. The Bays, and natural Strength of this Iſland.*

BEING now entring upon the Relation of a new Voyage, which makes up the main Body of this Book, proceeding from *Virginia* by the way of *Terra del Fuego*, and the *South-Seas*, the *Eaſt-Indies*, and ſo on, till my return to *England* by the way of the *Cape of good Hope*, I ſhall give my Reader this ſhort Account of my firſt Entrance upon it. Among thoſe who

An. 1683. accompanied Capt. *Sharp* into the *South-Seas* in our former Expedition, and leaving him there, return'd over Land, as is ſaid in the Introduction, and in the 1ſt and 2d Chapters; there was one Mr. *Cook*, an *Engliſh* Native of St. *Chriſtopher's*, a *Cirole*, as we call all born of *European* Parents in the *Weſt-Indies*. He was a ſenſible Man, and had been ſome Years a Privateer. At our joining our ſelves with thoſe Privateers, we met at our coming again to the *North-Seas*; his Lot was to be with Captain *Yanky*, who kept Company for ſome conſiderable time with Capt. *Wright*, in whoſe Ship I was, and parted with us at our 2d Anchoring at the Iſle of *Tortugas*, as I have ſaid in the laſt Chapter. After our parting, this Mr. *Cook* being Quarter-Maſter under Capt. *Yanky*, the ſecond Place in the Ship, according to the Law of Privateers, laid Claim to a Ship they took from the *Spaniards*; and ſuch of Capt. *Yanky*'s Men as were ſo diſpoſed, particularly all thoſe who came with us over Land went aboard this Prize-Ship under the new Capt. *Cook*. This Diſtribution was made at the Iſle of *Vacca*, or the Iſle of *Aſh*, as we call it; and here they parted alſo ſuch Goods as they had taken. But Capt. *Cook* having no Commiſſion, as Capt. *Yanky*, Capt. *Triſtian*, and ſome other *French* Commanders had, who lay then at that Iſland, and they grutching the *Engliſh* ſuch a Veſſel, they all joined together, plunder'd the *Engliſh* of their Ships, Goods and Arms, and turn'd them aſhore. Yet Capt. *Triſtian* took in about 8 or 10 of theſe *Engliſh*, and carried them with him to *Petit-Guavres*: of which Number Capt. *Cook* was one, and Capt. *Davis* another, who with the reſt found means to ſeize the Ship as ſhe lay at Anchor in the Road, Capt. *Triſtian* and many of his Men being then aſhore: and the *Engliſh* ſending aſhore ſuch *Frenchmen* as remained in the Ship and were maſter'd by them, though ſuperior in Number,

ſtood away with her immediately for the Iſle of *Vaca*, before any notice of this Surprize could reach the *French* Governour of that Iſle; ſo deceiving him alſo by a Stratagem, they got on board the reſt of their Countrymen, who had been left on that Iſland; and going thence they took a Ship newly come from *France* laden with Wines. They alſo took a Ship of good force, in which they reſolved to embark themſelves, and make a new Expedition into the *South-Seas*, to cruiſe on the Coaſt of *Chili* and *Peru*. But firſt they went for *Virginia* with their Prizes; where they arrived the *April* after my coming thither. The beſt of their Prizes carried 18 Guns; this they fitted up there with Sails, and every thing neceſſary for ſo long a Voyage; ſelling the Wines they had taken for ſuch Proviſions as they wanted. My ſelf, and thoſe of our Fellow-travellers over the *Iſthmus* of *America*, who came with me to *Virginia* the Year before this (moſt of which had ſince made a ſhort Voyage to *Carolina*, and were again return'd to *Virginia*) reſolv'd to join our ſelves to theſe new Adventurers: and as many more engaged in the ſame Deſign as made our whole Crew conſiſt of about 70 Men. So having furniſh'd our ſelves with neceſſary Materials, and agreed upon ſome particular Rules, eſpecially of Temperance and Sobriety, by reaſon of the length of our intended Voyage, we all went on board our Ship. *An.* 1683.

Auguſt 23. 1683. we ſailed from *Achamack* in *Virginia*, under the Command of Capt. *Cook* bound for the *South-Seas*. I ſhall not trouble the Reader with an Account of every Day's Run, but haſten to the leſs known Parts of the World, to give a Deſcription of them; only relating ſuch memorable Accidents as hapned to us, and ſuch Places as we touched at by the way.

We met nothing worth Obſervation till we came to the Iſlands of *Cape Verd*, excepting a terrible Storm

An. 1683. which we could not eſcape: This hapned in a few Days after we left *Virginia*; with a S. S. E. Wind juſt in our Teeth. The Storm laſted above a Week; It drencht us all like ſo many drowned Rats, and was one of the worſt Storms I ever was in. One I met with in the *Eaſt-Indies* was more violent for the time; but of not above 24 Hours continuance. After that Storm we had favourable Winds and good Weather; and in a ſhort time we arrived at the Iſland *Sall*, which is one of the Eaſtermoſt of the *Cape Verd* Iſlands. Of theſe there are in Number (ſo conſiderable as to bear diſtinct Names) and they lie ſeveral Degrees off from *Cape Verd* in *Africk*, whence they receive that Appellation; taking up about 5 Deg. of Longitude in breadth, and about as many of Latitude in their length, *viz.* from near 14 to 19 North. They are moſt inhabited by *Portugueſe Banditti*. This of *Sall* is an Iſland lying in the Lat. of 16. in Long. 19. deg. 33. m. Weſt from the *Lizard* in *England*, ſtretching from North to South about 8 or 9 Leagues, and not above a League and an half or two Leagues wide. It hath its Name from the abundance of Salt that is naturally congealed there, the whole Iſland being full of large Salt-ponds. The Land is very barren, producing no Tree that I could ſee, but ſome ſmall ſhrubby Buſhes by the Sea-ſide. Neither could I diſcern any Graſs; yet there are ſome poor Goats on it.

I know not whether there are any other Beaſts on the Iſland: There are ſome wild Fowl, but I judge not many. I ſaw a few Flamingo's, which is a ſort of large Fowl, much like a Heron in ſhape, but bigger, and of a reddiſh Colour. They delight to keep together in great Companies, and feed in Mud or Ponds, or in ſuch Places where there is not much Water: They are very ſhy, therefore it is hard to ſhoot them. Yet I have lain obſcured in the Evening near a Place where they reſort, and

with

with two more in my Company have killed 14 of them at once; the firſt Shot being made while they were ſtanding on the Ground, the other two as they roſe. They build their Neſts in ſhallow Ponds, where there is much Mud, which they ſcrape togegether, making little Hillocks, like ſmall Iſlands, appearing out of the Water a Foot and half high from the Bottom. They make the Foundation of theſe Hillocks broad, bringing them up tapering to the Top, where they leave a ſmall hollow Pit to lay their Eggs in; and when they either lay their Eggs or hatch them, they ſtand all the while, not on the Hillock, but cloſe by it with their Legs on the Ground and in the Water, reſting themſelves againſt the Hillock, and covering the hollow Neſt upon it with their Rumps: For their Legs are very long; and building thus, as they do, upon the Ground, they could neither draw their Legs conveniently into their Neſts, nor ſit down upon them otherwiſe than by reſting their whole Bodies there, to the Prejudice of their Eggs or their Young, were it not for this admirable Contrivance, which they have by natural Inſtinct. They never lay more than two Eggs, and ſeldom fewer. The young ones cannot fly till they are almoſt full grown; but will run prodigiouſly faſt; yet we have taken many of them. The Fleſh of both young and old is lean and black, yet very good Meat, taſting neither fiſhy, nor any way unſavory. Their Tongues are large, having a large Knob of Fat at the Root, which is an excellent Bit: A Diſh of *Flamingo*'s Tongues being fit for a Prince's Table. *An.* 1683.

When many of them are ſtanding together by a Pond's Side, being half a Mile diſtant from a Man, they appear to him like a Brick Wall; their Feathers being of the Colour of new red Brick: And they commonly ſtand upright and ſingle, one by one, exactly in a row (except when feeding) and cloſe

An. 1683. by each other. The young ones at first are of a light grey; and as their Wing-feathers spring out, they grow darker; and never come to their right Colour, or any beautiful Shape, under ten or eleven Months old. I have seen *Flamingoes* at *Rio la Hacha*, and at an Island lying near the Main of *America*, right against *Querisao*, called by Privateers *Flamingo* Key, from the Multitude of these Fowls that breed there: And I never saw of their Nests and Young but here.

There are not above 5 or 6 Men on this Island of *Sall*, and a poor Governor, as they called him, who came aboard in our Boat, and about 3 or 4 poor lean Goats for a Present to our Captain, telling him they were the best that the Island did afford. The Captain, minding more the Poverty of the Giver than the Value of the Present, gave him in requital a Coat to cloath him; for he had nothing but a few Rags on his Back, and an old Hat not worth three Farthings; which yet I believe he wore but seldom, for fear he should want before he might get another; for he told us there had not been a Ship in 3 Years before. We bought of him about 20 Bushels of Salt for a few old Cloaths: And he begged a little Powder and Shot. We stay'd here 3 Days; in which time one of these *Portuguese* offered to some of our Men a Lump of Ambergreece in exchange for some Cloaths, desiring them to keep it secret, for he said if the Governor should know it he should be hang'd. At length one Mr. *Coppinger* bought for a small Matter; yet I believe he gave more than it was worth. We had not a Man in the Ship that knew Ambergreece; but I have since seen it in other places, and therefore am certain it was not right. It was of a dark colour, like Sheep Dung, and very soft, but of no smell, and possibly 'twas some of their Goat's Dung. I afterwards saw some sold at the *Nequebars* in the *East-Indies*, which was of

af

a lighter Colour, but very hard, neither had it any ſmell; and this alſo, I ſuppoſe was a cheat. Yet it is certain that in both theſe Places there is *Ambergreece* found. An. 1683.

I was told by one *John Read*, a *Briſtol* Man, that he was Prentice to a Maſter who traded to theſe Iſlands of *Cape Verd*, and once as he was riding at an Anchor at *Fogo*, another of theſe Iſlands, there was a lump of it ſwam by the Ship, and the Boat being ashore he miſt it; but knew it to be Ambergreece, having taken up a lump ſwimming in the like manner the Voyage before, and his Maſter having at ſeveral Times bought pieces of it of the Natives of the Iſle of *Fogo*, ſo as to enrich himſelf thereby. And ſo at the *Nequebars*, *Engliſhmen* have bought, as I have been credible inform'd, great Quantities of very good Ambergreece. Yet the Inhabitants are ſo ſubtle that they will counterfeit it, both there and here: and I have heard that in the Gulf of *Florida*, whence much of it comes, the Native *Indians* there uſe the ſame Fraud.

Upon this Occaſion, I cannot omit to tell my Reader what I learnt from Mr. *Hill* the Chirurgeon, upon his ſhewing me once a piece of Ambergreece, which was thus. One Mr. *Benjamin Barker*, a Man that I have been long well acquainted with, and know him to be a very diligent and obſerving Perſon, and likewiſe very ſober and credible, told this Mr. *Hill*, that being in the Bay of *Honduras* to procure Logwood, which grows there in great abundance, and paſſing in a Canoa over to one of the Iſlands in that Bay, he found upon the Shoar, on a ſandy Bay there, a lump of Ambergreece, ſo large, that when carried to *Jamaica*, he found it to weigh a Hundred Pound and upwards. When he firſt found it, it lay dry, above the Mark which the Sea then came to at High-water; and he obſerved in it a great Multitude of Beetles: It was of a dusky colour,

An. 1683. lour, towards black, and about the hardneſs of mellow Cheſe, and of a very fragrant Smell: This that Mr. *Hill* ſhewed me, being ſome of it, which Mr. *Barker* gave him. Beſides thoſe already mentioned, all the Places where I have heard that Ambergreece hath been found, at *Bermudas*, and the *Bahama* Iſlands in the *Weſt-Indies*, and that part of the Coaſt of *Africk* with its adjacent Iſlands, which reaches from *Mozambique* to the *Red-Sea*.

We went from this Iſland of *Sal*, to St. *Nicholas*, another of the *Cape Verd* Iſlands, lying Weſt South Weſt from *Sall*, about 22 Leagues. We arrived there the next Day after we left the other, and anchored on the S. E. ſide of the Iſland. This is a pretty large Iſland; it is one of the biggeſt of all the *Cape-Verd*, and lieth in a triangular form. The longeſt ſide, which lieth to the Eaſt, is about 30 Leagues long, and the other two about 20 Leagues each. It is a mountainous barren Iſland, and rocky all round towards the Sea; yet in the Heart of it there are Vallies, where the *Portugueſe*, which inhabit here, have Vineyards and Plantations, and Wood for fewel. Here are many Goats, which are but poor in Compariſon with thoſe in other Places, yet much better than thoſe at *Sall*: There are likewiſe many Aſſes. The Governour of this Iſland came aboard us, with three or four Gentlemen more in his Company, who were all indifferently well cloathed, and accoutred with Swords and Piſtols; but the reſt that accompanied him to the Sea-ſide, which were about twenty or thirty Men more, were but in a ragged Garb. The Governour brought aboard ſome Wine made in the Iſland, which taſted much like *Madera* Wine: It was of a pale Colour, and lookt thick. He told us the chief Town was in the Valley fourteen Mile from the Bay where we rode; that he had there under him above one hundred Families, beſides other Inhabitants that lived ſcattering in Valleys more remote.

mote. They were all very ſwarthy; the Gover- *An.* 1682.
nour was the cleareſt of them, yet of a dark tawny Complexion.

At this Iſland we ſcrubb'd the bottom of our Ship, and here alſo we dug Wells aſhore on the Bay, and filled all our Water, and after 5 or 6 Days ſtay, we went from hence to *Mayo*, another of the *Cape Verd* Iſlands, lying about forty Mile Eaſt and by South from the other; arriving there the next Day, and anchoring on the N. W. ſide of the Iſland. We ſent our Boat on ſhore, intending to have purchaſed ſome Proviſion, as Beef or Goats, with which this Iſland is better ſtock'd than the reſt of the Iſlands. But the Inhabitants would not ſuffer our Men to land; for about a Week before our Arrival there came an *Engliſh* Ship, the Men of which came aſhore, pretending Friendſhip, and ſeiz'd on the Governour with ſome others, and carrying them aboard, made them ſend aſhore for Cattle to ranſom their Liberties: And yet after this ſet ſail, and carried them away, and they had not heard of them ſince. The *Engliſh* Man that did this (as I was afterwards informed) was one Capt. *Bond* of *Briſtol*. Whether ever he brought back thoſe Men again I know not: He himſelf and moſt of his Men have ſince gone over to the *Spaniards*: and it was he who had like to have burnt our Ship after this in the Bay of *Panama*; as I ſhall have occaſion to relate.

This Iſle of *Mayo* is but ſmall, and invironed with ſholes, yet a Place much frequented by Shipping for its great plenty of Salt: and though there is but bad landing, yet many Ships lade here every Year. Here are plenty of Bulls, Cows, and Goats; and at a certain Seaſon of the Year, as *May*, *June*, *July*, and *Auguſt*, a ſort of ſmall Sea-Tortoiſe come hither to lay their Eggs: but theſe Turtle are not ſo ſweet as thoſe in the *Weſt-Indies*. The Inhabitants plant Corn, Yams, Potatoes, and ſome Plantains, and breed a

few

Jan. 1683. few Fowls; living very poor, yet much better than the Inhabitants of any other of theſe Iſlands, *St. Jago* excepted, which lieth four or five Leagues to the Weſtward of *Mayo*, and is the chief, the moſt fruitful, and beſt inhabited of all the Iſlands of *Cape Verd*; yet mountainous, and much barren Land in it.

On the Eaſt-ſide of the Iſle St. *Jago* is a good Port, which in peaceable Times eſpecially is ſeldom without Ships; for this hath been long a Place which Ships have been wont to touch at for Water and Refreſhments, as thoſe outward-bound to the *Eaſt-Indies*, *Engliſh*, *French* and *Dutch*; many of the Ships bound to the Coaſt of *Guinea*, the *Dutch* to *Surinam*, and their own *Portugueſe* Fleet going for *Brazil*, which is generally about the latter end of *September*: but few Ships call in here in their return to *Europe*. When any Ships are here the Country People bring down their Commodities to ſell to the Seamen and Paſſengers, *viz.* Bullocks, Hogs, Goats, Fowls, Eggs, Plantains, and Coco-Nuts, which they will give in exchange for Shirts, Drawers, Handkerchiefs, Hats, Waſtecoats, Breeches, or in a manner for any ſort of Cloath, eſpecially Linnen, for Woollen is not much eſteemed there. They care not willingly to part with their Cattle of any ſort but in exchange for Money, or Linnen, or ſome other valuable Commodity. Travellers muſt have a Care of theſe People, for they are very thieviſh; and if they ſee an Opportunity will ſnatch any Thing from you, and run away with it. We did not touch at this Iſland in this Voyage; but I was there before this in the Year 1670, when I ſaw a Fort here lying on the top of an Hill, and commanding the Harbour.

The Governour of this Iſland is chief over all the reſt of the Iſlands. I have been told that there are two large Towns on this Iſland, ſome ſmall Villages, and

and a great many Inhabitants; and that they make *An.* 1683.
a great deal of Wine, ſuch as is that of St. *Nicholas*. I have not been on any other of the *Cape Verd* Iſlands, nor near them; but have ſeen moſt of them at a diſtance. They ſeem to be mountainous and barren; ſome of theſe before-mentioned being the moſt fruitful and moſt frequented by Strangers, eſpecially St. *Jago* and *Mayo*. As to the reſt of them, *Fogo* and *Brava* are two ſmall Iſlands lying to the Weſtward of St. *Jago*, but of little note; only *Fogo* is remarkable for its being a *Vulcano*: It is all of it one large Mountain of a good heighth, out of the top whereof iſſues Flames of Fire, yet only diſcerned in the Night: and then it may be ſeen a great way at Sea. Yet this Iſland is not without Inhabitants, who live at the foot of the Mountain near the Sea. Their Subſtance is much the ſame as in the other Iſlands; they have ſome Goats, Fowls, Plantains, Coco-Nuts, *&c.* as I am informed. Of the Plantains and Coco-Nuts I ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak when I come into the *Eaſt-Indies*; and ſhall defer the giving an Account of them till then.

The remainder of theſe Iſlands of *Cape Verd*, are St. *Anthonia*, *St. Lucia*, *St. Vincente*, and *Bona Viſta*: of which I know nothing conſiderable.

Our entrance among theſe Iſlands was from the North Eaſt; for in our Paſſage from *Virginia* we ran pretty fair toward the Coaſt of *Gualata* in *Africk*, to preſerve the Trade-wind, leſt we ſhould be born off too much to the Weſtward, and ſo loſe the Iſlands. We anchored at the South of *Sall*, and paſſing by the South of St. *Nicholas* anchored again at *Mayo*, as hath been ſaid; where we made the ſhorter ſtay, becauſe we could get no Fleſh among the Inhabitants, by reaſon of the regret they had at their Governour, and his Mens being carried away by Capt. *Bond*. So leaving the Iſles of *Cape Verd* we ſtood away to the Southward with the Wind at E. N. E. intending to have

Jan. 1683. have touched no more till we came to the Streights of *Magellan*. But when we came into the Lat. of 10 deg. North, we met the Winds at S. by W. and S. S. W. therefore we altered our Reſolutions, and ſteered away for the Coaſt of *Guinea*, and in few Days came to the Mouth of the River of *Sherboro*, which is an *Engliſh* Factory, lying South of *Sierra Liona*. We had one of our Men who was well acquainted there; and by his Direction we went in among the Shoals, and came to an Anchor

Sherboro was a good way from us, ſo I can give no account of the Place, or our Factory there; ſave that I have been informed, that there is a conſiderable Trade driven there for a ſort of red Wood for dying, which grows in that Country very plentifully, 'tis called by our People *Cam-wood*. A little within the ſhoar where we anchored was a Town of Negroes, Natives of this Coaſt. It was ſkreened from our ſight by a large Grove of Trees that grew between them and the ſhoar; but we went thither to them ſeveral Times, during the 3 or 4 Days of our ſtay here, to refreſh our ſelves; and they as often came aboard us, bringing with them Plantains, Sugar-Canes, Palm-wines, Rice, Fowls, and Honey, which they ſold us. They were no way ſhy of us, being well acquainted with the *Engliſh*, by reaſon of our *Guiena* Factories and Trade. This Town ſeem'd pretty large; the Houſes are but low and ordinary: but one great Houſe in the midſt of it, where their chief Men meet and receive Strangers: and here they treated us with Palm-wine. As to their Perſons, they are like other Negroes. While we lay here we ſcrubb'd the bottom of our Ship, and then fill'd all our Water-caſks; and buying up 2 Puncheons of Rice for our Voyage; we departed from hence about the middle of *November* 1683, proſecuting our intended Courſe towards the *Streights* of *Magellan*.

We had but little Wind after we got out, and very hot Weather, with ſome fierce Tornadoes, commonly riſing out of the N. E. which brought Thunder, Lightening, and Rain. Theſe did not laſt long; ſometimes not a quarter of an Hour, and then the Wind would ſhuffle about to the Southward again, and fall flat calm; for theſe Tornadoes commonly come againſt the Wind that is then blowing, as our Thunder-Clouds are often obſerved to do in *England*; but the Tornadoes I ſhall deſcribe more largely in my Chapter of Winds, in the Appendix to this Book. At this Time many of our Men were taken with Fevers: yet we loſt but one. While we lay in the Calms we caught ſeveral great Sharks; ſometimes two or three in a Day, and eat them all, boiling and ſqueezing them dry, and then ſtewing them with Vinegar, Pepper, *&c.* for we had but little Fleſh aboard. We took the Benefit of every Tornado, which came ſometimes three or four in a Day, and carried what Sail we could to get to the Southward, for we had but little Wind when they were over; and thoſe ſmall Winds between the Tornadoes were much againſt us, at S. by E. and S.S.E till we paſt the Equinoctial Line, which we croſt about a degree to the Eaſtward of the Meridian of the Iſle of St. *Jago*, one of the *Cape-Verd* Iſlands. *An.* 1683.

At firſt we could ſcarcely lye S. W. but being got a degree to the Southward of the Line, the Wind veer'd moſt Eaſterly, and then we ſtemmed S. W. by S. and as we got farther to the Southward, ſo the Wind came about to the Eaſtward and freſhened upon us. In the Lat. of 3 S. we had the Wind at S. E. In the Lat. of 5 we had it at E. S. where it ſtood a conſiderable Time, and blew a freſh Top-gallant gale. We then made the beſt uſe of it, ſteering on briſkly with all the ſail we could make; and this Wind, by the 18th of *January* carried us into the Lat. of 36 South. In all this Time we met with nothing

Jan. 1683. nothing worthy remark; not ſo much as a Fiſh, except flying Fiſh, which have been ſo often deſcribed, that I think it needleſs to do it.

Here we found the Sea much changed from its natural greenneſs to a white, or paliſh Colour, which cauſed us to ſound, ſuppoſing we might ſtrike Ground: For whenever we find the Colour of the Sea to change, we know we are not far from Land, or ſhoals which ſtretch out into the Sea, running from ſome Land. But here we found no Ground with one hundred Fathom Line. I was this Day at noon by reckoning, 48 d. 50 m. Weſt from the *Lizard*, the Variation by our Morning amplitude 15 d. 10 m. Eaſt, the Variation increaſing. The 20th Day one of our Chirurgeons died much lamented, becauſe we had but one more for ſuch a dangerous Voyage.

January 28. we made the *Sibbel de Wards*, which are 3 Iſlands lying in the lat. of 51 d. 25 m. South, and Longitude Weſt from the *Lizard* in *England*, by my Account, 57 d. 28 m. the Variation here we found to be 23 d. 10 m. I had for a Month before we came hither, endeavoured to perſwade Captain *Cook*, and his Company, to anchor at theſe Iſlands, where I told them we might probably get Water, as I then thought, and in caſe we ſhould miſs of it here, yet by being good Huſbands of what we had, we might reach *John Fernando*'s in the *South-Seas*, before our Water was ſpent. This I urged to hinder their Deſigns of going through the Streights of *Magellan*, which I knew would prove very dangerous to us; the rather, becauſe our Men being Privateers, and ſo more wilful, and leſs under Command, would not be ſo ready to give a watchful Attendance in a Paſſage ſo little known. For altho' theſe Men were more under Command than I had ever ſeen any Privateers, yet I could not expect to find them at a Minute's call in coming to an Anchor, or weighing

ing Anchor: Beſide, if ever we ſhould have occaſion to moor, or caſt out two Anchors, we had not a Boat to carry out or weigh an Anchor. Theſe Iſlands of *Sibbel de Wards* were ſo named by the *Dutch*. They are all three rocky barren Iſlands without any Tree, only ſome Dildoe-Buſhes growing on them: And I do believe there is no Water on any one of them, for there was no Appearance of any Water. The two Northermoſt we could not come near, but the Southermoſt we came cloſe by, but could not ſtrike Ground till within two Cables length of the ſhore, and there found it to be foul rocky Ground. An. 1683.

From the Time that we were in 10 d. South, till we came to theſe Iſlands, we had the Wind between E. N. E. and the N. N. E. fair Weather, and a briſk gale. The Day that we made theſe Iſlands, we ſaw great ſhoals of ſmall Lobſters, which coloured the Sea in red ſpots, for a Mile in compaſs, and we drew ſome of them out of the Sea in our Water-buckets. They were no bigger than the top of a Man's little Finger, yet all their Claws, both great and ſmall like a Lobſter. I never ſaw any of this ſort of Fiſh naturally red but here; for ours on the *Engliſh* Coaſt, which are black naturally, are not red till they are boiled: Neither did I ever any where elſe meet with any Fiſh of the Lobſter-ſhape ſo ſmall as theſe; unleſs, it may be, Shrimps or Prawns: Capt. *Swan* and Capt. *Eaton* met alſo with ſhoals of this Fiſh in much the ſame Latitude and Longitude.

Leaving therefore the *Sibbel de Ward* Iſlands, as having neither good Anchorage nor Water, we ſailed on, directing our Courſe for the Streights of *Magellan*. But the Winds hanging in the Weſterboard, and blowing hard, oft put us by our Topſails, ſo that we could not fetch it. The 6th Day of *February* we fell in with the Streights *Le Maire*, which

An. 1683 is very high Land on both ſides, and the Streights very narrow. We had the Wind at N. N. W. a freſh gale; and ſeeing the Opening of the Streights, we ran in with it, till within four Mile of the Mouth, and then it fell Calm, and we found a ſtrong Tide ſetting out of the Streights to the Northward, and like to founder our Ship; but whether flood or ebb I know not; only it made ſuch a ſhort cockling Sea, as if it had been in a Race, or place where two Tides meet; for it ran every way, ſometimes breaking in over our Waſte, ſometimes over our Poop, ſometimes over our Bow, and the Ship toſſed like an Egg-ſhell, ſo that I never felt ſuch uncertain Motions in a Ship. At 8 a Clock in the Evening we had a ſmall Breeze at W. N. W. and ſteered away to the Eaſtward, intending to go round the *States Iſland*, the Eaſt-end of which we reached the next Day by Noon, having a freſh Breeze all Night.

The 7th Day at Noon being off the Eaſt-end of *States-Iſland*, I had a good Obſervation of the Sun, and found my ſelf in Lat. 54 d. 52 m. South.

At the Eaſt-end of *States-Iſland* are three ſmall Iſlands, or rather Rocks, pretty high, and white with the Dung of Fowls. Wherefore having obſerved the Sun, we haled up South, deſigning to paſs round to the Southward of Cape *Horne*, which is the Southermoſt Land of *Terra del Fuego*. The Winds hung in the Weſtern quarter betwixt the N. W. and the Weſt, ſo that we could not get much to the Weſtward, and we never ſaw *Terra del Fuego* after that Evening that we made the Streight *Le Maire*. I have heard that there have been Smoaks and Fires on *Terra del Fuego*, not on the tops of Hills, but in Plains and Valleys, ſeen by thoſe who have ſailed thro' the Streights of *Magellan*; ſuppoſed to be made by the Natives.

We did not ſee the Sun at riſing or ſetting, in order to make an amplitude after we left the *Sibbel de Wards*,

Wards, till we got into the South-Sea: Therefore I *An.* 1681.
know not whether the Variation increased any more or no. Indeed I had an Observation of the Sun at Noon, in lat. 59 d. 30 m. and we were then standing to the Southward with the Wind at W. by N. and that Night the Wind came about more to the Southward of the West, and we tackt. I was then in lat. 60 by reckoning, which was the farthest South lat. that ever I was in.

The 14th Day of *February* being in lat. 57, and to the West of Cape *Horne*, we had a violent Storm, which held us to the 3d Day of *March*, blowing commonly S.W. and S.W. by W. and W.S.W. thick Weather all the Time, with small drizling Rain, but not hard. We made a shift however to save 23 Barrels of Rain-water, besides what we dreſt our Victuals withal.

March the 3d the Wind shifted at once, and came about at South, blowing a fierce gale of Wind; soon after it came about to the Eastward, and we stood into the South-Seas.

The 9th Day having an Observation of the Sun, not having seen it of late, we found our selves in lat. 47 d. 10 m. and the Variation to be but 15 d. 30 m. East.

The Wind stood at S. E. we had fair Weather, and a moderate Gale, and the 17th Day we were in lat. 36 by Observation, and then found the Variation to be but 8 d. East.

The 19th Day when we looked out in the Morning we saw a Ship to the Southward of us, coming with all the Sail she could make after us: We lay muzled to let her come up with us, for we supposed her to be a *Spanish* Ship come from *Baldivia* bound to *Lima*: We being now to the Northward of *Baldivia* and this being the time of the Year when Ships that Trade thence to *Baldivia* return home. They had the same Opinion of us, and therefore made sure to

An. 1683. take us, but coming nearer we both found our miſtakes. This proved to be one Capt. *Eaton* in a Ship ſent purpoſely from *London* to the *South-Seas*. We haled each other, and the Captain came on Board, and told us of his Actions on the Coaſt of *Brazil*, and in the River of *Plate*.

He met Captain *Swan* (one that came from *England* to trade here) at the Eaſt Entrance into the Streights of *Magellan*, and they accompanied each other thro' the Streights, and were ſeparated after they were thro' by the Storm before-mentioned. Both we and Capt. *Eaton* being bound for *John Fernando*'s Iſle, we kept Company, and we ſpared him Bread and Beef, and he ſpared us Water, which he took in as he paſſed thro' the Streights.

March the 22d 1684, we came in ſight of the Iſland, and the next Day got in and anchored in a Bay at the South end of the Iſland, and 25 Fathom Water, not two Cables length from the Shore. We preſently got out our Canoa, and went aſhore to ſeek for a *Moskito Indian*, whom we left here when we were chaſed hence by three *Spaniſh* Ships in the Year 1681, a little before we went to *Arica*; Capt. *Watlin* being then our Commander, after Capt. *Sharp* was turned out.

This *Indian* lived here alone above three Years, and altho' he was ſeveral Times ſought after by the *Spaniards*, who knew he was left on the Iſland, yet they could never find him. He was in the Woods, hunting for Goats, when Captain *Watlin* drew off his Men, and the Ship was under ſail before he came back to ſhore. He had with him his Gun and a Knife, with a ſmall Horn of Powder, and a few Shot; which being ſpent, he contrived a way by notching his Knife, to ſaw the Barrel of his Gun into ſmall Pieces, wherewith he made Harpoons, Lances, Hooks and a long Knife, heating the pieces firſt in the Fire, which he ſtruck with his Gun-

flint, and a piece of the Barrel of his Gun, which he hardned; having learnt to do that among the *Engliſh*. *An.* 1683. The hot pieces of Iron he would Hammer out and bend as he pleaſed with Stones, and ſaw them with his jagged Knife; or grind them to an edge by long labour, and harden them to a good Temper as there was occaſion. All this may ſeem ſtrange to thoſe that are not acquainted with the Sagacity of the *Indians*; but it is no more than theſe *Moskito* Men are accuſtomed to in their own Country, where they make their own Fiſhing and Striking Inſtruments, without either Forge or Anvil; tho' they ſpend a great deal of Time about them.

Other wild *Indians* who have not the uſe of Iron, which the *Moskito* Men have from the *Engliſh*, make Hatches of a very hard Stone, with which they will cut down Trees, (the Cotton-Tree eſpecially, which is a ſoft tender Wood) to build their Houſes or make Canoas; and tho' in working their Canoas hollow, they cannot dig them ſo neat and thin, yet they will make them fit for their Service. This their Digging or Hatchet-work they help out by Fire; whether for the felling of Trees, or for the making the inſide of their Canoa hollow. Theſe Contrivances are uſed particularly by the Savage *Indians* of *Blewfield*'s River, deſcribed in the 3d Chapter, whoſe Canoas and Stone-Hatches I have ſeen. Theſe Stone-hatches are about 10 Inches long, 4 broad, and three Inches thick in the middle. They are grownd away flat and ſharp at both ends: Right in the midſt, and clear round it they make a notch, ſo wide and deep that a Man might place his Finger along it, and taking a ſtick or withe about 4 foot long, they bind it round the Hatchet-head, in that notch, and ſo twiſting it hard, uſe it as an handle or helve; the Head being held by it very faſt. Nor are other wild *Indians* leſs ingenious. Thoſe of *Patagonia*, particularly, head their Arrows

An. 1683. with Flint, cut or ground; which I have ſeen and admired. But to return to our *Moskito* Man on the Iſle of *J. Fernando*. With ſuch Inſtruments as he made in that manner, he got ſuch Proviſion as the Iſland afforded; either Goats or Fiſh. He told us that at firſt he was forced to eat Seal, which is very ordinary Meat, before he had made Hooks: but afterwards he never killed any Seals but to make Lines, cutting their Skins into Thongs. He had a little Houſe or Hut half a Mile from the Sea, which was lin'd with Goats Skin; his Couch or Barbecu of Sticks lying along about two foot diſtant from the Ground, was ſpread with the ſame, and was all his Bedding. He had no Cloaths left, having worn out thoſe he brought from *Watlin*'s Ship, but only a Skin about his Waſte. He ſaw our Ship the Day before we came to an Anchor, and did believe we were *Engliſh*, and therefore kill'd three Goats in the Morning, before we came to an Anchor, and dreſt them with Cabbage, to treat us when we came aſhore. He came then to the Sea-ſide to congratulate our ſafe Arrival. And when we landed, a *Moskito Indian*, named *Robin*, firſt leap'd aſhore, and running to his Brother *Moskito* Man, threw himſelf flat on his face at his feet, who helping him up, and embracing him, fell flat with his face on the Ground at *Robin*'s feet, and was by him taken up alſo. We ſtood with pleaſure to behold the ſurprize, and tenderneſs, and ſolemnity of this Interview, which was exceedingly affectionate on both Sides; and when their Ceremonies of Civility were over, we alſo that ſtood gazing at them drew near, each of us embracing him we had found here, who was overjoyed to ſee ſo many of his old Friends come hither, as he thought purpoſely to fetch him. He was named *Will*, as the other was *Robin*. Theſe were names given them by the *Engliſh*, for they had no Names among themſelves; and they take it as a great fa-

vour

vour to be named by any of us; and will complain *An.* 1683
for want of it, if we do not appoint them some name when they are with us: saying of themselves they are poor Men, and have no Name.

This Island is in lat. 34 d. 45 m. and about 120 Leagues from the Main. It is about 12 Leagues round, full of high Hills, and small pleasant Valleys; which if manured, would probably produce any Thing proper for the Climate. The sides of the Mountains are part Savannahs, part Woodland. Savannahs are clear pieces of Land without Woods; not because more barren than the Wood-land, for they are frequently spots of as good Land as any, and often are intermixt with Wood-land. In the Bay of *Campeachy* are very large Savannahs, which I have seen full of Cattle: but about the River of *Plate* are the largest that ever I heard of, 50, 60, or 100 Miles in length; and *Jamaica*, *Cuba* and *Hispaniola*, have many Savannahs intermixt with Woods. Places cleared of Wood by Art and Labour do not go by this Name, but those only which are found so in the uninhabited parts of *America*, such as this Isle of *John Fernando*'s; or which were originally clear in other parts.

The Grass in these Savannahs at *John Fernando*'s is not a long flaggy Grass, such as is usually in the Savannahs in the *West-Indies*, but a sort of kindly Grass, thick and flourishing the biggest part of the Year. The Woods afford divers sorts of Trees; some large and good Timber for Building, but none fit for Masts. The Cabbage Trees of this Isle are but small and low; yet afford a good Head, and the Cabbage very sweet. This Tree I shall describe in the Appendix, in the Bay of *Campeachy*.

The Savannahs are stocked with Goats in great Herds: but those that live on the East-end of the Island are not so fat as those on the West-end; for though there is much more Grass, and plenty of

An. 1683. Water in every Valley, nevertheleſs they thrive not ſo well here as on the Weſt-end, where there is leſs Food; and yet there are found greater Flocks, and thoſe too fatter and ſweeter.

That Weſt-end of the Iſland is all high Champion Ground without any Valley, and but one place to land; there is neither Wood nor any freſh Water, and the Graſs ſhort and dry.

Goats were firſt put on the Iſland by *John Fernando*, who firſt diſcovered it on his Voyage from *Lima* to *Baldivia*; (and diſcovered alſo another Iſland about the ſame bigneſs, 20 Leagues to the Weſtward of this.) From thoſe Goats theſe were propagated, and the Iſland hath taken its Name from this its firſt Diſcoverer, who when he returned to *Lima*, deſired a Patent for it, deſigning to ſettle here; and it was in his ſecond Voyage hither that he ſet aſhore three or four Goats, which have ſince by their increaſe, ſo well ſtock'd the whole Iſland. But he could never get a Patent for it; therefore it lies ſtill deſtitute of Inhabitants, tho' doubtleſs capable of maintaining 4 or 500 Families, by what may be produced off the Land only. I ſpeak much within compaſs; for the Savannahs would at preſent feed 1000 Head of Cattle, beſides Goats, and the Land being cultivated would probably bear Corn, or Wheat, and good Peaſe, Yams, or Potatoes; for the Land in their Valleys and ſides of the Mountains, is of a good black fruitful Mould. The Sea about it is likewiſe very productive of its Inhabitants. *Seals* ſwarm as thick about this Iſland, as if they had no other place in the World to live in; for there is not a Bay nor Rock that one can get aſhore on, but is full of them. *Sea-Lions* are here in great Companies, and *Fiſh*, particularly Snappers and Rock-fiſh, are ſo plentiful, that two Men in an Hour's Time will take with Hook and Line as many as will ſerve 100 Men.

The

The *Seals* are a ſort of Creatures pretty well known, yet it may not be amiſs to deſcribe them. They are as big as Calves, the Head of them like a Dog, therefore called by the *Dutch* the *Sea-hounds*. Under each Shoulder grows a long thick Fin: Theſe ſerve them to ſwim with when in the Sea, and are inſtead of Legs to them when on the Land for raiſing their Bodies up on end, by the Help of theſe Fins or Stumps, and ſo having their Tail-parts drawn cloſe under them, they rebound as it were, and throw their Bodies forward, drawing their hinder Parts after them; and then again riſing up, and ſpringing forward with their fore Parts alternately, they lie tumbling thus up and down, all the while they are moving on Land. From their Shoulders to their Tails they grow tapering like Fiſh, and have two ſmall Fins on each ſide the Rump; which is commonly covered with their Fins. Theſe Fins ſerve inſtead of a Tail in the Sea; and on Land they ſit on them, when they give ſuck to their young. Their Hair is of divers colours, as black, grey, dun, ſpotted, looking very ſleek and pleaſant when they come firſt out of the Sea: For theſe at *John Fernando*'s have fine thick ſhort Furr; the like I have not taken notice of any where but in theſe Seas. Here are always Thouſands, I might ſay poſſibly Millions of them, either ſitting on the Bays, or going and coming in the Sea round the Iſland; which is covered with them (as they lie at the Top of the Water playing and ſunning themſelves) for a Mile or two from the Shore. When they come out of the Sea they bleat like Sheep for their Young; and tho' they paſs through Hundreds of others young ones, before they come to their own, yet they will not ſuffer any of them to ſuck. The young ones are like Puppies, and lie much aſhore; but when beaten by any of us, they, as well as the old ones, will make towards the Sea, and ſwim very ſwift and

An. 1683.

Ao. 1683 and nimble; tho' on Shore they lie very ſluggiſh, and will not go out of our ways unleſs we beat them, but ſnap at us. A blow on the Noſe ſoon kills them. Large Ships might here load themſelves with Seals-ſkins, and Trane-oyl; for they are extraordinary fat. Seals are found as well in cold as hot Climates; and in the cold Places they love to get on Lumps of Ice, where they will lie and ſun themſelves, as here on the Land: They are frequent in the Northern Parts of *Europe* and *America*, and in the Southern Parts of *Africa*, as about the *Cape of Good Hope*, and at the *Streights of Magellan*: And tho' I never ſaw any in the *Weſt-Indies*, but in the Bay of *Campeachy*, at certain Iſlands called the *Alceranes*, and at others called the *Deſarts*; yet they are over all the *American* Coaſt of the *South-Seas*, from *Terra del Fuego*, up to the Equinoctial Line, but to the North of the Equinox again, in theſe Seas, I never ſaw any, till as far as 21 North Lat. Nor did I ever ſee any in the *Eaſt-Indies*. In general they ſeem to reſort where there is plenty of Fiſh, for that is their Food; and Fiſh, ſuch as they feed on, as Cods, Groopers, &c. are moſt plentiful on rocky Coaſts: and ſuch is moſtly this Weſtern Coaſt of the South *America*; as I ſhall further relate.

The *Sea-Lion* is a large Creature about 12 or 14 Foot long. The biggeſt Part of his Body is as big as a Bull: It is ſhaped like a *Seal*, but ſix times as big. The Head is like a Lion's Head; it hath a broad Face with many long Hairs growing about its Lips like a Cat. It has a great goggle Eye, the Teeth three Inches long, about the Bigneſs of a Man's Thumb: In Capt. *Sharp*'s time, ſome of our Men made Dice with them. They have no Hair on their Bodies like the *Seal*; they are of a dun Colour, and are all extraordinary fat; one of them being cut up and boiled, will yield a Hogſhead of Oil, which is very ſweet and wholeſome to fry Meat withal.

withal. The lean Fleſh is black, and of a coarſe Grain; yet indifferent good Food. They will lie a Week at a time aſhore if not diſturbed. Where 3 or 4, or more of them come aſhore together, they huddle one on another like Swine, and grunt like them, making a hideous Noiſe. They eat Fiſh, which I believe is their common Food.

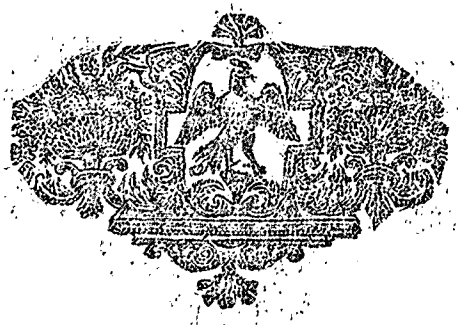
The *Snapper* is a Fiſh much like a *Roach*, but a great deal bigger. It hath a large Head and Mouth, and great Gills. The Back is of a bright Red, the Belly of a Silver Colour: The Scales are as broad as a Shilling. The *Snapper* is excellent Meat. They are in many Places in the *Weſt-Indies*, and the *South-Seas*: I have not ſeen them any where beſide.

The *Rock-Fiſh* is called by Seamen a *Grooper*; the *Spaniards* call it a *Baccalao*, which is the Name for Cod, becauſe it is much like it. It is rounder than the *Snapper*, of a dark brown Colour; and hath ſmall Scales no bigger than a Silver-penny. This Fiſh is good ſweet Meat, and is found in great plenty on all the Coaſt of *Peru* and *Chili*.

There are only two Bays in the whole Iſland where Ships may anchor; theſe are both at the Eaſt-end, and in both of them is a Rivulet of good freſh Water. Either of theſe Bays may be fortified with little charge, to that degree that 50 Men in each may be able to keep off 1000; and there is no coming into theſe Bays from the Weſt-end, but with great difficulty, over the Mountains, where if 3 Men are placed, they may keep down as many as come againſt them on any ſide. This was partly experienced by 5 *Engliſhmen* that Capt. *Davis* left here, who defended themſelves againſt a great Body of *Spaniards* who landed in the Bays, and came here to deſtroy them; and tho' the ſecond time one of their Conſorts deſerted and fled to the *Spaniards*, yet the other four kept their ground, and were afterwards taken in from hence by Capt. *Strong* of *London*.

We

Jan. 1683. We remained at *John Fernando*'s ſixteen Days; our ſick Men were aſhore all the time, and one of Captain *Eaton*'s Doctors (for he had four in his Ship) tending and feeding them with Goat and ſeveral Herbs, whereof here is plenty growing in the Brooks; and their Diſeaſes were chiefly Scorbutick.



CHAP.

CHAP. V.

The Author departs from John Fernando's. *Of the* Pacifick Sea. *Of the* Andes, *or high Mountains in* Peru *and* Chili. *A Prize taken. Iſle of* Lobos: Penguins *and other Birds there. Three Prizes more. The Iſlands* Gallapago's: *The* Dildoe-*Tree*, Burton-*Wood*, Mammet-*Trees*, Guanoes, Land-Tortoiſe, *their ſeveral kind*; *Green Snakes, Turtle-Doves, Tortoiſe, or Turtle*-graſs. Sea-Turtle, *their ſeveral Kinds. The Air and Weather at the* Gallapago's. *Some of the Iſlands deſcribed, their Soil,* &c. *The Iſland* Cocos *deſcribed, Cape* Blanco, *and the Bay of* Caldera; *the Savannahs there. Capt.* Cook *dies. Of* Nicoya, *and a red Wood for dying, and other Commodities. A narrow Eſcape of Twelve Men.* Lancewood. Volcan Vejo, *a burning Mountain on the Coaſt of* Ria Lexa. *A Tornado. The Iſland and Harbour of* Ria Lexa. *The Gulph of* Amapalla *and Point* Gaſivina. *Iſles of* Mangera *and* Amapalla. *The* Indian *Inhabitants.* Hog-Plumb-*Tree. Other Iſlands in the Gulph of* Amapalla. *Capt.* Eaton *and Capt.* Davis *careen their Ships here, and afterwards part.*

THE 8th of *April* 1684, we ſailed from the Iſle of *J. Fernando*, with the Wind at S. E. We were now two Ships in Company: Capt. *Cook*'s, whoſe

1684. whoſe Ship I was in, and who here took the Sickneſs of which he died a while after, and Captain *Eaton*'s. Our Paſſage lay now along the *Pacifick-Sea*, properly ſo called. For tho' it be uſual with our Map-makers to give that Name to this whole Ocean, calling it *Mare Auſtrale*, *Mal del Zur*, or *Mare Pacificum*; yet, in my Opinion, the Name of the *Pacifick-Sea* ought not to be extended from South to North farther than from 30 to about 4 Deg. South Latitude, and from the *American* Shore Weſtward indefinitely, with reſpect to my Obſervation; who have been in theſe parts 250 Leagues or more from Land, and ſtill had the Sea very quiet from Winds. For in all this Tract of Water, of which I have ſpoken, there are no dark rainy Clouds, tho' often a thick Horizon, ſo as to hinder an Obſervation of the Sun with the Quadrant; and in the Morning hazy Weather frequently, and thick Miſts, but ſcarce able to wet one. Nor are there in this Sea any Winds but the Trade-wind, no Tempeſts, no Tornadoes or Hurricanes (tho' North of the Equator, they are met with as well in this Ocean as in the Atlantick;) yet the Sea itſelf at the new and full of the Moon, runs with high, large, long Surges, but ſuch as never break out at Sea, and ſo are ſafe enough; unleſs that where they fall in and break upon the Shore, they make it bad landing.

In this Sea we made the beſt of our way toward the Line, till in the Lat. of 24 S. where we fell in with the main Land of the *South America*. All this courſe of the Land, both of *Chili* and *Peru* is vaſtly high; therefore we kept 12 or 14 Leagues off from ſhore, being unwilling to be ſeen by the *Spaniards* dwelling there. The Land (eſpecially beyond this, from 24 deg. S. Lat. 17, and from 14 to 10) is of a moſt prodigious Heighth. It lies generally in Ridges parallel to the Shore, and 3 or 4 Ridges one with another, each ſurpaſſing other in heighth;

and

and thoſe that are fartheſt within Land, are much *An.* 1684.
higher than others. They always appear blue when ſeen at Sea: ſometimes they are obſcured with Clouds, but not ſo often as the high Lands in other parts of the World, for here are ſeldom or never any Rains on theſe Hills, any more than in the Sea near it; neither are they ſubject to Fogs. Theſe are the higheſt Mountains that ever I ſaw, far ſurpaſſing the *Pike* of *Tenariffe*; or *Santa Martha*, and I believe any Mountains in the World.

I have ſeen very high Land in the Lat. of 30 South, but not ſo high as in the Latitudes before deſcribed. In Sir *John Narborough*'s Voyage alſo to *Baldivia* (a City on this Coaſt) mention is made of very high Land ſeen near *Baldivia*: and the *Spaniards*, with whom I have diſcourſed, have told me, that there is a very high Land all the way between *Coquimbo*, (which lies in about 30 d. South lat.) and *Baldivia*, which is in 40 South; ſo that by all likelihood theſe Ridges of Mountains do run in a continued Chain from one end of *Peru* and *Chili* to the other, all along this *South-Sea* Coaſt, called uſually the *Andes*, or *Sierra Nuevada des Andes*. The exceſſive Height of theſe Mountains may poſſibly be the reaſon that there are no Rivers of note that fall into theſe Seas. Some ſmall Rivers indeed there are, but very few of them, for in ſome places there is not one that comes out into the Sea in 150 or 200 Leagues, and where they are thickeſt they are 30 40 or 50 Leagues aſunder, and too little and ſhallow to be navigable. Beſides, ſome of theſe do not conſtantly run, but are dry at certain Seaſons of the Year; as the River of *Ylo* runs ſtuſh with a quick Current at the latter End of *January*, and ſo continues till *June*, and then it decreaſeth by degrees, growing leſs, and running ſlow till the latter End of *September*, when it falls wholly, and runs no more till *January* again: This I have ſeen at both Seaſons,

An. 1684. ſons in two former Voyages I made hither, and have been informed by the *Spaniards* that other Rivers on this Coaſt are of the like Nature, being rather Torrents or Land-floods cauſed by their Rains at certain Seaſons far within Land, than perennial Streams.

We kept ſtill along in ſight of this Coaſt, but at a good diſtance from it, encountring with nothing of note, till in the Lat. of 9 deg. 40 min. South, on the 3d of *May*, we deſcried a Sail to the Northward of us. She was plying to Windward, we chaſed her, and Capt. *Eaton* being a-Head ſoon took her: ſhe came from *Guiaquil* about a Month before, laden with Timber, and was bound to *Lima*. Three Days before we took her, ſhe came from *Santa*, whither ſhe had gone for Water, and where they had news of our being in theſe Seas by an expreſs from *Baldivia*, for, as we afterwards heard, Capt. *Swan* had been at *Baldivia* to ſeek a Trade there; and he having met Capt. *Eaton* in the Streights of *Magellan*, the *Spaniards* of *Baldivia* were doubtleſs informed of us by him, ſuſpecting him alſo to be one of us, tho' he was not. Upon this News the Viceroy of *Lima* ſent Expreſſes to all the Sea-Ports, that they might provide themſelves againſt our Aſſaults.

We immediately ſteered away for the Iſland *Lobos*, which lieth in Lat. 6. d. 24 m. South Lat. (I took the Elevation of it aſhore with an Aſtrolabe) and it is 5 Leagues from the Main. It is called *Lobos de la Mar*, to diſtinguiſh it from another that is not far from it, and extreamly like it, called *Lobos de la Terra*, for it lies nearer the Main. *Lobos*, or *Lovos*, is the *Spaniſh* Name for a Seal, of which there are great plenty about theſe and ſeveral other Iſlands in theſe Seas that go by this Name.

The 9th of *May* we arrived at this Iſle of *Lobos de la Mar*, and came to an Anchor with our Prize. This *Lobos* conſiſts indeed of two little Iſlands, each about a Mile round, of an indifferent height, a

ſmall

ſmall Channel between, fit for Boats only; and ſe- *An.* 1684.
veral Rocks lying on the North-ſide of the Iſlands, a little way from ſhore. There is a ſmall Cove or ſandy Bay ſheltered from the Winds, at the Weſt-end of the Eaſtermoſt Iſland, where Ships may careen: The reſt of the ſhore, as well round the two Iſlands as between them, is a rocky Coaſt, conſiſting of ſmall Cliffs. Within Land they are both of them partly rocky, and partly ſandy, barren, without any freſh Water, Tree, Shrub, Graſs, or Herbs; or any Land Animals (for the Seals and Sea-Lions come aſhore here) but Fowls, of which there are great Multitudes; as *Boobies*, but moſtly *Penguins*, which I have ſeen plentifully all over the *South-Seas*, on the Coaſt of *Newfoundland*, and of the *Cape of good Hope*. They are a Sea-Fowl, about as big as a Duck, and ſuch Feet; but a ſharp Bill, feeding on Fiſh. They do not fly, but flutter, having rather Stumps like a young Goſlin's, than Wings: And theſe are inſtead of Fins to them in the Water. Their Feathers are downy. Their Fleſh is but ordinary Food; but their Eggs are good Meat. There is another ſort of ſmall black Fowl, that make holes in the Sand for their Night Habitations, whoſe Fleſh is good ſweet Meat. I never ſaw any of them but here, and at *John Fernando*'s.

There is good Riding between the Eaſtermoſt Iſland and the Rocks, in ten, twelve, or fourteen Fathom, for the Wind is commonly at S. or S. S. E. and the Eaſtermoſt Iſland lying Eaſt and Weſt, ſhelters that Road.

Here we ſcrubb'd our Ships, and being in a readineſs to ſail, the Priſoners were examined, to know if any of them could conduct us to ſome Town where we might make ſome Attempt; for they had before informed us, that we were deſcried by the *Spaniards*, and by that we knew that they would ſend no Riches by Sea ſo long as we were here. Ma-

An. 1684. ny Towns were conſidered on, as *Guiaquil*, *Zana*, *Truxillo*, and others: At laſt *Truxillo* was pitched on, as the moſt important; therefore the likelieſt to make us a Voyage if we could conquer it: Which we did not much queſtion, tho' we knew it to be a very populous City. But the greateſt difficulty was in Landing; for *Guanchaquo*, which is the neareſt Sea-Port to it, but ſix Miles off, is an ill place to Land, ſince ſometimes the very Fiſhermen that live there, are not able to go in three or four Days. However the 17th of *May* in the Afternoon, our Men were muſtered of both Ships Companies, and their Arms proved. We were in all 108 Men fit for Service, beſides the ſick: And the next Day we intended to ſail and take the *Wood* Prize with us. But the next Day, one of our Men being aſhore betimes on the Iſland, deſcribed three ſail bound to the North-ward; two of them without the Iſland to the Weſt-ward, the other between it and the Continent.

We ſoon got our Anchors up and chaſed: and Captain *Eaton*, who drew the leaſt draught of Water, put through between the Weſtermoſt Iſland and the Rocks, and went after thoſe two that were without the Iſlands. We in Captain *Cook*'s Ship went after the other, which ſtood in for the Main Land, but we ſoon fetched her up, and having taken her, ſtood in again with her to the Iſland; for we ſaw that Captain *Eaton* wanted no help, having taken both thoſe that he went after. He came in with one of his Prizes; but the other was ſo far to Leeward, and ſo deep, that he could not then get her in, but he hoped to get her in the next Day: but being deep laden, as deſigned to go down before the Wind to *Panama*, ſhe would not bear ſail.

The 19th Day ſhe turned all Day, but got nothing nearer the Iſland. Our *Moskito*-ſtrikers, according to their Cuſtom, went and ſtruck ſix Turtles; for here are indifferent plenty of them. Theſe Ships

that

that we took the Day before we came from *Guancha-quo*, all three laden with Flour, bound for *Panama*. Two of them were laden as deep as they could ſwim, the other was not above half laden, but was ordered by the Vice-Roy of *Lima* to ſail with the other two, or elſe ſhe ſhould not ſail till we were gone out of the Seas; for he hoped they might eſcape us by ſetting out early. In the biggeſt Ship was a Letter to the Preſident of *Panama* from the Vice-Roy of *Lima*; aſſuring him, that there were Enemies come into that Sea; for which reaſon he had diſpatched theſe three Ships with Flour, that they might not want; (for *Panama* is ſupplied from *Peru*;) and deſired him to be frugal of it, for he knew not when he ſhould ſend more. In this Ship were likewiſe 7 or 8 Tuns of Marmalade of Quinces, and a ſtately Mule ſent to the Preſident, and a very large Image of the Virgin *Mary* in Wood, carved and painted to adorn a new Church at *Panama*, and ſent from *Lima* by the Vice-Roy; for this great Ship came from thence not long before. She brought alſo from *Lima* 800000 Pieces of Eight, to carry with her to *Panama*: but while ſhe lay at *Gnanchaco*, taking in her lading of Flour, the Merchants hearing of Capt. *Swan*'s being in *Baldivia*, order'd the Money aſhoar again. Theſe Priſoners likewiſe informed us, that the Gentlemen (Inhabitants of *Truxillo*) were building a Fort at *Guanchaquo* (which is the Sea-Port for *Truxillo*) cloſe by the Sea, purpoſely to hinder the deſigns of any that ſhould attempt to land there. Upon this News we altered our former Reſolutions, and reſolved to go with our three Prizes to the *Gallapagos*; which are a great many large Iſlands, lying ſome under the Equator, others on each ſide of it. I ſhall here omit the deſcription of *Truxillo*, becauſe in my Appendix, at the latter end of the Book, I intend to give a general Relation of moſt of the Towns of note on this Coaſt, from *Baldivia*

An. 1684.

An. 1684. *divia* to *Panama*, and from thence towards *California*.

The 19th Day in the Evening we ſailed from the Iſland *Lobos*, with Captain *Eaton* in our Company. We carried the three Flour Prizes with us, but our firſt Prize laden with Timber, we left here at an Anchor; the Wind was at S. by E. which is the common Trade-wind here, and we ſteered away N. W. by N. intending to run into the Latitude of the Iſles *Gallapagos*, and ſteer off Weſt, becauſe we did not know the certain diſtance, and therefore could not ſhape a direct courſe to them. When we came within 40 Minutes of the Equator, we ſteered Weſt, having the Wind at South, a very moderate gentle Gale. It was the 31ſt Day of *May* when we firſt had ſight of the Iſlands *Gallapagos*: Some of them appeared on our Weather-bow, ſome on our Lee-bow, others right a-Head. We at firſt ſight trimm'd our Sails, and ſteered as nigh the Wind as we could, ſtriving to get to the Southermoſt of them, but our Prizes being deep laden, their Sails but ſmall and thin, and a very ſmall Gale, they could not keep up with us; therefore we likewiſe edged away again, a point from the Wind, to keep near them; and in the Evening, the Ship that I was in, and Capt. *Eaton* anchored on the Eaſt-ſide of one of the Eaſtermoſt Iſlands, a Mile from the ſhoar, in ſixteen Fathom Water, clean, white, hard Sand.

The *Gallapagos* Iſlands are a great number of uninhabited Iſlands, lying under, and on both ſides of the Equator. The Eaſtermoſt of them are about 110 Leagues from the Main. They are laid down in the Longitude of 181, reaching to the Weſtward as far as 176, therefore their Longitude from *England* Weſtward is about 68 degrees. But I believe our Hydrographers do not place them far enough to the Weſtward. The *Spaniards* who firſt diſcovered them, and in whoſe draughts alone they are laid down, report

port them to be a great number ſtretching North-West from the Line, as far as 5 degrees N. but we ſaw not above 14 or 15. They are ſome of them 7 or 8 Leagues long, and 3 or 4 broad. They are of a good heighth, moſt of them flat and even on the top; 4 or 5 of the Eaſtermoſt are rocky, barren and hilly, producing neither Tree, Herb, nor Graſs, but a few Dildoe-trees, except by the Sea-ſide. The Dildoe-tree is a green prickly ſhrub, that grows about 10 or 12 foot high, without either Leaf or Fruit. It is as big as a Man's Leg, from the root to the top, and it is full of ſharp prickles, growing in thick rows from top to bottom; this ſhrub is fit for no uſe, not ſo much as to burn. Cloſe by the Sea there grows in ſome Places Buſhes of Burton-wood, which is very good firing. This ſort of Wood grows in many Places in the *Weſt-Indies*, eſpecially in the Bay of *Campeachy*, and the *Samballoes*. I did never ſee any in theſe Seas but here. There is Water on theſe barren Iſlands, in ponds and holes among the Rocks. Some other of theſe Iſlands are moſtly plain and low, and the Land more fertile, producing Trees of divers ſorts, unknown to us. Some of the Weſtermoſt of theſe Iſlands, are nine or ten Leagues long, and ſix or ſeven broad; the Mould deep and black. Theſe produce Trees of great and tall Bodies, eſpecially Mammee-trees, which grow here in great Groves. In theſe large Iſlands there are ſome pretty big Rivers; and in many of the other leſſer Iſlands, there are Brooks of good Water. The *Spaniards* when they firſt diſcover'd theſe Iſlands, found Multitudes of Guanoes, and Land-turtle or Tortoiſe, and named them the *Gallapagos* Iſlands. I do believe there is no place in the World that is ſo plentifully ſtored with thoſe Animals. The Guanoes here are fat and large as any that I ever ſaw; they are ſo tame, that a Man may knock down twenty in an Hour's Time with a Club. The Land-turtle are here ſo numerous, that 5 *An.* 1684.

Sr 46262

An. 1684 or 600 Men might ſubſiſt on them alone for ſeveral Months, without any other ſort of Proviſion: They are extraordinary large and fat; and ſo ſweet, that no Pullet eats more pleaſantly. One of the largeſt of theſe Creatures will weigh 150 or 200 weight, and ſome of them are 2 foot, or 2 foot 6 inches over the Challapee or Belly. I did never ſee any but at this place, that will weigh above 30 pound weight. I have heard that at the Iſle of St. *Lawrence* or *Madagaſcar*, and at the *Engliſh* Foreſt, an Iſland near it, called alſo *Don Maſcarin*, and now poſſeſſed by the *French*; there are very large ones, but whether ſo big, fat, and ſweet as theſe, I know not. There are 3 or 4 ſorts of theſe Creatures in the *Weſt-Indies*. One is called by the *Spaniards*, *Hecatee*; theſe live moſt in freſh Water-ponds, and ſeldom come on Land. They weigh about 10 or 15 pound; they have ſmall Legs and flat Feet, and ſmall long Necks. Another ſort is called *Tenapen*; theſe are a great deal leſs than the *Hecatee*; the Shell on their Backs is all carved naturally, finely wrought, and well clouded: the Backs of theſe are rounder than thoſe before-mentioned; they are otherwiſe much of the ſame form: Theſe delight to live in wet ſwampy places, or on the Land near ſuch places. Both theſe ſorts are very good Meat. They are in great plenty on the *Iſles of Pines* near *Cuba*: there the *Spaniſh* Hunters when they meet them in the Woods bring them home to their Huts, and mark them by notching their Shells, then let them go; this they do to have them at Hand, for they never ramble far from thence. When theſe Hunters return to *Cuba*, after about a Month or ſix Weeks ſtay, they carry with them 3 or 400 or more, of theſe Creatures to ſell; for they are very good Meat, and every Man knows his own by their Marks. Theſe Tortoiſe in the *Gallapagoes* are more like the *Hecatee*, except that, as I ſaid before, they are much bigger; and they have very

very long ſmall Necks and little Heads. There are ſome green Snakes on theſe Iſlands, but no other Land Animal that I did ever ſee. There are great plenty of Turtle-Doves ſo tame, that a Man may kill 5 or 6 dozen in a Forenoon with a ſtick. They are ſomewhat leſs than a Pigeon, and are very good Meat, and commonly fat. *An.* 1684.

There are good wide Channels between theſe Iſlands fit for Ships to paſs, and in ſome places ſhole Water, where there grows plenty of Turtle-Graſs; therefore theſe Iſlands are plentifully ſtored with Sea-Turtle, of that ſort which is called the green Turtle. I have hitherto deferred the deſcription of theſe Creatures, therefore I ſhall give it here. There are 4 ſorts of Sea-turtle, *viz.* the Trunk-turtle, the Loggerhead, the Hawks-bill, and the Green-turtle. The Trunk-turtle is commonly bigger than the other, their Backs are higher and rounder, and their Fleſh rank and not wholſome. The Loggerhead is ſo call'd, becauſe it hath a great Head, much bigger than the other ſorts; their fleſh is likewiſe very rank, and ſeldom eaten but in caſe of Neceſſity: They feed on Moſs that grows about Rocks. The Hawks-bill Turtle is the leaſt kind, they are ſo call'd becauſe their Mouths are long and ſmall, ſomewhat reſembling the Bill of a Hawk: on the Backs of theſe Hawks-bill Turtle grows that ſhell which is ſo much eſteem'd for making Cabinets, Combs, and other things. The largeſt of them may have 3 pound an an half of ſhell; I have taken ſome that have had 3 pound 10 Ounces: But they commonly have a pound and half, or two pound; ſome not ſo much. Theſe are but ordinary food, but generally ſweeter than the Loggerhead: Yet theſe Hawks-bills, in ſome places are unwholſome, cauſing them that eat them to purge and vomit exceſſively, eſpecially thoſe between the *Samballoes* and *Portobel.* We meet with other Fiſh in the *Weſt-Indies*, of the ſame malignant Nature: But I

An. 1684. ſhall deſcribe them in the Appendix. Theſe Hawks-bill Turtles are better or worſe, according to their feeding. In ſome places they feed on Graſs, as the Green-Tortoiſe alſo doth; in other places they keep among Rocks, and feed on Moſs, or Sea-Weeds; but theſe are not ſo ſweet as thoſe that eat Graſs, neither is their Shell ſo clear; for they are commonly over-grown with Barnacles which ſpoil the ſhell; and their fleſh is commonly yellow, eſpecially the fat.

Hawks-bill Turtle are in many places of the *Weſt-Indies:* They have Iſlands and places peculiar to themſelves, where they lay their Eggs, and ſeldom come among any other Turtle. Theſe and all other Turtle lay Eggs in the Sand; their Time of laying is in *May*, *June*, *July*. Some begin ſooner, ſome later. They lay 3 Times in a Seaſon, and at each Time 80 or 90 Eggs. Their Eggs are as big as a Hen's Egg, and very round, covered only with a white tough Skin. There are ſome Bays on the North-ſide of *Jamaica*, where theſe Hawks-bills reſort to lay. In the Bay of *Honduras* are Iſlands which they likewiſe make their breeding-places, and many places along all the Coaſt on the Main of the *Weſt-Indies*, from *Trinidado* to *La Vera Cruz*, in the Bay of *Nova Hiſpania*. When a Sea-turtle turns out of the Sea to lay, ſhe is at leaſt an Hour before ſhe returns again, for ſhe is to go above High-water Mark, and if it be low-water when ſhe comes aſhore, ſhe muſt reſt once or twice, being heavy, before ſhe comes to the place where ſhe lays. When ſhe hath found a place for her purpoſe, ſhe makes a great hole with her Fins in the Sand, wherein ſhe lays her Eggs, then covers them 2 foot deep with the ſame Sand which ſhe threw out of the hole, and ſo returns. Sometimes they come up the Night before they intend to lay, and take a view of the place, and ſo having made a Tour, or Semi-circular March, they return to the Sea again, and they never fail to come aſhore the

next

next night to lay near that place. All ſorts of Turtle uſe the ſame methods in laying. I knew a Man in *Jamaica*, that made 8 pound Sterling of the ſhell of theſe Hawks-bill Turtle, which he got in one Seaſon, and in one ſmall Bay, not half a Mile long. The manner of taking them is to watch the Bay, by walking from one part to the other all night, making no noiſe, nor keeping any ſort of light. When the Turtle comes aſhore, the Man that watches for them turns them on their Backs, then hales them above high-water mark, and leaves them till the Morning. A large green Turtle, with her weight and ſtruggling, will puzzle 2 Men to turn her. The Hawks-bill Turtle are not only found in the *Weſt-Indies*, but on the Coaſt of *Guinea*, and in the *Eaſt-Indies*. I never ſaw any in the *South-Seas*. An. 1684.

The green Turtle are ſo called, becauſe their ſhell is greener than any other. It is very thin and clear, and better clouded than the Hawks-bill; but 'tis uſed only for inlays, being extraordinary thin. Theſe Turtles are generally larger than the Hawks-bill; one will weigh 2 or 3 hundred Pound. Their Backs are flatter than the Hawks-bill, their Heads round and ſmall. Green Turtle are the ſweeteſt of all the kinds: but there are degrees of them, both in reſpect to their fleſh and their bigneſs. I have obſerved that at *Blanco* in the *Weſt-Indies*, the green Turtle (which is the only kind there) are larger than any other in the North-Seas. There they will commonly weigh 280 or 300 pound: Their Fat is yellow, and the Lean white, and their Fleſh extraordinary ſweet. At *Boca Toro*, Weſt of *Portobel*, they are not ſo large, their fleſh not ſo white, nor the fat ſo yellow. Thoſe in the Bay of *Honduras* and *Campeachy* are ſomewhat ſmaller ſtill; their fat is green, and the lean of a darker colour than thoſe at *Boca Toro*. I heard of a monſtrous green Turtle once taken at *Port-Royal*, in the Bay of *Campeachy* that was four foot deep from the back to the belly,

and

An. 1684 and the belly ſix foot broad; Capt. *Roch*'s Son, of about nine or ten Years of Age, went in it as in a Boat, on board his Father's Ship, about a quarter of a Mile from the ſhore. The leaves of Fat afforded eight Gallons of Oil. The Turtle that live among the Keys, or ſmall Iſlands on the South-ſide of *Cuba*, are a mix'd ſort, ſome bigger, ſome leſs; and ſo their fleſh is of a mixt Colour, ſome green, ſome dark, ſome yellowiſh. With theſe *Port-Royal* in *Jamaica* is conſtantly ſupplied, by Sloops that come hither with Nets to take them. They carry them alive to *Jamaica*, where the Turtles have Wires made with Stakes in the Sea, to preſerve them alive; and the Market is every Day plentifully ſtored with Turtle, it being the common Food there, chiefly for the ordinary ſort of People.

Green Turtle live on Graſs, which grows in the Sea, in 3, 4, 5, or 6 Fathom Water, at moſt of the Places before-mentioned. This Graſs is different from Manatee-graſs, for that is a ſmall blade; but this a quarter of an inch broad, and ſix Inches long. The Turtle of theſe Iſlands *Gallapagos*, are a ſort of a baſtard green Turtle; for their ſhell is thicker than other green Turtle in the *Weſt* or *Eaſt-Indies*, and their fleſh is not ſo ſweet. They are larger than any other green Turtle; for it is common for theſe to be two or three foot deep, and their Callapees, or Bellies five foot wide: But there are other green Turtle in the *South-Seas* that are not ſo big as the ſmalleſt Hawks-bill. Theſe are ſeen at the Iſland *Plata*, and other places thereabouts: They feed on Moſs, and are very rank, but fat.

Both theſe ſorts are different from any others, for both He's and She's come aſhore in the Day Time, and lie in the Sun; but in other places, none but the She's go aſhore, and that in the Night only, to lay their Eggs. The beſt feeding for Turtle in the South Seas is among theſe *Gallapagos* Iſlands, for here is plenty of Graſs.

There

There is another ſort of green Turtle in the *South-Seas* which are but ſmall, yet pretty ſweet: Theſe lie Weſtward on the Coaſt of *Mexico.* One thing is very ſtrange and remarkable in theſe Creatures; that at the breeding Time they leave for two or three Months their common haunts, where they feed moſt of the Year, and reſort to other Places, only to lay their Eggs: And 'tis not thought that they eat any Thing during this Seaſon: So that both He's and She's grow very lean; but the He's to that degree that none will eat them. The moſt remarkable Places that I did ever hear of for their breeding, is an Iſland in the *Weſt-Indies* called *Caimanes*, and the Iſle *Aſcention* in the *Weſtern Ocean*: and when the breeding Time is paſt, there are none remaining. Doubtleſs they ſwim ſome hundreds of Leagues to come to thoſe two Places: For it hath been often obſerved, that at *Caimanes*, at the breeding Time, there are found all thoſe ſort of Turtle before deſcribed. The *South-Keys* of *Cuba* are above 40 Leagues from thence, which is the neareſt Place that theſe Creatures can come from; and it is moſt certain, that there could not live ſo many there as come here in one Seaſon. *An.* 1684.

Thoſe that go to lay at *Aſcention*, muſt needs travel much farther; for there is no Land nearer it than 300 Leagues: And it is certain, that theſe Creatures live always near the ſhore. In the *South-Sea* likewiſe, the *Gallapagos* is the place where they live the biggeſt part of the Year; yet they go from thence at their Seaſon over to the Main, to lay their Eggs; which is 100 Leagues, the neareſt Place. Altho' Multitudes of theſe Turtles go from their common Places of feeding and abode, to thoſe laying Places, yet they do not all go: And at the Time when the Turtle reſort to theſe Places to lay their Eggs, they are accompanied with abundance of Fiſh, eſpecially Sharks; the Places which the Turtle then leave being

An. 1684. ing at that Time deſtitute of Fiſh, which follow the Turtle.

When the She's go thus to their Places to lay, the Male accompany them, and never leave them till they return: Both Male and Female are fat the beginning of the Seaſon; but before they return, the Male, as I ſaid, are ſo lean, that they are not fit to eat, but the Female are good to the very laſt; yet not ſo fat as at the beginning of the Seaſon. It is reported of theſe Creatures, that they are nine Days engendering, and in the Water; the Male on the Female's Back. It is obſervable, that the Male, while engendering, do not eaſily forſake their Female: For I have gone and taken hold of the Male when engendring: and a very bad ſtriker may ſtrike them then, for the Male is not ſhy at all: But the Female ſeeing a Boat, when they riſe to blow, would make her eſcape, but that the Male graſps her with his two fore Fins, and holds her faſt. When they are thus coupled, it is beſt to ſtrike the Female firſt, then you are ſure of the Male alſo. Theſe Creatures are thought to live to a great Age; and it is obſerved by the *Jamaica* Turtlers, that they are many Years before they come to their full growth.

The Air of theſe Iſlands is temperate enough conſidering the Clime. Here is conſtantly a freſh Sea-breeze all Day, and cooling refreſhing Winds in the Night: Therefore the Heat is not ſo violent here, as in moſt Places near the Equator. The time of the Year for the Rains is in *November*, *December* and *January*. Then there is oftentimes exceſſive hard tempeſtuous Weather, mixt with much Thunder and Lightning. Sometimes before and after theſe Months, there are moderate refreſhing ſhowers; but in *May*, *June*, *July* and *Auguſt*, the Weather is always very fair.

We ſtaid at one of theſe Iſlands, which lies under the Equator but one Night, becauſe our Prizes could

could not get in to Anchor. We refreſh'd our *An.* 1684.
ſelves very well both with Land and Sea-Turtles; and the next Day we ſailed from thence. The next Iſland of the *Gallapagos* that we came to, is but two Leagues from this: 'tis rocky and barren like this; it is about five or ſix Leagues long, and four broad. We anchored in the Afternoon, at the North-ſide of the Iſland, a Quarter of a Mile from the Shore, in 16 Fathom Water. It is ſteep all round this Iſland, and no anchoring only at this Place. Here it is but ordinary riding; for the Ground is ſo ſteep, that if an Anchor ſtarts it never holds again; and the Winds commonly off from the Land, except in the Night, when the Land-wind comes more from the Weſt, for there it blows right along the Shoar, tho' but faintly. Here is no Water but in Ponds and Holes of the Rocks. That which we firſt anchored at hath Water on the North-end, falling down in a Stream from high ſteep Rocks, upon the ſandy Bay, where it may be taken up. As ſoon as we came to an Anchor, we made a Tent aſhore for Capt. *Cook* who was ſick. Here we found the Sea-Turtle lying aſhore on the Sand; this is not cuſtomary in the *Weſt-Indies*. We turned them on their Backs that they might not get away. The next Day more came up, when we found it to be their cuſtom to lie in the Sun: So we never took care to turn them afterwards; but ſent aſhore the Cook every Morning, who killed as many as ſerved for the Day. This Cuſtom we obſerved all the time we lay here, feeding ſometimes on Land-Turtle, ſometimes on Sea-Turtle, there being plenty of either ſort. Capt. *Davis* came hither again a ſecond time; and then he went to other Iſlands on the Weſt-ſide of theſe. There he found ſuch plenty of Land-Turtle, that he and his Men eat nothing elſe for three Months that he ſtaid there. They were ſo fat that he ſaved ſixty Jars of Oil out of thoſe that he ſpent: This

An. 1684. Oil ſerved inſtead of Butter, to eat with Doughboys or Dumplins, in his return out of theſe Seas. He found very convenient Places to careen, and good Channels between the Iſlands; and very good anchoring in many Places. There he found alſo plenty of Brooks of good Freſh-water, and Firewood enough, there being plenty of Trees fit for many uſes. Capt. *Harris*, one that we ſhall ſpeak of hereafter, came thither likewiſe, and found ſome Iſlands that had plenty of *Mammee-Trees*, and pretty large Rivers. The Sea about theſe Iſlands is plentifully ſtored with Fiſh, ſuch as are at *John Fernando*'s. They are both large and fat, and as plentiful here as at *John Fernando*'s. Here are particularly abundance of Sharks. The North-part of this ſecond Iſle we anchored at, lies 28 min. North of the *Equator*. I took the Height of the Sun with an *Aſtrolabe*. Theſe Iſles of the *Gallapago*'s have plenty of Salt. We ſtay'd here but 12 Days; in which time we put aſhore 5000 Packs of Flour for a Reſerve, if we ſhould have occaſion of any before we left theſe Seas. Here one of our *Indian* Priſoners informed us that he was born at *Ria Lexa*, and that he would engage to carry us thither. He being examin'd of the Strength and Riches of it, ſatisfy'd the Company ſo well, that they were reſolv'd to go thither.

Having thus concluded; the 12th of *June* we ſailed from hence, deſigning to touch at the Iſland *Cocos*, as well to put aſhoar ſome Flour there, as to ſee the Iſland, becauſe it was in our way to *Ria Lexa*. We ſteer'd North, till in Lat. 4 d. 40 min. intending then to ſteer W. by N. for we expected to have had the Wind at S. by E. or S. S. E. as we had on the South-ſide of the *Equator*. Thus I had formerly found the Winds near the Shoar in theſe Latitudes; but when we firſt parted from the *Gallapagos*, we had the Wind at S. and as we ſailed farther North, we had the Winds at S. by W. then at S. S. W.

S. S. W. Winds which we did not expect. We thought at firſt that the Wind would come about again to the South; but when we came to ſail off Weſt to the Iſland *Cocos*, we had the Wind at S.W. by S. and could lie but W. by N. Yet we ſtood that courſe till we were in the Lat. 5 d. 40 m. N. and then deſpairing, as the Winds were, to find the Iſland *Cocos*, we ſteer'd over to the Main; for had we ſeen the Iſland then, we could not have fetcht it, being ſo far to the North of it. *An.* 1684.

The Iſland *Cocos* is ſo named by the *Spaniards*, becauſe there are abundance of Coco-Nut Trees growing on it. They are not only in one or two Places, but grow in great Groves, all round the Iſland, by the Sea. This is an uninhabited Iſland, it is 7 or 8 Leagues round, and pretty high in the middle, where it is deſtitute of Trees, but looks very green and pleaſant, with an Herb called by the *Spaniards Gramadael.* It is low Land by the Sea-ſide.

This Iſland is in 5 d. 15 m. North of the Equator; it is environed with Rocks, which makes it almoſt inacceſſible: only at the N. E. End there is a ſmall Harbour where Ships may ſafely enter and ride ſecure. In this Harbour there is a fine Brook of freſh Water running into the Sea. This is the Account that the *Spaniards* give of it, and I had the ſame alſo from Capt. *Eaton*, who was there afterward.

Any who like us had not experienced the Nature of the Winds in theſe Parts, might reaſonably expect that we could have ſailed with a flown Sheet to *Ria Lexa*; but we found our ſelves miſtaken, for as we came nearer the Shoar, we found the Winds right in our Teeth. But I ſhall refer my Reader to the Chapter of Winds in the Appendix, for a farther Account of this.

We had very fair Weather, and ſmall Winds in this Voyage from the *Gallapagos*, and at the Beginning of *July* we fell in with Cape *Blanco*, on the Main of

Mexico.

An. 1684. *Mexico.* This is ſo called from two white Rocks lying off it. When we are off at Sea right againſt the Cape, they appear as part of the Cape; but being near the Shore, either to the Eaſtward or Weſtward of the Cape, they appear like two Ships under ſail at firſt view, but coming nearer, they are like two high Towers; they being ſmall, high and ſteep on all ſides, and they are about half a Mile from the Cape. This Cape is in Lat. 9 d. 56 m. It is about the height of *Beachy-head* in *England*, on the Coaſt of *Suſſex*. It is a full Point, which ſteep Rocks to the Sea. The Top of it is flat and even for about a Mile; then it gradually falls away on each ſide with a gentle Deſcent. It appears very pleaſant, being cover'd with great lofty Trees. From the Cape on the N.W. ſide the Land runs in N.E. for about 4 Leagues, making a ſmall Bay, call'd by the *Spaniards Caldera*. A League within Cape *Blanco*, on the N. W. ſide of it, and at the Entrance of this Bay, there is a ſmall Brook of very good Water running into the Sea. Here the Land is low, making a ſaddling between 2 ſmall Hills. It is very rich Land, producing large tall Trees of many ſorts; the Mould is black and deep, which I have always taken notice of to be a fat Soil. About a Mile from this Brook, towards the N. E. the Woodland terminates. Here the Savannah Land begins, and runs ſome Leagues into the Country, making many ſmall Hills and Dales. Theſe Savannahs are not altogether clear of Trees, but are here and there ſprinkled with ſmall Groves, which render them very delightful. The Graſs which grows here is very kindly, thick and long; I have ſeen none better in the *Weſt-Indies*. Toward the Bottom of the Bay, the Land by the Sea is low and full of Mangroves, but farther in the Country the Land is high and mountainous. The Mountains are part Woodland, part Savannah. The Trees in thoſe Woods are but ſmall and ſhort; and the

Mountains

Mountain Savannahs are cloathed but with indiffe- *An.* 1684.
rent Graſs. From the bottom of this Bay, it is but
14 or 15 Leagues, to the Lake of *Nicargua* on the North-Sea Coaſt: The way between is ſomewhat mountainous, but moſt Savannah.

Capt. *Cook*, who was then ſick at *John Fernando's*, continued ſo till we came within 2 or 3 Leagues of Cape *Blanco*, and then died of a ſudden; tho' he ſeem'd that Morning to be as likely to live, as he had been ſome Weeks before; but it is uſual with ſick Men coming from the Sea, where they have nothing but the Sea-Air, to die off as ſoon as ever they come within the view of the Land. About four Hours after we all came to an Anchor, (namely the Ship that I was in, Captain *Eaton*, and the great Meal Prize,) a League within the Cape, right againſt the Brook of freſh-water, in 14 fathom clean hard Sand. Preſently after we came to an Anchor Capt. *Cook* was carried aſhore to be buried, twelve Men carried their Arms to guard thoſe that were ordered to dig the Grave: for although we ſaw no appearance of Inhabitants, yet we did not know but the Country might be thick inhabited. And before Capt. *Cook* was interred, three *Spaniſh Indians* came to the Place where our Men were digging the Grave, and demanded what they were, and from whence they came? To whom our Men anſwered, they came from *Lima*, and were bound to *Ria Lexa*, but that the Captain of one of the Ships dying at Sea, obliged them to come into this Place to give him Chriſtian Burial. The three *Spaniſh Indians* who were very ſhy at firſt, began to be very bold, and drawing near, aſked many ſilly Queſtions; and our Men did not ſtick to ſooth them up with as many Falſehoods, purpoſely to draw them into their clutches. Our Men often laught at their temerity; and aſked them if they never ſaw any *Spaniards* before? They told them, that they themſelves were

An. 1684. *Spaniards*, and that they lived among *Spaniards*, and that altho' they were born there, yet they had never ſeen 3 Ships there before: Our Men told them, that neither now might they have ſeen ſo many, if it had not been on an urgent occaſion. At length they drill'd them by Diſcourſe ſo near, that our Men laid hold on all three at once; but before Captain *Cook* was buried, one of them made his eſcape, the other two were brought off aboard our Ship. Captain *Eaton* immediately came aboard and examined them; they confeſſed that they came purpoſely to view our Ship, and if poſſible, to inform themſelves what we were; for the Preſident of *Panama* not long before ſent a Letter of advice to *Nicoya*, informing the Magiſtrates thereof, that ſome Enemies were come into theſe Seas, and that therefore it behoved them to be careful of themſelves. *Nicoya* is a ſmall Mulatto Town, about 12 or 14 Leagues Eaſt from hence, ſtanding on the Banks of a River of that name. It is a Place very fit for building Ships, therefore moſt of the Inhabitants are Carpenters; who are commonly employed in building new, or repairing old Ships. It was here that Capt. *Sharp* (juſt after I left him, in the Year 1681.) got Carpenters to fix his Ship, before he returned to *England*: and for that reaſon it behoved the *Spaniards* to be careful, (according to the Governour of *Panama*'s Advice,) leſt any Men at other times wanting ſuch Neceſſaries as that Place afforded, might again be ſupplied there. Theſe *Spaniſh Indians* told us likewiſe, that they were ſent to the Place where they were taken in order to view our Ships, as fearing theſe were thoſe mentioned by the Preſident of *Panama*: It being demanded of them to give an account of the Eſtate and Riches of the Country; they ſaid that the Inhabitants were moſt Huſbandmen, who were imployed either in Planting and Manuring of Corn, or chiefly about Cattle; they having large Savannahs

nahs, which were well ſtored with Bulls, Cows and Horſes; that by the Sea-ſide, in ſome Places, there grew ſome Red-wood, uſeful in Dying; of this they ſaid there was little Profit made, becauſe they were forced to ſend it to the Lake of *Nicargua*, which runs into the *North-Seas*: That they ſent thither alſo great quantities of Bull and Cow-Hides, and brought from thence in Exchange *Europe* Commodities; as Hats, Linnen and Woollen, wherewith they cloathed themſelves; that the Fleſh of the Cattle turned to no other Profit than Suſtenance for their Families; As for Butter and Cheeſe they make but little in thoſe Parts. After they had given this Relation, they told us, that if we wanted Proviſion there was a Beef-Eſtantion, or Farm of Bulls and Cows about three Mile off, where we might kill what we pleaſed. This was welcome News, for we had no ſort of Fleſh ſince we left the *Gallapagos*; therefore Twenty-four of us immediately entered into two Boats, taking one of theſe *Spaniſh Indians* with us for a Pilot, and went aſhore about a League from the Ship. There we haled up our Boats dry, and marched all away, following our Guide, who ſoon brought us to ſome Houſes and a large Penn for Cattle. This Penn ſtood in a large Savannah, about two Mile from our Boats: There were a great many fat Bulls and Cows feeding in the Savannahs; ſome of us would have killed three or four to carry on board, but others oppoſed it, and ſaid, it was better to ſtay all Night, and in the Morning drive the Cattle into the Pen, and then kill 20 or 30, or as many as we pleaſed. I was minded to return aboard, and endeavoured to perſwade them all to go with me, but ſome would not, therefore I returned with 12, which was half, and left the other 12 behind. At this place I ſaw three or four Tun of the Red-wood; which I take to be that ſort of Wood, called in *Jamaica* Blood-wood, or *Nicargua*-wood. We who *An.* 1684.

An. 1684. returned aboard, met no one to oppoſe us, and the next Day we expected our Conſorts that we left aſhore, but none came; therefore at four a Clock in the Afternoon, ten Men went in our Canoa to ſee what was become of them: When they came to the Bay where we landed to go to the Eſtantion, they found our Men all on a ſmall Rock, half a Mile from the ſhore, ſtanding in the Water up to their Waſtes. Theſe Men had ſlept aſhore in the Houſe, and turned out betimes in the Morning to pen the Cattle; 2 or 3 went one way, and as many another way, to get the Cattle to the Pen, and others ſtood at the Pen to drive them in. When they were thus ſcattered, about 40 or 50 armed *Spaniards* came in among them. Our Men immediately called to each other, and drew thgether in a Body before the *Spaniards* could attack them; and marched to their Boat, which was hal'd up dry on the Sand. But when they came to the ſandy Bay, they found their Boat all in Flames. This was a very unpleaſing ſight, for they knew not how to get aboard, unleſs they marched by Land to the Place where Capt. *Cook* was buried, which was near a League. The greateſt part of the way was thick Woods, where the *Spaniards* might eaſily lay an Ambuſh for them, at which they are very expert. On the other ſide, the *Spaniards* now thought them ſecure; and therefore came to them, and aſked them if they would be pleaſed to walk to their Plantations, with many other ſuch flouts; but our Men anſwered never a Word. It was about half ebb, when one of our Men took notice of a Rock a good diſtance from the ſhore, juſt appearing above Water; he ſhewed it to his Conſorts, and told them it would be a good Caſtle for them if they could get thither. They all wiſht themſelves there; for the *Spaniards*, who lay as yet at a good diſtance from them behind the Buſhes, as ſecure of their Prey, began to whiſtle now and then

a ſhot

a ſhot among them. Having therefore well conſi- *An.* 1684.
dered the place together with the danger they were in, they propoſed to ſend one of the talleſt Men to try if the Sea between them and the Rock were fordable. This Counſel they preſently put in Execution, and found it according to their deſire. So they all marched over to the Rock, where they remained till the Canoa came to them; which was about ſeven Hours. It was the latter part of the Ebb when they firſt went over, and then the Rock was dry; but when the Tide of Flood returned again, the Rock was covered, and the Water ſtill flowing; ſo that if our Canoa had ſtaied but one Hour longer, they might have been in as great danger of their Lives from the Sea, as before from the *Spaniards*; for the Tide riſeth here about eight foot. The *Spaniards* remained on the ſhore, expecting to ſee them deſtroyed, but never came from behind the Buſhes, where they firſt planted themſelves; they having not above 3 or 4 Hand-guns, the reſt of them being armed with Lances. The *Spaniards* in theſe parts are very expert in heaving or darting the Lance; with which upon Occaſion, they will do great Feats, eſpecially in Ambuſcades: And by their good Will, they care not for fighting otherwiſe, but content themſelves with ſtanding aloof, threatning and calling Names, at which they are as expert as the other; ſo that if their Tongues be quiet, we always take it for granted they have laid ſome Ambuſh. Before Night our Canoa came aboard, and brought our Men all ſafe. The next Day two Canoas were ſent to the bottom of the Bay to ſeek for a large Canoa, which we were informed was there. The *Spaniards* have neither Ships nor Barks here, and but a few Canoas, which they ſeldom uſe: Neither are there any Fiſhermen here, as I judge, becauſe Fiſh is very ſcarce; for I never ſaw any here, neither could any of our Men ever take any; and yet where-ever

An. 1684. we come to an Anchor, we always ſend out our Strikers, and put our Hooks and Lines over-board, to try for Fiſh. The next Day our Men returned out of the Bay, and brought the Canoa with them, which they were ſent for, and three or four Days afterwards the two Canoas were ſent out again for another, which they likewiſe brought aboard. Theſe Canoas were fitted with Thoats or Benches, Straps and Oars fit for Service; and one of theſe Captain *Eaton* had for his ſhare, and we the other, which we fixt for landing Men when occaſion requires. While we lay here, we filled our Water, and cut a great many Looms, or Handles, or Staves for Oars, for here is plenty of Lance-wood, which is moſt proper for that uſe. I never ſaw any in the *South-Seas*, but in this Place: There is plenty of it in *Jamaica*, eſpecially at a Place called *Blewfields* (not *Blewfields* River which is on the Main) near the Weſt-end of that Iſland. The Lance-wood grows ſtrait like our young Aſh; it is very hard, tough and heavy, therefore Privateers eſteem it very much, not only to make Looms for Oars, but Scowring-Rods for their Guns; for they have ſeldom leſs than three or four ſpare Rods for fear one ſhould break, and they are much better than Rods made of Aſh.

The Day before we went from hence, Mr. *Edward Davis*, the Company's Quarter-Maſter, was made Captain by conſent of all the Company; for it was his Place by Succeſſion. The 20th Day of *July* we ſailed from this Bay of *Caldera*, with Capt. *Eaton*, and our Prize which we brought from *Gallapagos* in Company, directing our Courſe for *Ria Lexa*. The Wind was at North, which altho' but an ordinary Wind, yet carried us in three Days abreſt of our intended Port.

Ria Lexa is the moſt remarkable Land on all this Coaſt, for there is a high peeked burning Mountain, called by the *Spaniards Volcan-Vejo*, or the *Old Volcan*;

Volcan. This muſt be brought to bear N. E. then ſteer in directly with the Mountain, and that courſe will bring you to the Harbour. The Sea-winds are here at S. S. W. therefore Ships that come hither muſt take the Sea-winds, for there is no going in with the Land-wind. The *Volcan* may be eaſily known, becauſe there is not any other ſo high a Mountain near it, neither is there any that appears in the like form all along the Coaſt; beſides it ſmoaks all the Day, and in the Night it ſometimes ſends forth flames of Fire. This Mountain may be ſeen twenty Leagues; being within three Leagues of the Harbour, the entrance into it may be ſeen; there is a ſmall flat low Iſland which makes the Harbour, it is about a Mile long, and a quarter of a Mile broad, and is from the Main about a Mile and half. There is a Channel at each end of the Iſland, the Weſt Channel is the wideſt and ſafeſt, yet at the N. W. point of the Iſland there is a ſhole which Ships muſt take heed of going in. Being paſt that ſhole, you muſt keep cloſe to the Iſland, for there is a whole ſandy point ſtrikes over from the Main almoſt half way. The Eaſt Channel is not ſo wide, beſides there runs a ſtronger Tide; therefore Ships ſeldom or never go in that way. This Harbor is capable of receiving 200 Sail of Ships; the beſt riding is near the Main, where there is ſeven or eight fathom Water, clean hard Sand. *An.* 1684.

Ria Lexa Town is two Leagues from hence, and there are 2 Creeks that run towards it; the Weſtermoſt comes near the back-ſide of the Town, the other runs up to the Town, but neither Ships nor Barks can go ſo far. Theſe Creeks are very narrow, and the Land on each ſide drowned and full of red Mangrove-Trees. About a Mile and half below the Town, on the Banks of the Eaſt-Creek, the *Spaniards* had caſt up a ſtrong Breaſt-work; it was likewiſe reported they had another on the Weſt Creek,

An. 1684. both ſo advantageouſly placed, that ten Men might with eaſe keep 200 Men from landing. I ſhall give a Deſcription of the Town in my return hither, and therefore forbear to do it here. Wherefore to reſume the Thread of our Courſe, we were now in ſight of the *Volcan*, being by Eſtimation 7 or 8 Leagues from the ſhoar, and the Mountain bearing N. E. we took in our Topſails and hal'd up our Courſes, intending to go with our Canoas into the Harbor in the Night. In the Evening we had a very hard Tornado, out of the N. E. with much Thunder, Lightning and Rain. The violence of the Wind did not laſt long, yet it was 11 a Clock at Night before we got out our Canoas, and then it was quite calm. We rowed in directly for the ſhoar, and thought to have reach'd it before Day, but it was 9 a Clock in the Morning before we got into the Harbor. When we came within a League of the Iſland of *Ria Lexa*, that makes the Harbour, we ſaw a Houſe on it, and coming nearer we ſaw two or three Men, who ſtood and looked on us till we came within half a Mile of the Iſland, then they went into their Canoa, which lay on the inſide of the Iſland, and rowed towards the Main; but we overtook them before they got over, and brought them back again to the Iſland. There was a Horſeman right againſt us on the Main when we took the Canoa, who immediately rode away towards the Town as faſt as he could. The reſt of our Conoas rowed heavily, and did not come to the Iſland till 12 a Clock, therefore we were forced to ſtay for them. Before they came we examined the Priſoners, who told us, that they were ſet there to watch, for the Governour of *Ria Lexa* received a Letter about a Month before, wherein he was adviſed of ſome Enemies come into the Sea, and therefore admoniſhed him to be careful; that immediately thereupon the Governour had cauſed a Houſe to be built on this Iſland, and ordered four Men to be continually there

there to watch Night and Day; and if they ſaw any Ship coming thither they were to give notice of it. They ſaid they did not expect to ſee Boats or Canoas, but lookt out for a Ship. At firſt they took us in our advanced Canoa to be ſome Men that had been caſt away and loſt our Ship; till ſeeing 3 or 4 Canoas more, they began to ſuſpect what we were. They told us likewiſe, that the Horſeman which we ſaw did come to them every Morning, and that in leſs than an Hour's time he could be at the Town. When Capt *Eaton* and his Canoas came aſhoar, we told them what had happened. It was now three Hours ſince the Horſeman rode away, and we could not expect to get to the Town in leſs than two Hours; in which time the Governour having notice of our coming, might be provided to receive us at his Breaſt-works; therefore we thought it beſt to defer this Deſign till another time. *An.* 1684.

There is a fine Spring of freſh Water on the Iſland; there are ſome Trees alſo, but the biggeſt Part is Savannah, whereon is good Graſs, tho' there is no ſort of Beaſt to eat it. This Iſland is in Lat. 12 d. 10 m. North. Here we ſtayed till 4 a Clock in the Afternoon; then our Ships being come within a League of the Shoar, we all went on board, and ſteered for the Gulf of *Amapalla*, intending there to careen our Ships.

The 26th of *July* Capt. *Eaton* came aboard our Ship, to conſult with Capt. *Davis*, how to get ſome *Indians* to aſſiſt us in careening: it was concluded, that when we came near the Gulf, Capt. *Davis* ſhould take two Canoas well mann'd, and go before, and Capt. *Eaton* ſhould ſtay aboard. According to this Agreement, Capt. *Davis* went away for the Gulf the next Day.

The Gulf of *Amapalla* is a great Arm of the Sea running 8 or 10 Leagues into the Country. It is bounded on the South-ſide of its Entrance with Point

An. 1684. Point *Caſivina*, and on the N. W. ſide with St. *Michael*'s Mount. Both theſe places are very remarkable: Point *Caſivina* is in Lat. 12 d. 40 m. North: It is a high round Point, which at Sea appears like an Iſland; becauſe the Land within it is very low. St. *Michael*'s Mount is a very high peeked Hill, not very ſteep: the Land at the Foot of it on the S. E. ſide, is low and even, for at leaſt a Mile. From this low Land the Gulf of *Amapalla* enters on that ſide. Between this low Land and Point *Caſivina*, there are two conſiderable high Lands; the Southermoſt is called *Mangera*, the other is called *Amapalla*; and they are two Miles aſunder.

Mangera is a high round Iſland, about 2 Leagues in compaſs, appearing like a tall Grove. It is invironed with Rocks all round, only a ſmall Cove, or ſandy Bay on the N. E. ſide. The Mold and Soil of this Iſland is black, but not deep; it is mixt with Stones, yet very productive of large tall Timber Trees. In the middle of the Iſland there is an *Indian* Town, and a fair *Spaniſh* Church. The *Indians* have Plantations of Maiz round the Town, and ſome Plantains. They have a few Cocks and Hens, but no other ſort of tame Fowl; neither have they any ſort of Beaſt, but Cats and Dogs. There is a Path from the Town to the ſandy Bay, but the way is ſteep and rocky. At this ſandy Bay there are always 10 or 12 Canoas lie haled up dry, except when they are in uſe.

Amapalla is a larger Iſland than *Mangera*; the Soil much the ſame. There are two Towns on it, about two Miles aſunder; one on the North-ſide, the other on the Eaſt-ſide: That on the Eaſt-ſide is not above a Mile from the Sea; it ſtands on a Plain on the Top of an Hill, the Path to it is ſo ſteep and rocky, that a few Men might keep down a great Number only with Stones. There is a very fair Church ſtanding in the midſt of the Town.

The

The other Town is not ſo big, yet it has a good handſome Church. One thing I have obſerved in all the *Indian* Towns under the *Spaniſh* Government, as well in theſe parts in the Bay of *Campeachy*, and elſewhere, that the Images of the Virgin *Mary* and other Saints, (with which all their Churches were filled) are ſtill painted in an *Indian* Complexion, and partly in that Dreſs; but in thoſe Towns which are inhabited chiefly by *Spaniards*, the Saints alſo conform themſelves to the *Spaniſh* Garb and Complexion. The Houſes here are but mean; the *Indians* of both Plains have good Field Maiz, remote from the Town: They have but few Plantains, but they have abundance of large Hog-plumb Trees, growing about their Houſes. The Tree that bears this Fruit is as big as our largeſt Plumb-tree: The Leaf is of a dark green Colour, and as broad as the Leaf of a Plumb-tree; but they are ſhaped like the Haw-thorn Leaf. The Trees are very brittle Wood; the Fruit is oval, and as big as a ſmall Horſe-Plumb. It is at firſt very green, but when it is ripe, one ſide is yellow, the other red. It hath a great Stone, and but little Subſtance about it: The Fruit is pleaſant enough; but I do not remember that ever I ſaw one thoroughly ripe, that had not a Maggot or two in it. I do not remember that I did ever ſee any of this Fruit in the *South-Seas*; but at this Place. In the Bay of *Campeachy* they are very plentiful, and in *Jamaica* they plant them to fence their Ground. Theſe *Indians* have alſo ſome Fowls, as thoſe at *Mangera*: No *Spaniards* dwell among them, but only one *Padre* or Prieſt, who ſerves for all three Towns; theſe two at *Amapalla*, and that at *Mangera*. They are under the Governour of the Town of St. *Michael*'s, at the Foot of St. *Michael*'s Mount, to whom they pay their Tribute in Maiz; being extreamly poor, yet very contented. They have nothing to make Money of, but their Plantations of Maiz and

An. 1684.

their

An. 1684. their Fowls; the *Padre* or Fryar hath his Tenths of it, and knows to a Peck how much every Man hath, and how many Fowls, of which they dare not kill one, tho' they are ſick, without leave from him. There was (as I ſaid) never another white Man on theſe Iſlands but the Fryar. He could ſpeak the *Indian* Language, as all Fryars muſt that live among them. In this vaſt Country of *America* there are divers Nations of *Indians*, different in their Language, therefore thoſe Fryars that are minded to live among any Nations of *Indians*, muſt learn the Language of thoſe People they propoſe to teach. Although theſe here are but poor, yet the *Indians* in many other places have great Riches, which the *Spaniards* draw from them for Trifles: In ſuch places the Fryars get plentiful Incomes; as particularly in the Bay of *Campeachy*, where the *Indians* have large Cacao-walks; or in other places where they plant Cochoneel-Trees, or Silveſter-Trees; or where they gather Vinelloes, and in ſuch places where they gather Gold. In ſuch places as theſe, the Fryars do get a great deal of Wealth. There was but one of all the *Indians* on both theſe Iſlands that could ſpeak *Spaniſh*; he could write *Spaniſh* alſo, being bred up purpoſely to keep the Regiſters and Books of Account: He was Secretary to both Iſlands. They had a *Caſica* too, (a ſmall ſort of Magiſtrate the *Indians* have amongſt themſelves) but he could neither write nor ſpeak *Spaniſh*.

There are a great many more Iſlands in this Bay, but none inhabited as theſe. There is one pretty large Iſland belonging to a Nunnery, as the *Indians* told us, this was ſtocked with Bulls and Cows; there were 3 or 4 *Indians* lived there to look after the Cattle, for the ſake of which we often frequented this Iſland, while we lay in the Bay: they are all low Iſlands, except *Amapalla* and *Mangera*. There are two Channels to come into this Gulph,

one

one between Point *Caſivina* and *Mangera*, the other between *Mang ra* and *Amapalla*: The latter is the beſt. The Riding-place is on the Eaſt-ſide of *Amapalla*, right againſt a Spot of low Ground; for all the Iſland except this one place is high Land. Running in farther, Ships may anchor near the Main, on the N. E. ſide of the Iſland *Amapalla*. This is the place moſt frequented by *Spaniards*: It is called the Port of *Martin Lopez*. This Gulph or Lake runs in ſome Leagues beyond all the Iſlands; but it is ſhole Wa[illegible] and not capable of Ships. An. 1684.

It was into this Gulph that Capt. *Davis* was gone with the two Canoas, to endeavour for a Priſoner, to gain intelligence, if poſſible, before our Ships came in: He came the firſt Night to *Mangera*, but for want of a Pilot, did not know where to look for the Town. In the Morning he found a great many Canoas haled up on the Bay; and from that Bay found a Path which led him and his Company to the Town. The *Indians* ſaw our Ships in the Evening coming towards the Iſland, and being before informed of Enemies in the Sea, they kept Scouts out all Night for fear: who ſeeing Capt. *Davis* coming, run into the Town, and alarmed all the People. When Capt. *Davis* came thither, they all run into the Woods. The Fryar happened to be there at this time; who being unable to ra nble into the Woods, fell into Capt. *Davis*'s, Hands: there were two *Indian* Boys with him, who were likewiſe taken. Capt. *Davis* went only to get a Priſoner, therefore was well ſatisfied with the Fryar, and immediately came down to the Sea-ſide. He went from thence to the Iſland *Amapalla*, carrying the Fryar and the two *Indian* Boys with him. Theſe were his Pilots to conduct him to the Landing-place, where they arrived about Noon. They made no ſtay here, but left three or four Men to look after the Canoas, and Capt *Davis* with the reſt marched

An. 1684. marched to the Town, taking the Fryar with them. The Town, as is before noted, is about a Mile from the Landing-place, ſtanding in a Plain on the Top of a Hill, having a very ſteep Aſcent to go to it. All the *Indians* ſtood on the Top of the Hill waiting Capt. *Davis*'s coming.

The Secretary, mentioned before, had no great Kindneſs for the *Spaniards*. It was he that perſuaded the *Indians* to wait Capt. *Davis* his coming; for they were all running into the Woods; but he told them, that if any of the *Spaniards* Enemies came thither, it was not to hurt them, but the *Spaniards* whoſe Slaves they were; and that their Poverty would protect them. This Man with the *Caſica* ſtood more forward than the reſt, at the Bank of the Hill, when Capt. *Davis* with his Company appeared beneath. They called out therefore in *Spaniſh*, demanding of our Men, What they were, and from whence they came? To whom Capt. *Davis* and his Men replied, They were *Biſcayers*, and that they were ſent thither by the King of *Spain* to clear thoſe Seas from Enemies; that their Ships were coming into the Gulf to careen, and that they came thither before the Ships, to ſeek a convenient Place for it, as alſo to deſire the *Indian*'s Aſſiſtance. The Secretary, who, as I ſaid before, was the only Man that could ſpeak *Spaniſh*, told them that they were welcome, for he had a great Reſpect for any *Old Spain* Men, eſpecially for the *Biſcayers*, of whom he had heard a very honourable Report; therefore he deſired them to come up to their Town. Capt. *Davis* and his Men immediately aſcending the Hill, the Fryar going before; and they were received with a great deal of Affection by the *Indians*. The *Caſica* and Secretary embraced Capt. *Davis*, and the other *Indians* received his Men with the like Ceremony. Theſe Salutations being ended, they all marched towards the Church, for that is the place of all

all publick Meetings, and all Plays and Paſtimes are acted there alſo; therefore in the Churches belonging to *Indian* Towns they have all ſorts of Vizards, and ſtrange antick Dreſſes both for Men and Women, and abundance of Muſical Hautboys and Strumſtrums. The Strumſtrum is made ſomewhat like a Cittern; moſt of thoſe that the *Indians* uſe are made of a large Goad cut in the midſt, and a thin Board laid over the Hollow, and which is faſtned to the Sides: this ſerves for the Belly; over which the Strings are placed. The Nights before any Holidays, or the Nights enſuing, are the times when they all meet to make merry. Their Mirth conſiſts in ſinging, dancing and ſporting in thoſe antick Habits, and uſing as many antick Geſtures. If the Moon ſhine they uſe but few Torches, if not, the Church is full of light. There meet at theſe times all ſorts of both Sexes. All the *Indians* that I have been acquainted with who are under the *Spaniards*, ſeem to be more melancholy than other *Indians* that are free; and at theſe publick Meetings, when they are in the greateſt of their Jollity, their Mirth ſeems to be rather forced than real. Their Songs are very melancholy and doleful; ſo is their Muſick: but whether it be natural to the *Indians* to be thus melancholy, or the Effect of their Slavery, I am not certain: But I have always been prone to believe, that they are then only condoling their Misfortunes the Loſs of their Country and Liberties: which altho' theſe that are now living do not know, nor remember what it was to be free, yet there ſeems to be a deep Impreſſion of the Thoughts of the Slavery which the *Spaniards* have brought them under, increas'd probably by ſome Traditions of their antient Freedom. *An.* 1684.

Capt. *Davis* intended when they were all in the Church to ſhut the Doors, and then make a Bargain with them, letting them know what he was, and ſo drew them afterwards by fair means to our aſſiſtance: the

An. 1684. the Fryar being with him, who had alſo promis'd to engage them to it: but before they were all in the Church, one of Capt. *Davis* his Men puſht one of the *Indians* to haſten him into the Church. The *Indian* immediately ran away, and all the reſt taking the Alarm, ſprang out of the Church like Deer; it was hard to ſay which was firſt: and Capt. *Davis*, who knew nothing of what happened, was left in the Church only with the Fryar. When they were all fled, Capt. *Davis* his Men fired and killed the Secretary; and thus our Hopes periſhed by the Indiſcretion of one fooliſh Fellow.

In the Afternoon the Ships came into the Gulf between Point *Caſivina* and *Mangera*, and anchored near the Iſland *Amapalla*, on the Eaſt-ſide, in 10 Fathom Water, clean hard Sand. In the Evening Capt. *Davis* and his Company came aboard, and brought the Fryar with them; who told Capt. *Davis*, that if the Secretary had not been kill'd, he could have ſent him a Letter by one of the *Indians* that was taken at *Mangera*, and perſuaded him to come to us; but now the only way was to ſend one of thoſe *Indians* to ſeek the *Caſica*, and that himſelf would inſtruct him what to ſay, and did not queſtion but the *Caſica* would come in on his word. The next Day we ſent aſhoar one of the *Indians*, who before Night returned with the *Caſica* and ſix other *Indians*, who remained with us all the time that we ſtaid here. Theſe *Indians* did us good ſervice; eſpecially in piloting us to an Iſland where we kill'd Beef whenever we wanted; and for this their ſervice we ſatisfied them to their Hearts content. It was at this Iſland *Amapalla* that a Party of *Engliſhmen* and *Frenchmen* came afterwards, and ſtay'd a great while, and at laſt landed on the Main, and marched over Land to the *Cape River*, which diſembogues into the North Seas near *Cape Gratia Dios*, and is therefore called the *Cape-River*: Near the Head of this

this River they made Bark-logs (which I ſhall deſcribe in the next Chapter) and ſo went into the North-Seas. This was the way that Captain *Sharp* had propoſed to go if he had been put to it; for this way was partly known by Privateers by the diſcovery that was made into the Country about 30 Years ſince, by a Party of *Engliſh* Men that went up that River in Canoas, about as far as the place where theſe *French* Men made their Bark-logs: there they landed and marched to a Town called *Segovia* in the Country. They were near a Month getting up the River, for there were many Cataracts, where they were often forced to leave the River, and hale their Canoas aſhoar over the Land, till they were paſt the Cataracts, and then launch their Canoas again into the River. I have diſcourſed ſeveral Men that were in that Expedition, and if I miſtake not, Captain *Sharp* was one of them. But to return to our Voyage in Hand; when both our Ships were clean, and our Water filled, Captain *Davis* and Captain *Eaton* broke off Conſortſhips. Capt. *Eaton* took aboard of his Ship 400 Packs of Flour, and ſailed out of the Gulf the ſecond Day of *September*. *An.* 1684.

CHAP. VI.

They depart from Amapalla. Tornadoes. *Cape* S. Franciſco. *They meet Captain* Eaton, *and part again. Iſle of* Plata *deſcribed. Another meeting with Capt.* Eaton, *and their final parting. Point* Sancta Hellena. Algatrane, *a ſort of* Tar. *A* Spaniſh *Wreck. Cruiſings.* Manta, *near Cape* St. Lorenzo. Monte Chriſto. *Cruiſings. Cape* Blanco. Payta. *The Buildings in* Peru. *The Soil of* Peru. Colan. *Bark-logs deſcribed.* Piura. *The Road of* Payta. Lobos de Terra. *They come again to* Lobos de la Mar. *The Bay of* Guiaquil. *Iſle of* Sancta Clara. *A rich* Spaniſh *Wreck there. Cat-fiſh. Point* Arena *in the Iſle* Puna. *The Iſland deſcribed. The* Palmeto-*tree. Town and Harbour of* Puna. *River of* Guiaquil. Guiaquil *Town. Its Commodities,* Cacao, Sarſaparilla, Quito *Cloth. Of the City, and Gold, and Air of* Quito. *They enter the Bay in order to make an attempt on the Town of* Guiaquil. *A great Advantage ſlipt that might have been made of a Company of Negroes taken in* Guiaquil *River. They go to* Plata *again. Iſle* Plata.

THE third Day of *September*, 1684, we ſent the Friar aſhoar, and left the *Indians* in Poſſeſſion of the Prize which we brought in hither, though ſhe was ſtill half laden with Flour, and we ſailed out with the Land-Wind, paſſing between *Amapalla* and

and *Mangera*. When we were a League out, we ſaw a Canoa coming with Sail and Oars after us; therefore we ſhortned Sail and ſtaid for her. She was a Canoa ſent by the Governour of St. *Michael*'s Town to our Captain, deſiring him not to carry away the Friar. The Meſſenger being told, that the Friar was ſet aſhore again at *Amapalla*, he returned with joy, and we made Sail again, having the Wind at W. N. W. We ſteered towards the Coaſt of *Peru*; we had *Tornadoes* every Day till we made Cape St. *Franciſco*, which from *June* to *November* are very common on theſe Coaſts; and we had with the *Tornadoes* very much Thunder, Lightning and Rain. When the *Tornadoes* were over, the Winds, which while they laſted was moſt from the South-Eaſt, came about again to the Weſt, and never failed us till we were in ſight of Cape St. *Franciſco*, where we found the Wind at South with fair Weather. This Cape is in lat. 0 d. 00 North. It is a high bluff, or full point of Land, cloathed with tall great Trees. Paſſing by this Point, coming from the North, you will ſee a ſmall low Point, which you might ſuppoſe to be the Cape; but you are then paſt it, and preſently afterwards it appears with three Points. The Land in the Country within this Cape is very high, and the Mountains commonly appear very black. When we came in with this Cape, we overtook Capt. *Eaton*, plying under the ſhoar: he in his Paſſage from *Amapalla*, while he was on that Coaſt, met with ſuch terrible *Tornadoes* of Thunder and Lightning, that as he and all his Men related, they had never met with the like in any Place. They were very much affrighted by them, the Air ſmelling very much of Sulphur, and they apprehending themſelves in great danger of being burnt by the Lightning. He touch'd at the Iſland *Cocos*, and put aſhoar 200 Packs of Flour there, and loaded his Boat with Coco-Nuts, and took in freſh Water. In the Evening we ſepa- *An.* 1684.

An. 1684. rated again from Capt. *Eaton*; for he ſtood off to Sea, and we plied up under the ſhoar, making our beſt Advantage both of Sea and Land-Winds. The Sea-Winds are here at South, the Land-Winds at S. S. E. but ſometimes when we came abreſt of the River we ſhould have the Wind at S. E.

The 20th Day of *September* we came to the Iſland *Plata*, and anchored in 16 Fathom. We had very good Weather from the Time that we fell in with Cape St. *Franciſco*; and were now fallen in again with the ſame Places from whence I begin the account of this Voyage in the firſt Chapter, having now compaſſed in the whole Continent of the South-*America*.

The Iſland *Plata*, as ſome report, was ſo named by the *Spaniards*, after Sir *Francis Drake* took the *Cacafoga*, a Ship chiefly laden with Plate, which they ſay he brought hither, and divided it here with his Men. It is about four Mile long, and a Mile and half broad, and of a good heighth. It is bounded with high ſteep Cliffs clear round, only at one Place on the Eaſt-ſide. The top of it is flat and even, the Soil ſandy and dry: the Trees it produceth are but ſmall-bodied, low, and grow thin; and there are only three or four ſorts of Trees, all unknown to us. I obſerved they were much over-grown with long Moſs. There is good Graſs, eſpecially in the beginning of the Year. There is no Water on this Iſland but at one place on the Eaſt-ſide, cloſe by the Sea; there it drills ſlowly down from the Rocks, where it may be received into Veſſels. There was plenty of Goats, but they are now all deſtroyed. There is no other ſort of Land-Animal that I did ever ſee: here are plenty of *Boobies* and *Men of War* Birds. The anchoring-Place is on the Eaſt-ſide, near the middle of the Iſland, cloſe by the ſhoar, within 2 Cables length of the ſandy Bay: there is about 18 or 20 Fathom good faſt oazy Ground, and ſmooth

Water,

Water; for the S.E. point of the Iſland ſhelters from the South-Winds which conſtantly blow here. From the S.E. point there ſtrikes out a ſmall ſhole a quarter of a Mile into the Sea, where there is commonly a great ripling or working of ſhort Waves during all the Flood. The Tide runs pretty ſtrong, the Flood to the South, and the Ebb to the North. There is good landing on the ſandy Bay againſt the Anchoring-Place, from whence you may go up into the Iſland, and at no Place beſides. There are 2 or 3 high, ſteep, ſmall Rocks at the S. E. point, not a Cables length from the Iſland; and another much bigger at the N. E. end: it is deep Water all round, but at the anchoring-Place, and at the ſhole at the S. E. point. This Iſland lieth in lat. 0 1 d. 10 m. South. It is diſtant from Cape St. *Lorenzo* 4 or 5 Leagues, bearing from it W. S. W. and half a point weſterly. At this Iſland are plenty of thoſe ſmall *Sea-Turtle* ſpoken of in my laſt Chapter. *An.* 1684.

The 21ſt Day Captain *Eaton* came to an Anchor by us: he was very willing to have conſorted with us again; but Captain *Davis*'s Men were ſo unreaſonable, that they would not allow Captain *Eaton*'s Men an equal ſhare with them in what they got: therefore Captain *Eaton* ſtaid here but one Night, and the next Day ſailed from hence, ſteering away to the Southward. We ſtaid no longer than the Day enſuing, and then we ſailed towards Point St. *Hellena*, intending there to land ſome Men purpoſely to get Priſoners for Intelligence.

Point *Santa Hellena*, bears South from the Iſland *Plata*. It lies in lat. 2 d. 15 m. South. The Point is pretty high, flat, and even at top, overgrown with many great Thiſtles, but no ſort of Tree; at a diſtance it appears like an Iſland, becauſe the Land within it is very low.

This Point ſtrikes out Weſt into the Sea, making a pretty large Bay on the North-ſide. A mile within the

An. 1684. Point, on the ſandy Bay, cloſe by the Sea, there is a poor ſmall *Indian* Village, called *Sancta Hellena*; the Land about it is low, ſandy and barren, there are no Trees nor Graſs growing near it; neither do the *Indians* produce any Fruit, Grain, or Plant, but Water-Melons only, which are large and very ſweet. There is no freſh Water at this Place, nor near it; therefore the Inhabitants are obliged to fetch all their Water from the River *Colanche*, which is in the bottom of the Bay, about 4 Leagues from it. Not far from this Town on the Bay, cloſe by the Sea, about 5 paces from high-water Mark, there is a ſort of *bituminous* Matter boils out of a little hole in the Earth; it is like thin *Tar*: the *Spaniards* call it *Algatrane*. By much boiling it becomes hard like Pitch. It is frequently uſed by the *Spaniards* inſtead of Pitch; and the *Indians* that inhabit here ſave it in Jars. It boils up moſt at high Water; and then the *Indians* are ready to receive it. Theſe *Indians* are Fiſhermen, and go out to Sea on Bark-logs. Their chief Subſiſtence is Maiz, moſt of which they get from Ships that come hither from *Algatrane*. There is good anchoring to Leeward of the Point, right againſt the Village: but on the Weſt-ſide of the Point it is deep Water, and no anchoring. The *Spaniards* do report, that there was once a very rich Ship driven aſhoar here in Calm, for want of Wind to work her. As ſoon as ever ſhe ſtruck ſhe heel'd off to Sea, 7 or 8 Fathom Water, where ſhe lies to this Day; none having attempted to fiſh for her, becauſe ſhe lies deep, and there falls in here a great high Sea. When we were abreſt of this Point, we ſent away our Canoas in the Night to take the *Indian* Village. They landed in the Morning betimes cloſe by the Town, and took ſome Priſoners. They took likewiſe a ſmall Bark which the *Indians* had ſet on fire, but our Men quenched it, and took the *Indians* that did it;

who

who being aſked wherefore he ſet the Bark on fire, ſaid, that there was an Order from the Vice-Roy lately ſet out, commanding all Seamen to burn their Veſſels, if attacked by us, and betake themſelves to their Boats. There was another Bark in a ſmall Cove, a Mile from the Village, thither our Men went, thinking to take her, but the Seamen that were aboard ſet her in Flames and fled: In the Evening our Men came aboard, and brought the ſmall Bark with them, the Fire of which they had quenched; and then we returned again towards *Plata*; where we arrived the 26th Day of *September*. An. 1684.

In the Evening we ſent out ſome Men in our Bark lately taken, and Canoas, to an *Indian* Village called *Manta*, two or three Leagues to the Weſtward of Cape St. *Lorenzo*; hoping there to get other Priſoners, for we could not learn from thoſe we took at Point St. *Hellena*, the reaſon why the Vice-Roy ſhould give ſuch Orders to burn the Ships. They had a freſh Sea-breeze till about 12 a Clock at Night, and then it proved calm; wherefore they rowed away with their Canoas as near to the Town as they thought convenient, and lay ſtill till Day.

Manta is a ſmall *Indian* Village on the Main, diſtant from the Iſland *Plata* 7 or 8 Leagues. It ſtands ſo advantageouſly to be ſeen, being built on a ſmall Aſcent, that it makes a very fair proſpect to the Sea; yet but a few poor ſcattering *Indian* Houſes. There is a very fine Church, adorned with a great deal of carved Work. It was formerly a Habitation for *Spaniards*, but they are all removed from hence now. The Land about it is dry and ſandy, bearing only a few ſhrubby Trees. Theſe *Indians* plant no manner of Grain or Root, but are ſupplied from other places; and commonly keep a ſtock of Proviſion to relieve Ships that want; for this is the firſt Settlement that Ships can touch at, which come from *Panama*

An. 1684. *nama*, bound to *Lima*, or any other Port in *Peru*. The Land being dry and ſandy, is not fit to produce Crops of Maiz; which is the reaſon they plant none. There is a Spring of good Water between the Village and the Seas.

On the back of the Town, a pretty way up in the Country, there is a very high Mountain, towring up like a Sugar-loaf, called *Monte Chriſto*. It is a very good Sea-mark, for there is none like it on all the Coaſt. The Body of this Mountain bears due South from *Manta*. About a Mile and half from the ſhore, right againſt the Village, there is a Rock, which is very dangerous, becauſe it never appears above Water; neither doth the Sea break on it, becauſe there is ſeldom any great Sea; yet it is now ſo well known, that all Ships bound to this place do eaſily avoid it. A Mile within this Rock there is good Anchoring in 6, 8, or 10 fathom Water, good hard Sand, and clear Ground: And a Mile from the Road on the Weſt-ſide, there is a ſhoal running out a Mile into the Sea. From *Manta* to Cape St. *Lorenzo* the Land is plain and even, of an indifferent heighth. [See a farther Account of theſe Coaſts in the Appendix.]

As ſoon as ever the day appear'd our Men landed, and marched towards the Village, which was about a Mile and a half from their Landing-place: Some of the *Indians* who were ſtirring, ſaw them coming, and alarmed their Neighbours; ſo that all that were able got away. They took only two old Women, who both ſaid, that it was reported that a great many Enemies were come over Land thro' the Country of *Darien* into the *South-Seas*, and that they were at preſent in Canoas and Periagoes: and that the Vice-Roy upon this News had ſet out the fore-mentioned order for burning their own Ships. Our Men found no ſort of Proviſion here; the Vice-Roy having likewiſe ſent orders to all Sea-ports to

keep no Proviſion, but to juſt ſupply themſelves. *An.* 1684.
Theſe Women alſo ſaid, that the *Manta Indians* were ſent over to the Iſland *Plata*, to deſtroy all the Goats there; which they performed about a Month agone. With this News our Men returned again, and arrived at *Plata* the next Day.

We lay ſtill at the Iſland *Plata*, being not reſolved what to do; till the 2d Day of *Octob.* and then Capt. *Swan* in the *Cygnet of London* arrived there. He was fitted out by very eminent Merchants of that City, on a Deſign only to Trade with the *Spaniards* or *Indians*, having a very conſiderable Cargo well ſorted for theſe parts of the World; but meeting with divers Diſappointments, and being out of hopes to obtain a Trade in theſe Seas, his Men forced him to entertain a Company of Privateers which he met with near *Nicoya*, a Town whither he was going to ſeek a Trade, and theſe Privateers were bound thither in Boats to get a Ship. Theſe were the Men that we had heard of at *Manta*; they came over Land under the Command of Capt. *Peter Harris*, Nephew to that Capt. *Harris* who was killed before *Panama*. Capt. *Swan* was ſtill Commander of his own Ship, and Capt. *Harris* commanded a ſmall Bark under Capt. *Swan*. There was much Joy on all ſides when they arriv'd; and immediately hereupon Capt. *Davis* and Capt. *Swan* conſorted, wiſhing for Capt. *Eaton* again. Our little Bark, which was taken at *Santa Hellena*, was immediately ſent out to cruize, while the Ships were fitting; for Capt. *Swan*'s Ship being full of Goods, was not fit to entertain his new Gueſt, till the Goods were diſpoſed of; therefore he by the Conſent of the Super-cargo's, got up all his Goods on Deck, and ſold to any one that would buy upon Truſt: the reſt was thrown over-board into the Sea, except fine Goods, as Silks, Muſlins, Stockings, *&c.* and except the Iron, whereof he had a good Quantity, both wrought and in Bars: This was ſaved for Ballaſt.

The

Jan. 1684. The third Day after our Bark was ſent to cruize, ſhe brought in a Prize of 400 Tuns, laden with Timber: They took her in the Bay of *Guiaquil*; ſhe came from a Town of that Name, and was bound to *Lima*. The Commander of this Prize ſaid that it was generally reported and believed at *Guiaquil*, that the Vice-Roy was fitting out 10 Sail of Frigots to drive us out of theſe Seas. This News made our unſettled Crew wiſh, that they had been perſuaded to accept of Capt. *Eaton*'s Company on reaſonable Terms. Capt. *Davis* and Capt. *Swan* had ſome diſcourſe concerning Capt. *Eaton*; they at laſt concluded to ſend our ſmall Bark towards the Coaſt of *Lima*, as far as the Iſland *Lobos*, to ſeek Capt. *Eaton*. This being approved by all Hands, ſhe was clean'd the next Day, and ſent away, mann'd with twenty Men, ten of Capt. *Davis*'s, and ten of *Swan*'s Men, and Capt. *Swan* writ a Letter directed to Capt. *Eaton*, deſiring his Company, and the Iſle of *Plata* was appointed for the general Rendezvous. When this Bark was gone, we turn'd another Bark, which we had, into a Fireſhip; having ſix or ſeven Carpenters, who ſoon fixt her; and while the Carpenters were at work about the Fireſhip, we ſcrubbed and clean'd our Men of War, as well as Time and Place would permit.

The 19th Day of *October* we finiſhed our Buſineſs, and the 20th Day we ſailed towards the Iſland *Lobos*, where our Bark was ordered to ſtay for us, or meet us again at *Plata*. We had but little Wind, therefore it was the 23d Day before we paſſed by Point St. *Hellena*. The 25th Day we croſſed over the Bay of *Guiaquil*. The 30th Day we doubled *Cape Blanco*. This Cape is in Lat. 3 d. 45 m. It is counted the worſt Cape in all the *South-Seas* to double, paſſing to the Southward; for in all other places Ships may ſtand off to Sea 20 or 30 Leagues off, if they find they cannot get any thing under the Shoar;

Shoar; but here they dare not do it: for, by relation of the *Spaniards*, they find a Current ſetting N. W. which will carry a Ship off more in two Hours, than they can run in again in five. Beſides, ſetting to the Northward they loſe ground: therefore they always beat up in under the Shoar, which oft-times they find very difficult, becauſe the Wind commonly blows very ſtrong at S. S. W. or S. by W. without altering; for here are never any Land-winds. This Cape is of an indifferent Heighth: It is fenced with white Rocks to the Sea; for which reaſon, I believe, it hath this Name. The Land in the Country ſeems to be full of high, ſteep, rugged and barren Rocks. An. 1684.

The 2d Day of *November* we got as high as *Payta*: we lay about ſix Leagues off Shoar all the Day, that the *Spaniards* might not ſee us; and in the Evening ſent our Canoas aſhoar to take it, mann'd with 110 Men.

Payta is a ſmall *Spaniſh* Sea-Port Town in the lat. of 5 d. 15 m. It is built on the Sand, cloſe by the Sea, in a Nook, Elbow, or ſmall Bay, under a pretty high Hill. There are not above 75 or 80 Houſes, and two Churches. The Houſes are but low and ill built. The Building in this Country of *Peru* is much alike on all the Sea-Coaſt. The Walls are built of Brick, made with Earth and Straw kneaded together: They are about three Foot long, two Foot broad, and a Foot and a half thick: They never burn them, but lay them a long time in the Sun to dry before they are uſed in building. In ſome places they have no Roofs, only Poles laid a-croſs from the ſide Walls and covered with Matts; and then thoſe Walls are carry'd up to a conſiderable Heighth. But where they build Roofs upon their Houſes, the Walls are not made ſo high, as I ſaid before. The Houſes in general, all over this Kingdom, are but meanly built, one chief reaſon, with the common People eſpecially,

An. 1684. ally, is the want of Materials to build withal; for however it be more within Land, yet here is neither Stone nor Timber to build with, nor any Materials but ſuch Brick as I have deſcribed; and even the Stone which they have in ſome places is ſo brittle, that you may rub it into Sand with your Fingers. Another reaſon why they build ſo meanly is, becauſe it never Rains; therefore they only endeavour to fence themſelves from the Sun. Yet their Walls, which are built but with an ordinary ſort of Brick, in compariſon with what is made in other parts of the World, continue a long time as firm as when firſt made, having never any Winds nor Rains, to rot, moulder, or ſhake them. However, the richer Sort have Timber, which they make uſe of in building; but it is brought from other places.

This dry Country commences to the Northward, from about Cape *Blanco* to *Coquimbo*, in about 30 d. S. having no Rain that I could ever obſerve or hear of; nor any green thing growing in the Mountains: neither yet in the Valleys, except where here and there water'd with a few ſmall Rivers diſpers'd up and down. So that the Northermoſt Parts of this Tract of Land are ſupplied with Timber from *Guiaquil*, *Galleo*, *Tornato*, and other places that are watered with Rains; where there are plenty of all ſorts of Timber. In the South Parts, as about *Guaſco* and *Coquimbo*, they fetch their Timber from the Iſland *Chiloe*, or other places thereabouts. The Walls of Churches and rich Mens Houſes are whitened with Lime, both within and without; and the Doors and Poſts are very large, and adorned with carved Work, and the Beams alſo in the Churches: The Inſide of the Houſes are hung round with rich embroidered, or painted Cloths. They have likewiſe abundance of fine Pictures, which adds no ſmall Ornament to their Houſes: theſe, I ſuppoſe, they have from *Old Spain*. But the Houſes of *Payta* are none of them

ſo

ſo richly furniſhed. The Churches were large and fairly carved: At one end of the Town there was a ſmall Fort cloſe by the Sea, but no great Guns in it. This Fort, only with Muſquets, will command all the Bay, ſo as to hinder any Boats from landing. There is another Fort on the Top of the Hill, juſt over the Town, which commands both it and the lower Fort. There is neither Wood nor Water to be had there: they fetch their Water from an *Indian* Town called *Colan*, about two Leagues N. N. E. from *Payta:* for at *Colan* there is a ſmall River of freſh Water, which runs out into the Sea; from whence Ships that touch at *Payta* are ſupplied with Water and other Refreſhments, as Fowls, Hogs, Plantains, Yams, and Maiz: *Payta* being deſtitute of all theſe things, only as they fetch them from *Colan*, as they have occaſion. *An.* 1684.

The *Indians* of *Colan* are all Fiſhermen: they go out to Sea and fiſh for Bark-logs. Bark-logs are made of many round Logs of Wood, in manner of a Raft, and very different according to the Uſe that they are deſigned for, or the Humour of the People that make them, or the matter that they are made of. If they are made for fiſhing, then they are only 3 or 4 Logs of light Wood, of 7 or 8 Foot long, plac'd by the ſide of each other, pinn'd faſt together with wooden Pins, and bound hard with Withes. The Logs are ſo placed, that the middlemoſt are longer than thoſe by the Sides, eſpecially at the Head or Fore-part, which grows narrower gradually into an Angle or Point, the better to cut thro' the Water. Others are made to carry Goods: the Bottom of theſe is made of 20 or 30 great Trees of about 20, 30 or 40 Foot long, faſten'd like the other, ſide to ſide, and ſo ſhaped: on the Top of theſe they place another ſhorter Row of Trees acroſs them, pinn'd faſt to each other, and then pinn'd to the undermoſt Row: this double Row of Planks makes the

Bottom

An. 1684. bottom of the Float, and of a conſiderable breadth. From this bottom the Raft is raiſed to about 10 foot higher, with rows of Poſts ſometimes ſet upright, and ſupporting a floor or two: but thoſe I obſerved were rais'd by thick Trees laid a-croſs each other, as in Wood-Piles; only not cloſe together, as in the bottom of the Float, but at the ends and ſides only, ſo as to leave the middle all hollow like a Chamber; except that here and there a Beam goes acroſs it, to keep the Float more compact. In this hollow, at about 4 foot heighth from the beams at the bottom, they lay ſmall poles along, and cloſe together, to make a floor for another Room, on the top of which alſo they lay another ſuch floor made of Poles; and the entrances into both theſe Rooms is only by creeping between the great traverſe Trees which make the Walls of this Sea-Houſe. The loweſt of theſe ſtories ſerves as a Cellar: there they lay great ſtones for Ballaſt, and their Jars of freſh Water cloſed up, and whatever may bear being wet; for by the weight of the Ballaſt and Cargo, the bottom of this Room, and of the whole Veſſel, is ſunk ſo deep, as to lie 2 or 3 feet within the Surface of the Water. The ſecond ſtory is for the Seamen, and their Neceſſaries. Above this ſecond ſtory the Goods are ſtowed, to what heighth they pleaſe, uſually about 8 or 10 feet, and kept together by Poles ſet upright quite round: only there is a little ſpace abaft for the Steers-men, (for they have a large Rudder) and afore for the Fire-hearth, to dreſs their Victuals, eſpecially when they make long Voyages, as from *Lima* to *Truxillo*, or *Guiaquil*, or *Panama*, which laſt Voyage is 5 or 600 Leagues. In the midſt of all, among the Goods riſes a Maſt, to which is faſten'd a large Sail, as in our Weſt-Country Barges in the *Thames*. They always go before the Wind, being unable to Ply againſt it; and therefore are fit only for theſe Seas, where the Wind is always in a manner the

ſame, not varying above a point or two all the way from *Lima*, till ſuch time as they come into the Bay of *Panama*: and even there they meet with no great Sea; but ſometimes Northerly Winds; and then they lower their Sails, and drive before it, waiting a change. All their Care then is only to keep off from Shoar; for they are ſo made that they cannot ſink at Sea. Theſe Rafts carry 60 or 70 Tuns of Goods and upwards; their Cargo is chiefly Wine, Oil, Flour, Sugar, *Quito*-Cloth, Soap, Goat-ſkins dreſt, *&c.* The Float is manag'd uſually by 3 or 4 Men, who being unable to return with it againſt the Trade-wind, when they come to *Panama* diſpoſe of the Goods and Bottom together; getting a Paſſage back again for themſelves in ſome Ship or Boat bound to the Port they came from; and there they make a new Bark-log for their next Cargo. *An.* 1684.

The ſmaller ſort of Bark-logs, deſcribed before, which lie flat on the Water, and are uſed for Fiſhing, or carrying Water to Ships, or the like (half a Tun or a Tun at a time) are more governable than the other, tho' they have Maſts and Sails too. With theſe they go out at Night by the help of the Land-wind (which is ſeldom wanting on this Coaſt) and return back in the Day Time with the Sea-wind.

This ſort of Floats are uſed in many Places both in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*. On the Coaſt *Coromandel* in the *Eaſt-Indies* they call them *Catamarians*. Theſe are but one Log, or two ſometimes of a ſort of light Wood, and are made without Sail or Rudder, and ſo ſmall, that they carry but one Man, whoſe Legs and Breech are always in the Water, and he manages his Log with a Paddle, appearing at a diſtance like a Man ſiting on a Fiſh's Back.

The Country about *Payta* is mountainous and barren, like all the reſt of the Kingdom of *Peru*. There is no Towns of Conſequence nearer it than *Piura*, which is a large Town in the Country 40 Miles diſtant.

An. 1684. ſtant. It lieth, by report of our *Spaniſh* Priſoners, in a Valley, which is water'd with a ſmall River, that diſembogues it ſelf into the Bay of *Chirapee*, in about 7 d. of North latitude. This Bay is nearer to *Piura* than *Payta*; yet all Goods imported by Sea for *Piura* are landed at *Payta*, for the Bay of *Chirapee* is full of dangerous ſholes, and therefore not frequented by Shipping. The Road of *Payta* is one of the beſt on the Coaſt of *Peru*. It is ſheltered from the South Weſt by a point of Land, which makes a large Bay and ſmooth Water for Ships to ride in. There is room enough for a good Fleet of Ships, and good anchoring in any depth, from 6 Fathom Water to 20 Fathom. Right againſt the Town, the nearer the Town, the ſhallower the Water, and the ſmoother the riding, it is clean Sand all over the Bay. Moſt Ships paſſing either to the North or the South touch at this Place for Water, for tho' here is none at the Town, yet thoſe *Indian* Fiſhermen of *Colan* will, and do ſupply all Ships very reaſonably; and good Water is much prized on all this Coaſt through the Scarcity of it.

November the 3d, at 6 a Clock in the Morning, our Men landed about 4 Miles to the South of the Town, and took ſome Priſoners that were ſent thither to watch for fear of us; and theſe Priſoners ſaid, that the Governour of *Piura* came with 100 armed Men to *Payta* the Night before, purpoſely to oppoſe our landing there, if we ſhould attempt it.

Our Men marched directly to the Fort on the Hill, and took it without the loſs of one Man. Hereupon the Governour of *Piura* with all his Men, and the Inhabitants of the Town ran away as faſt as they could. Then our Men entered the Town, and found it emptied both of Money and Goods; there was not ſo much as a Meal of Victuals left for them.

The Priſoners told us a Ship had been here a little before and burnt a great Ship in the Road, but did

did not land their Men; and that here they put a- *An.* 1684.
ſhore all their Priſoners and Pilots. We knew this muſt be Captain *Eaton*'s Ship which had done this, and by theſe Circumſtances we ſuppoſed he was gone to the *Eaſt-Indies*, it being always deſigned by him. The Priſoners told us alſo, That ſince Capt. *Eaton* was here, a ſmall Bark had been off the Harbour, and taken a pair of Bark-logs a Fiſhing, and made the Fiſhermen bring aboard 20 or 30 Jars of freſh Water. This we ſuppoſed was our Bark that was ſent to the *Lobos* to ſeek Capt. *Eaton*.

In the Evening we came in with our Ships, and Anchored before the Town in 10 Fathom Water, near a Mile from the ſhore. Here we ſtaid till the ſixth Day, in hopes to get a Ranſom from the Town. Our Captains demanded 300 Packs of Flour, 3000 Pound of Sugar, 25 Jars of Wine, and 1000 Jars of Water to be brought off to us; but we got nothing of it. Therefore Captain *Swan* ordered the Town to be fired, which was preſently done. Then all our Men came aboard, and Captain *Swan* ordered the Bark which Capt. *Harris* commanded, to be burnt, becauſe ſhe did not ſail well.

At Night, when the Land-Wind came off, we ſailed from hence towards *Lobos*. The 10th Day in the Evening we ſaw a Sail bearing N. W. by N. as far as we could well diſcern her on our Deck. We immediately chaſed, ſeparating our ſelves, the better to meet her in the Night; but we miſt her. Therefore the next Morning we again trimm'd ſharp, and made the beſt of our way to *Lobos de la Mar*.

The 14th Day we had ſight of the Iſland *Lobos de Terra*: It bore Eaſt from us; we ſtood in towards it, and betwixt 7 and 8 a Clock in the Night came to an Anchor at the N. E. end of the Iſland, in 4 Fathom Water. This Iſland at Sea is of an indifferent height, and appears like *Lobos de la Mar*. About a quarter of a Mile from the North-end there is a great hollow

An. 1684. Rock, and a good Channel between, where there is 7 Fathom Water. The 15th Day we went aſhore, and found abundance of Penguins and Boobies, and Seal in great quantities. We ſent aboard of all theſe to be dreſt, for we had not taſted any Fleſh in a great while before; therefore ſome of us did eat very heartily. Captain *Swan*, to encourage his Men to eat this coarſe Fleſh, would commend it for extraordinary Food, comparing the Seal to a roaſted Pig, the Boobies to Hens, and the Penguins to Ducks: this he did to train them to live contentedly on coarſe Meat, not knowing but we might be forced to make uſe of ſuch Food before we departed out of theſe Seas; for it is generally ſeen among Privateers, that nothing emboldens them ſooner to Mutiny than want, which we could not well ſuffer in a Place where there are ſuch quantities of theſe Animals to be had, if Men could be perſwaded to be content with them.

In the Afternoon we ſailed from *Lobos de Terra*; with the Wind at S. by E. and arrived at *Lobos de la Mar* on the 19th Day. Here we found a Letter, left by our Bark that was ſent to ſeek Capt. *Eaton*, by which we underſtood, that Capt. *Eaton* had been there, but was gone before they arrived, and had left no Letter to adviſe us which way he was gone; and that our Bark was again returned to *Plata*, in hopes to find us there, or meet us by the way, elſe reſolving to ſtay for us there. We were ſorry to hear that Capt. *Eaton* was gone, for now we did not expect to meet with him any more in theſe Seas.

The 21ſt Day we ſent out our *Moskito* Strikers for Turtle, who brought aboard enough to ſerve both Ships Companies; and this they did all the time that we abode here. While we lay at this Iſland, Captain *Swan* made new Yards, ſquarer than thoſe he had before, and made his Sails larger, and our Ship's Company in the mean time ſplit Plank for

Fire-

Fire-wood, and put aboard as many Planks as we could conveniently ſtow, for other uſes: Here being Plank enough of all ſorts, which we had brought hither in the firſt Prize that we took, and left here. An 1684.

The 26th Day in the Evening, we ſaw a ſmall Bark about 3 Leagues N.N.W. from the Iſland, but we ſuppoſing her to be our own Bark, did not go after her. The next Morning ſhe was two Leagues South of the Iſland, ſtanding off to Sea; but we did not now chace her neither, altho' we knew ſhe was not our Bark; for being to Windward of us, ſhe could have made her eſcape, if we had chaſed her. This Bark, as we were afterwards informed, was ſent out purpoſely to ſee if we were at this Iſland. Her Orders were, not to come too near, only to appear in ſight; they ſuppoſing that if we were here we ſhould ſoon be after her; as indeed it was a wonder we had not chaſed her: But our not doing ſo, and lying cloſe under the Iſland undiſcern'd by them, was a great Occaſion of our coming upon *Puna* afterwards unexpectedly, they being now without fear of any Enemy ſo near them.

The 28th Day we ſcrubbed our Ship's bottom, intending to ſail the next Day towards *Guiaquil*; it being concluded upon to attempt that Town before we returned again to *Plata*. Accordingly, on the 29th Day in the Morning, we looſed from hence, ſteering directly for the Bay of *Guiaquil*. This Bay runs in between Cape *Blanco* on the South-ſide, and Point *Chandy* on the North. About 25 Leagues from C. *Blanco*, near the bottom of the Bay, there is a ſmall Iſland called *Santa Clara*, which lies Eaſt and Weſt: It is of an indifferent length, and it appears like a dead Man ſtretched out in a Shroud. The Eaſt-end repreſents the Head, and the Weſt-end the Feet. Ships that are bound into the River of *Guiaquil* paſs on the South-ſide, to avoid the ſholes which lie on the North-ſide of it; whereon formerly Ships

An. 1684. have been loſt. It is reported by the *Spaniards*, that there is a very rich Wreck lies on the North-ſide of that Iſland, not far from it; and that ſome of the Plate hath been taken up by one who came from *Old-Spain*, with a Patent from the King to fiſh in thoſe Seas for Wrecks; but he dying, the Project ceaſed, and the Wreck ſtill remains as he left it; only the *Indians* by ſtealth do ſometimes take up ſome of it; and they might have taken up much more, if it were not for the *Cat-fiſh* which ſwarms hereabouts.

The *Cat-fiſh* is much like a *Whiting*, but the Head is flatter and bigger. It hath a great wide Mouth, and certain ſmall Strings pointing out from each ſide of it, like Cat's Whiskers; and for that reaſon it is called a *Cat-fiſh*. It hath three Fins; one growing on the top of his back, and one one either ſide. Each of theſe Fins hath a ſtiff ſharp Bone, which is very venomous if it ſtrikes into a Man's Fleſh; therefore it is dangerous diving where many of theſe Fiſh are. The *Indians* that adventured to ſearch this Wreck, have to their Sorrow experienced it; ſome having loſt their Lives, others the uſe of their Limbs by it: this we were informed of by an *Indian*, who himſelf had been fiſhing on it by ſtealth. I my ſelf have known ſome white Men that have loſt the uſe of their Hands, only by a ſmall prick with the Fin of theſe Fiſh: Therefore when we catch them with a Hook, we tread on them to take the Hook out of their Mouths, or otherwiſe, in flurting about (as all Fiſh will when firſt taken) they might accidentally ſtrike their ſharp Fins into the Hands of thoſe that caught them. Some of the Fiſh are ſeven or eight pound weight: ſome again, in ſome particular Places, are none of them bigger than a Man's Thumb, but their Fins are all alike venomous. They uſe to be at the Mouths of Rivers, or where there is much Mud and Oaze, and they are found all over the *American* Coaſt, both in the *North* and *South-Sea*, at leaſt

leaſt in the hot Countries, as alſo in the *Eaſt-Indies*: *An.* 1684. where ſailing with Captain *Minchin* among certain Iſlands near the *Streights* of *Malacca*, he pointed to an Iſland, at which he told me he loſt the uſe of his Hand by one of theſe, only in going to take the Hook out of its Mouth. The Wound was ſcarce viſible, yet his Hand was much ſwoln, and the Pain laſted about 9 Weeks; during moſt part of which the raging Heat of it was almoſt ready to diſtract him. However, though the bony Fins of theſe Fiſh are ſo venomous, yet the Bones in their Bodies are not ſo; at leaſt we never perceived any ſuch effect in eating the Fiſh; and their Fleſh is very ſweet, delicious and wholeſome Meat.

From the Iſland *Santa Clara* to *Punta Arena* is 7 Leagues E. N. E. This *Punta Arena*, or *Sandy-Point*, is the Weſtermoſt Point of the Iſland *Puna*. Here all Ships bound into the River of *Guiaquil* anchor, and muſt wait for a Pilot, the entrance being very dangerous for Strangers.

The Iſland *Puna* is a pretty large flat low Iſland, ſtretching Eaſt and Weſt about 12 or 14 Leagues long, and about four or five Leagues wide. The Tide runs very ſtrong all about this Iſland, but ſo many different ways, by reaſon of the Branches, Creeks, and Rivers that run into the Sea near it, that it caſts up many dangerous ſholes on all ſides of it. There is in the Iſland only one *Indian* Town on the South-ſide of it, cloſe by the Sea, and ſeven Leagues from *Point Arena*, which Town is alſo called *Puna*. The *Indians* of this Town are all Seamen, and are the only Pilots in theſe Seas, eſpecially for this River. Their chiefeſt Employment, when they are not at Sea, is fiſhing. Theſe Men are obliged by the *Spaniards* to keep good watch for Ships that anchor at Point *Arena*; which, as I ſaid before, is 7 Leagues from the Town *Puna*. The place where they keep this watch is at a Point of Land on the Iſland *Puna*,

An. 1684. that ſtarts out into the Sea; from whence they can ſee all Ships that anchor at Point *Arena*. The *Indians* come thither in the Morning, and return at Night on Horſeback. From this watching Point to Point *Arena* it is 4 Leagues, all drowned Margrove-land: and in the midway between theſe two Points is another ſmall Point, where theſe *Indians* are obliged to keep another Watch, when they fear an Enemy. The Centinel goes thither in a Canoa in the Morning, and returns at Night; for there is no coming thither by Land, through that Mangrove marſhy Ground. The middle of the Iſland *Puna* is Savannah or Paſture. There are ſome ridges of good Woodland, which is of a light yellow or ſandy Mould, producing large tall Trees, moſt unknown even to Travellers: But there are plenty of *Palmeto*-Trees, which, becauſe I am acquainted with, I ſhall deſcribe. The *Palmeto*-Tree is about the bigneſs of an ordinary Aſh: It is about 30 Foot high; the Body ſtraight, without any limb, or branch, or leaf, except at the head only, where it ſpreads forth into many ſmall Branches, not half ſo big as a Man's Arm, ſome no bigger than ones Finger: Theſe Branches are about three or four Foot long, clear from any knot: At the end of the Branch their groweth one broad leaf, about the bigneſs of a large Fan. This, when it firſt ſhoots forth, grows in folds, like a Fan when it is cloſed; and ſtill as it grows bigger ſo it opens, till it becomes like a Fan ſpread abroad. It is ſtrengthened towards the ſtalk with many ſmall ribs ſpringing from thence, and growing into the leaf; which as they grow near the end of the leaf, grow thinner and ſmaller. The leaves that make the bruſh-part of the Flag-brooms which are brought into *England*, grow juſt in this manner; and are indeed a ſmall kind of *Palmeto*; for there are of them of ſeveral Dimenſions. In *Bermudas*, and elſewhere, they make Hats, Baſkets, Brooms, Fans to blow the

the Fire inſtead of Bellows, with many other Houſe- *An.* 1684.
implements, of *Palmeto*-leaves. On the Ridges where theſe Trees grow, the *Indians* have here and there Plantations of Maiz, Yams, and Potatoes.

There are in the Town of *Puna* about 20 Houſes, and a ſmall Church. The Houſes ſtand all on Poſts, 10 or 12 foot high, with Ladders on the outſide to go up into them. I did never ſee the like Building any where but among the *Malayans* in the *Eaſt-Indies*. They are thatched with *Palmeto*-leaves, and there Chambers well boarded, in which laſt they exceed the *Malayans*. The beſt place for Ships to lie at an Anchor is againſt the middle of the Town. There is five Fathom Water within a Cables length of the ſhoar, and good ſoft deep Oaze where Ships may careen, or hale aſhore; it flows 15 or 16 Foot Water up and down.

From *Puna* to *Guiaquil* is reckoned 7 Leagues. It is 1 League before you come to the River of *Guiaquil*'s Mouth, where it is about two Mile wide; from thence upwards the River lies pretty ſtraight, without any conſiderable turnings. Both ſides of the River are low ſwampy Land, overgrown with Red Mangroves, ſo that there is no landing. Four Mile before you come to the Town of *Guiaquil*, there's a low Iſland ſtanding in the River. This Iſland divides the River into two Parts, making two very fair Channels for Ships to paſs up and down. The S. W. Channel is the wideſt, the other is as deep, but narrower and narrower yet, by reaſon of many Trees and Buſhes, which ſpread over the River, both from the Main and from the Iſland; and there are alſo ſeveral great ſtumps of Trees ſtanding upright in the Water, on either ſide. The Iſland is above a Mile long. From the upper part of the Iſland to the Town of *Guiaquil*, is almoſt a League, and near as much from one ſide of the River to the other. In that ſpacious place Ships of the greateſt Burthen may

An 1684 ride afloat; but the beſt place for Ships is neareſt to that part of the Land where the Town ſtands; and this place is ſeldom without Ships. *Guiaquil* ſtands facing the Iſland, cloſe by the River, partly on the ſide, and partly at the Foot of a gentle Hill declining towards the River, by which the lower-part of it is often overflown. There are two Forts, one ſtanding on the low Ground, the other on the Hill. This Town makes a very fine Proſpect, it being beautified with ſeveral Churches and other good Buildings. Here lives a Governour, who, as I have been informed, hath his Patent from the King of *Spain*. *Guiaquil* may be reckoned one of the chiefeſt Sea-Ports in the *South-Seas*: the Commodities which are exported from hence are Cacao, Hides, Tallow, Sarſaparilla, and other Drugs, and Woollen-Cloth, commonly called Cloth of *Quito*.

The Cacao grows on both ſides of the River above the Town. It is a ſmall Nut, like the *Campeachy* Nut: I think, the ſmalleſt of the two; they produce as much Cacao here as ſerves all the Kingdom of *Peru*; and much of it is ſent to *Acapulco*, and from thence to the *Philippine Iſlands*.

Sarſaparilla grows in the Water by the ſides of the River, as I have been informed.

The *Quito*-Cloth comes from a rich Town in the Country within Land called *Quito*. There is a great deal made, both Serges and Broad-Cloth. This Cloth is not very fine, but it is worn by the common ſort of People throughout the whole Kingdom of *Peru*. This, and all other Commodities, which come from *Quito*, are ſhipt off at *Guiaquil* for other Parts; and all imported Goods for the City of *Quito* paſs by *Guiaquil*: By which it may appear that *Guiaquil* is a Place of no mean Trade.

Quito, as I have been informed, is a very populous City, ſeated in the heart of the Country. It is inhabited partly by *Spaniards*; but the major part of its

its Inhabitants are *Indians*, under the *Spaniſh* Go- An. 1684.
vernment.

It is invironed with Mountains of a vaſt heighth, from whoſe Bowels many great Rivers have their riſe. Theſe Mountains abound in Gold, which by violent Rains is waſh'd with the Sand into the adjacent Brooks, where the *Indians* reſort in Troops, waſhing away the Sand, and putting up the Gold-duſt in their Calabaſhes or Gourd-Shells: But for the manner of gathering the Gold I refer you to Mr. *Wafer*'s Book: Only I ſhall remark here, that *Quito* is the Place in all the Kingdom of *Peru* that abounds moſt with this rich Metal, as I have been often informed.

The Country is ſubject to great Rains, and very thick Fogs, eſpecially the Valleys. For that reaſon it is very unwholſome and ſickly. The chiefeſt Diſtempers are Fevers, violent Head-ach, Pains in the Bowels, and Fluxes. I know no Place where Gold is found but what is very unhealthy; as I ſhall more particularly relate when I come to ſpeak of *Achin* in the Iſle of *Sumatra* in the *Eaſt-Indies*. *Guiaquil* is not ſo ſickly as *Quito* and other Towns farther within Land; yet in Compariſon with the Towns that are on the Coaſt of *Mare Pacifico*, South of Cape *Blanco*, it is very ſickly.

It was to this Town of *Guiaquil* that we were bound; therefore we left our Ships off Cape *Blanco*, and ran into the Bay of *Guiaquil* with our Bark and Canoas, ſteering in for the Iſland *Santa Clara*, where we arrived the next Day after we left our Ships, and from thence we ſent away two Canoas the next Evening to Point *Arena*. At this Point there are abundance of Oyſters, and other Shell-fiſh, as Cockles and Muſcles; therefore the *Indians* of *Puna* often come hither to get theſe Fiſh. Our Canoas got over before Day, and abſconded in a Creek, to wait for the coming of the *Puna Indians*. The next Morning

An. 1684. ing ſome of them, according to their Cuſtom, came thither on Bark-logs, at the latter part of the Ebb, and were all taken by our Men. The next Day, by their advice, the two Watchmen of the *Indian* Town *Puna* were taken by our Men, and all its Inhabitants, not one eſcaping. The next Ebb they took a ſmall Bark laden with *Quito*-Cloth. She came from *Guiaquil* that Tide, and was bound to *Lima*, they having advice that we were gone off the Coaſt, by the Bark which I ſaid we ſaw while we lay at the Iſland *Lobos*. The Maſter of this Cloth-bark informed our Men, that there were three Barks coming from *Guiaquil*, laden with Negroes: he ſaid they would come from thence the next Tide. The ſame Tide of Ebb that they took the Cloth-bark, they ſent a Canoa to our Bark, where the biggeſt part of the Men were, to haſten them away with ſpeed to the *Indian* Town. The Bark was now riding at Point *Arena*; and the next Flood ſhe came with all the Men, and the reſt of the Canoas to *Puna*. The Tide of Flood being now far ſpent, we lay at this Town till the laſt of the Ebb, and then rowed away, leaving five Men aboard our Bark, who were ordered to lie ſtill till eight a Clock the next Morning, and not to fire at any Boat or Bark, but after that time they might fire at any Object: For it was ſuppoſed, that before that time we ſhould be Maſters of *Guiaquil*. We had not rowed above two Mile, before we met and took one of the three Barks laden with Negroes; the Maſter of her ſaid, that the other two would come from *Guiaquil* the next Tide of Ebb. We cut her Main-maſt down, and left her at an Anchor. It was now ſtrong Flood, and therefore we rowed with all ſpeed towards the Town, in hopes to get thither before the Flood was down, but we found it farther than we did expect it to be, or elſe our Canoas being very full of Men, did not row ſo faſt as we would have them. The Day broke when we were

two

two Leagues from the Town, and then we had not above an Hours Flood more; therefore our Captains deſired the *Indian* Pilot to direct us to ſome Creek where we might abſcond all Day, which was immediately done, and one Canoa was ſent toward *Puna* to our Bark, to order them not to move nor fire till the next Day. But ſhe came too late to countermand the firſt Orders; for the two Barks before-mentioned laden with Negroes, come from the Town the laſt quarter of the Evening Tide, and lay in the River, cloſe by the ſhoar on one ſide, and we rowed upon the other ſide and miſt them; neither did they ſee nor hear us. As ſoon as the Flood was ſpent, the two Barks weighed and went down with the Ebb, towards *Puna*. Our Bark ſeeing them coming directly towards them, and both full of Men, ſuppoſed that we by ſome Accident had been deſtroyed, and that the two Barks were mann'd with *Spaniſh* Soldiers, and ſent to take our Ships, and therefore they fired three Guns at them a League before they came near. The two *Spaniſh* Barks immediately came to an Anchor, and the Maſters got into their Boats, and rowed for the ſhoar; but our Canoa that was ſent from us took them both. The firing of theſe three Guns made a great diſorder among our advanced Men, for moſt of them did believe they were heard at *Guiaquil*, and that therefore it could be no Profit to lie ſtill in the Creek; but either row away to the Town, or back again to our Ships. It was now quarter Ebb, therefore we could not move upwards, if we had been diſpoſed ſo to do. At length Capt. *Davis* ſaid, he would immediately land in the Creek where they lay, and march directly to the Town, if but forty Men would accompany him: And without ſaying more Words, he landed among the Mangroves in the Marſhes. Thoſe that were ſo minded followed him, to the Number of forty or fifty. Capt. *Swan* lay ſtill with the

An. 1684.

An. 1684. the reſt of the Party in the Creek, for they thought it impoſſible to do any good that way. Capt. *Davis* and his Men were abſent about four Hours, and then returned all wet, and quite tired, and could not find any Paſſage out into the firm Land. He had been ſo far, that he almoſt deſpaired of getting back again: For a Man cannot paſs thro' thoſe red Mangroves but with very much labour. When Capt. *Davis* was returned, we concluded to be going towards the Town the beginning of the next Flood; and if we found that the Town was alarmed, we purpoſed to return again without attempting any thing there. As ſoon as it was flood we rowed away, and paſſed by the Iſland thro' the N. E. Channel, which is the narroweſt. There are ſo many Stumps in the River, that it is very dangerous paſſing in the Night (and that is the time we always take for ſuch Attempts) for the River runs very ſwift, and one of our Canoas ſtuck on a Stump, and had certainly overſet, if ſhe had not been immediately reſcued by others. When we were come almoſt to the end of the Iſland, there was a Muſquet fired at us out of the Buſhes on the Main. We then had the Town open before us, and preſently ſaw lighted Torches, or Candles, all the Town over; whereas before the Gun was fired there was but one Light: therefore we now concluded we were diſcovered: Yet many of our Men ſaid, that it was a Holy-day the next Day, as it was indeed, and that therefore the *Spaniards* were making Fire-works, which they often do in the Night againſt ſuch times. We rowed therefore a little farther, and found firm Land, and Capt. *Davis* pitched his Canoa aſhore and landed with his Men. Capt. *Swan*, and moſt of his Men did not think it convenient to attempt any thing, ſeeing the Town was alarmed; but at laſt, being upbraided with Cowardize, Captain *Swan* and his Men landed alſo. The place where we landed was about two Mile from the

the Town: It was all overgrown with Woods ſo thick, that we could not march thro' in the Night; and therefore we ſat down, waiting for the light of the Day. We had two *Indian* Pilots with us; one that had been with us a Month, who having received ſome Abuſes from a Gentleman of *Guiaquil*, to be revenged offered his Service to us, and we found him very faithful: The other was taken by us not above two or three Days before, and he ſeemed to be as willing as the other to aſſiſt us. This latter was led by one of Capt. *Davis*'s Men, who ſhewed himſelf very forward to go to the Town, and upbraided others with faint-heartedneſs: Yet this Man (as he afterwards confeſſed) notwithſtanding his Courage, privately cut the String that the Guide was made faſt with, and let him go to the Town by himſelf, not caring to follow him; but when he thought the Guide was got far enough from us, he cried out that the Pilot was gone, and that ſome Body had cut the Cord that tied him. This put every Man in a moving Poſture to ſeek the *Indian*, but all in vain; and our Conſternation was great, being in the dark and among Woods; ſo the deſign was wholly daſhed, for not a Man after that had the Heart to ſpeak of going farther. Here we ſtaid till Day, and then rowed out into the middle of the River, where we had a fair view of the Town; which, as I ſaid before, makes a very pleaſant Proſpect. We lay ſtill about half an Hour, being a Mile, or ſomething better from the Town. They did not fire one Gun at us, nor we at them. Thus our deſign on *Guiaquil* failed: Yet Capt. *Townley*, and Capt. *Francois Gronet* took it a little while after this. When we had taken a full view of the Town, we rowed over the River, where we went aſhore to a Beef Eſtantion or Farm, and kill'd a Cow, which we dreſt and eat. We ſtaid there till the Evening Tide of Ebb, and then rowed down the River, and the 9th Day in the Morning An. 1684.

An. 1684. Morning arrived at *Puna*. In our way thither we went aboard the three Barks laden with Negroes, that lay at their Anchor in the River, and carried the Barks away with us. There were 1000 Negroes in the three Barks, all luſty young Men and Women. When we came to *Puna*, we ſent a Canoa to Point *Arena*, to ſee if the Ships were come thither. The 12th Day ſhe returned again, with Tidings that they were both there at Anchor. Therefore in the Afternoon we all went aboard of our Ships, and carried the Cloth-bark with us, and about forty of the ſtouteſt Negro-Men, leaving their three Barks with the reſt; and out of theſe alſo Capt. *Davis* and Capt. *Swan* choſe about 14 or 15 a-piece, and turn'd the reſt aſhore.

There was never a greater Opportunity put into the Hands of Men to enrich themſelves than we had, to have gone with theſe Negroes, and ſettled our ſelves at *Santa Maria*, on the Iſthmus of *Darien*, and employed them in getting Gold out of the Mines there. Which might have been done with eaſe: For about ſix Months before this, Capt. *Harris* (who was now with us) coming over Land from the *North-Seas*, with his Body of Privateers, had routed the *Spaniards* away from the Town and Gold-Mines of *Santa Maria*, ſo that they had never attempted to ſettle there again ſince: Add to this, that the *Indian* Neighbourhood, who were mortal Enemies to the *Spaniards*, and had been fluſh'd by their Succeſſes againſt them, through the Aſſiſtance of the Privateers, for ſeveral Years, were our faſt Friends, and ready to receive and aſſiſt us. We had, as I have ſaid 1000 Negroes to work for us, we had 200 Tun of Flour that lay at the *Gallapagos*, there was the River of *Santa Maria*, where we could careen and fit our Ships; and might fortifie the Mouth ſo, that if all the ſtrength the *Spaniards* have in *Peru* had come againſt us, we could have kept them out. If they lay with Guard-

Guard-ſhips of Strength to keep us in, yet we had a great Country to live in, and a great Nation of *Indians* that were our Friends: Beſides, which was the principal Thing, we had the *North-Seas* to befriend us; from whence we could export ourſelves, or Effects, or import Goods or Men to our Aſſiſtance; for in a ſhort time we ſhould have had Aſſiſtance from all Parts of the *Weſt-Indies*; many Thouſands of Privateers from *Jamaica* and the *French* Iſlands eſpecially would have flockt over to us; and long before this time we might have been Maſters not only of thoſe Mines, (the richeſt Gold-Mines ever yet found in *America*) but of all the Coaſt as high as *Quito*: And much more than I ſay might then probably have been done. *An* 1684.

But theſe may ſeem to the Reader but Golden Dreams: To leave them therefore; The 13th Day we ſailed from Point *Arena* towards *Plata*, to ſeek our Bark that was ſent to the Iſland *Lobos*, in ſearch of Capt. *Eaton*. We were two Ships in Company, and two Barks; and the 16th Day we arrived at *Plata*, but found no Bark there, nor any Letter. The next Day we went over to the Main to fill Water, and in our Paſſage met our Bark: She had been a ſecond time at the Iſland *Lobos*, and not finding us, was coming to *Plata* again. They had been in ſome want of Proviſion ſince they left us, and therefore they had been at *Santa Hellena*, and taken it; where they got as much Maize as ſerved them three or four Days; and that with ſome Fiſh and Turtle which they ſtruck, laſted them till they came to the Iſland *Lobos de Terra*. They got Boobies and Penguins Eggs, of which they laid in a Store; and went from thence to *Lobos de la Mar*, where they repleniſhed their ſtock of Eggs, and ſalted up a few young Seal, for fear they ſhould want: And being thus victualled, they returned again towards *Plata*. When our Water was fill'd we went over again to the Iſland *Plata*.

An. 1684. *Plata.* There we parted the Cloths that were taken in the Cloth-Bark into two Lots or Shares; Capt. *Davis* and his Men had one part, and Capt. *Swan* and his Men had the other part. The Bark which the Cloth was in Capt. *Swan* kept for a Tender. At this time here were at *Plata* a great many large Turtles, which I judge came from the *Gallapago*'s, for I had never seen any here before, tho' I had been here several times. This was their Coupling-time, which is much sooner in the Year here than in the *West-Indies*, properly so called. Our Strikers brought aboard every Day more than we could eat. Captain *Swan* had no Striker, and therefore had no Turtle but what was sent him from Capt. *Davis*; and all his Flour too he had from Capt. *Davis*: but since our disappointment at *Guiaquil*, Capt. *Davis*'s Men murmured against Capt. *Swan*, and did not willingly give him any Provision, because he was not so forward to go thither as Captain *Davis*. However, at last, these Differences were made up, and we concluded to go into the Bay of *Panama*, to a Town called *La Velia*; but because we had not Canoas enough to land our Men, we were resolved to search some Rivers where the *Spaniards* have no Commerce, there to get *Indian* Canoas.

CHAP

CHAP. VII.

They leave the Iſle of Plata. *Cape* Paſſao. *The Coaſt between that and Cape St.* Franciſco; *and from thence on to* Panama. *The River of* St. Jago. *The Red and the White* Cotton-tree. *The* Cabbage-tree. *The* Indians *of* St. Jago *River, and its Neighbourhood. The Iſle of* Gallo. *The River and Village of* Tomaca. *Iſle of* Gorgonia, *The* Pearl-Oyſters *there and in other parts. The Land on the Main. Cape* Corientes. Point Garachina. Iſland Gallera. *The* Kings, *or* Pearl Iſlands, Pacheque St. Paul's Iſland. Lavelia. Nata. *The Calm-fiſh. Oyſters. The pleaſant Proſpects in the Bay of* Panama. Old Panama. *The New City. The great Concourſe there from* Lima *and* Portabel, &c. *upon the Arrival of the* Spaniſh Armada *in the* Weſt-Indies. *The Courſe the* Armada *takes; with an incidental Account of the firſt inducements that made the* Privateers *undertake the paſſage over the* Iſthmus *of* Darien *into the* South-Seas, *and of the particular beginning of their Correſpondence with the* Indians *that inhabit that* Iſthmus. *Of the Air and Weather at* Panama. *The Iſles of* Perico. Tabago, *a pleaſant Iſland. The* Mammee-*tree. The Village* Tabago. *A* Spaniſh *Stratagem or two of Capt.* Bond *their Engineer. The Ignorance of the* Spaniards *of theſe parts in Sea-Affairs. A Party of* French Privateers *arrive from over Land. Of the Commiſſions that are given*

An. 1684. *out by the* French *Governour of* Petit Guavres. *Of the Gulph of St.* Michael, *and the Rivers of* Congos, Sambo, *and* Sta. Maria: *and an Error of the common Maps, in the placing Point* Garachina *and Cape* St. Lorenzo, *corrected. Of the Town and Gold Mines of* Sta. Maria; *and the Town of* Scuchadero, *Capt.* Townley's *Arrival with ſome more* Engliſh *Privateers over Land. Jars of* Piſco-*Wine. A Bark of Capt.* Knight's *joins them. Point* Garachina *again.* Porto de Pinas. *Iſle of* Otoque. *The Packquet from* Lima *taken. Other* Engliſh *and* French *Privateers arrive.* Chepelio, *one of the ſweeteſt Iſlands in the World. The* Sapadillo Avogato *Pear,* Mammee Sappota. *Wild* Mammee *and* Star-*Apple.* Cheapo *River and Town. Some Traverſings in the Bay of* Panama; *and an account of the Strength of the* Spaniſh Fleet, *and of the* Privateers, *and the* Engagement *between them.*

THE 23d Day of *Decemb.* 1684, we ſailed from the Iſland *Plata*, towards the Bay of *Panama*: The Wind at S. S. E. a fine briſk Gale, and fine Weather. The next Morning we paſt by Cape *Paſſao*. This Cape is in lat. 00 d. 08 m. South of the Equator. It runs out into the Sea with a high round Point, which ſeems to be divided in the midſt. It is bald againſt the Sea, but within Land, and on both ſides, it is full of ſhort Trees. The Land in the Country is very high and mountainous, and it appears to be very woody. Between Cape *Paſſao* and Cape St. *Franciſco*, the Land by the Sea is full of ſmall Points, making as many little ſandy Bays between them; and is of an indifferent height

covered with Trees of divers ſorts; ſo that ſailing by this Coaſt you ſee nothing but a vaſt Grove or Wood; which is ſo much the more pleaſant, becauſe the Trees are of ſeveral Forms, both in reſpect to their Growth and Colour. *An.* 1684.

Our deſign was, as I ſaid in my firſt Chapter, to ſearch for Canoas in ſome River where the *Spaniards* have neither Settlement or Trade with the native *Indians.* We had *Spaniſh* Pilots, and *Indians* bred under the *Spaniards*, who were able to carry us into any Harbour or River belonging to the *Spaniards*, but were wholly unacquainted with thoſe Rivers which were not frequented by the *Spaniards.* There are many ſuch unfrequented Rivers between *Plata* and *Panama*: Indeed all the way from the Line to the Gulph of St. *Michaels*, or even to *Panama* it ſelf, the Coaſt is not inhabited by any *Spaniards*, nor are the *Indians* that inhabit there any way under their Subjection: except only near the Iſle *Gallo*, where on the Banks of a Gold River or two, there are ſome *Spaniards* who work there to find Gold.

Now our Pilots being at a loſs on theſe leſs frequented Coaſts, we ſupplied that defect out of the *Spaniſh* Pilot-books, which we took in their Ships; Theſe we found by Experience to be very good Guides. Yet nevertheleſs the Country in many Places by the Sea being low, and full of Openings, Creeks and Rivers, it is ſomewhat difficult to find any particular River that a Man deſigns to go to, where he is not well acquainted.

This however could be no diſcouragement to us; for one River might probably be as well furniſhed with *Indian* Canoas as another; and if we found them, it was to us indifferent where, yet we pitch'd on the River St. *Jago*, not becauſe there were not other Rivers as large, and as likely to be inhabited with *Indians* as it; but becauſe that River was not far from *Gallo*, an Iſland where our Ships could an-

An. 1684. chor ſafely and ride ſecurely. We paſt by Cape St. *Franciſco*, meeting with great and continued Rains. The Land by the Sea to the North of the Cape, is low and extraordinary woody; the Trees are very thick, and ſeem to be of a prodigious heighth and bigneſs. From Cape St. *Franciſco* the Land runs more Eaſterly into the Bay of *Panama*. I take this Cape to be its Bounds on the South-ſide, and the Iſles of *Gobaya* or *Quibo* to bound it on the North-ſide. Between this Cape and the Iſle *Gallo* there are many large and navigable Rivers. We paſt by them all till we came to the River St. *Jago*.

This River is near 2 d. North of the Equator. It is large and navigable ſome Leagues up, and ſeven Leagues from the Sea it divides itſelf into two parts, making an Iſland that is four Leagues wide againſt the Sea. The wideſt Branch is that on the S. W. ſide of the Iſland. Both Branches are very deep, but the Mouth of the narrower is ſo choakt with ſholes that at low Water even Canoas can't enter. Above the Iſland it is a League wide, and the Stream runs pretty ſtraight, and very ſwift. The Tide flows about three Leagues up the River, but to what height I know not. Probably the River hath its original from ſome of the rich Mountains near the City *Quibo*, and it runs through a Country as rich in Soil, as perhaps any in the World, eſpecially when it draws within 10 or 12 Leagues of the Sea. The Land there both on the Iſland, and on both ſides of the River, is of a black deep Mold, producing extraordinary great tall Trees of many ſorts, ſuch as uſually grow in theſe hot Climates. I ſhall only give an account of the *Cotton* and *Cabbage-trees*, whereof there is great Plenty; and they are as large of their kinds as ever I ſaw.

There are two ſorts of *Cotton-trees*, one is called the Red, the other the White *Cotton-tree*. The White *Cotton-tree* grows like an Oak, but generally much

much bigger and taller than our Oaks: The Body is straight and clear from knots or boughs to the very head: there it ſpreads forth many great Limbs juſt like an Oak. The Bark is ſmooth and of a grey colour: the Leaves are as big as a large Plumb-Leaf, jagged at the edge; they are oval, ſmooth, and of a dark green Colour. Some of theſe Trees have their Bodies much bigger, 18 or 20 foot high, than nearer the Ground, being big-bellied like Nine-pins. They bear a very fine ſort of Cotton, called Silk-Cotton. When this Cotton is ripe, the Trees appear like our Apple-trees in *England*, when full of Bloſſoms. If I do not miſtake, the Cotton falls down in *November*, or *December*: then the Ground is covered white with it. This is not ſubſtantial and continuous, like that which grows upon the Cotton-ſhrubs in Plantations, but like the Down of Thiſtles; ſo that I did never know any uſe made of it in the *Weſt-Indies*, becauſe it is not worth the Labour of gathering it: but in the *Eaſt-Indies* the Natives gather and uſe it for Pillows. It hath a ſmall black Seed among it. The Leaves of this Tree fall off the beginning of *April*; while the old Leaves are falling off, the young ones ſpring out, and in a Week's Time the Tree caſts off her old Robes, and is cloathed in a new pleaſant Garb. The red Cotton-tree is like the other, but hardly ſo big: It bears no Cotton, but its Wood is ſomewhat harder of the two, yet both ſorts are ſoft ſpungy Wood, fit for no uſe that I know, but only for Canoas, which being ſtrait and tall they are very good for; but they will not laſt long, eſpecially if not drawn aſhore often and tarred; otherwiſe the Worm and the Water ſoon rot them. They are the biggeſt Trees, or perhaps Weeds rather, in the *Weſt-Indies*. They are common in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies* in good fat Land. An. 1684.

As the Cotton is the biggeſt Tree in the Woods, ſo the Cabbage-tree is the talleſt: The Body is not

An. 1684. very big, but very high and ſtrait. I have meaſured one in the Bay of *Campeachy* 120 feet long as it lay on the Gronnd, and there are ſome much higher. It has no Limbs nor Boughs, but at the Head there are many Branches bigger than a Man's Arm. Theſe Branches are not covered, but flat, with ſharp edges; they are 12 or 14 Foot long. About two Foot from the Trunk, the Branches ſhoot forth ſmall long Leaves, about an Inch broad, which grow ſo regularly on both ſides of the Branch, that the whole Branch ſeems to be but one Leaf, made up of many ſmall ones. The Cabbage-Fruit ſhoots out in the midſt of theſe Branches, from the top of the Tree; it is inveſted with many young Leaves or Branches which are ready to ſpread abroad, as the old Branches drop and fall down. The Cabbage it ſelf, when it is taken out of the Leaves which it ſeems to be folded in, is as big as the ſmall of a Man's Leg, and a foot long; it is as white as Milk, and as ſweet as a Nut, if eaten raw, and it is very ſweet and wholſome if boiled. Beſides, the Cabbage it ſelf, there grow out between the Cabbage and the large Branches, ſmall Twigs, as of a Shrub, about two Foot long from their Stump. At the end of thoſe Twigs (which grow very thick together) there hang Berries hard and round, and as big as a Cherry. Theſe the Trees ſhed every Year, and they are very good for Hogs: For this reaſon the *Spaniards* fine any who ſhall cut down any of theſe in their Woods. The Body of the Tree is full of rings round it, half a foot aſunder from the bottom to the top. The Bark is thin and brittle; the Wood is black and very hard, the Heart or Middle of the Tree is white Pith. They do not climb to get the Cabbage, but cut them down; for ſhould they gather it off the Tree as it ſtands, yet its Head being gone, it ſoon dies. Theſe Trees are much uſed by Planters in *Jamaica*, to board the ſides of the Houſes,

for

for it is but ſplitting the Trunk into four parts with an Axe, and there are ſo many Planks. Thoſe Trees appear very pleaſant, and they beautifie the whole Wood, ſpreading their green Branches above all other Trees. *An.* 1684.

All this Country is ſubject to very great Rains, ſo that this part of *Peru* pays for the dry Weather which they have about *Lima* and all that Coaſt. I believe that is one reaſon why the *Spaniards* have made ſuch ſmall Diſcoveries, in this and other Rivers on this Coaſt. Another reaſon may be, becauſe it lies not ſo directly in their way; for they do not coaſt it along in going from *Panama* to *Lima*, but firſt go Weſtward as far as to the Keys or Iſles of *Cobaya*, for a weſterly Wind, and from thence ſtand over towards Cape St. *Franciſco*, not touching any where uſually, till they come to *Manta* near Cape St. *Lorenzo*. In their return indeed from *Lima* to *Panama*, they may keep along the Coaſt hereabouts; but then their Ships are always laden; whereas the light Ships that go from *Panama*, are moſt at leiſure to make Diſcoveries. A third Reaſon may be, the wildneſs and enmity of all the Natives on this Coaſt, who are naturally fortified by their Rivers and vaſt Woods, from whence with their Arrows they can eaſily annoy any that ſhall land there to aſſault them. At this River particularly there are no *Indians* live within 6 Leagues of the Sea, and all the Country ſo far is full of impaſſable Woods; ſo that to get at the *Indians*, or the Mines and Mountains, there is no way but by rowing up the River; and if any who are Enemies to the Natives attempt this, (as the *Spaniards* are always hated by them) they muſt all the way be expoſed to the Arrows of thoſe who would lie purpoſely in Ambuſh in the Woods for them. Theſe wild *Indians* have ſmall Plantations of Maiz, and good Plantain-Gardens; for Plantains are their chiefeſt Food. They have alſo a few Fowls and Hogs.

An. 1684. It was to this River that we were bound, to ſeek for Canoas, therefore the 26th ſuppoſing our ſelves to be abreſt of it, we went from our Ships with 4 Canoas. The 27th Day in the Morning we entered at half Flood into the ſmaller Branch of that River, and rowed up ſix Leagues before we met any Inhabitants. There we found two ſmall Huts thatched with *Palmeto*-Leaves. The *Indians* ſeeing us rowing towards their Houſes, got their Wives and little ones, with their Houſhold-ſtuff, into their Canoas, and padled away faſter than we could row; for we were forced to keep in the middle of the River becauſe of our Oars, but they with their Paddles kept cloſe under the Banks, and ſo had not the ſtrength of the Stream againſt them, as we had. Theſe Huts were cloſe by the River on the Eaſt-ſide of it, juſt againſt the end of the Iſland. We ſaw a great many other Houſes a League from us on the other ſide of the River; but the main Stream into which we were now come, ſeemed to be ſo ſwift, that we were afraid to put over, for fear we ſhould not be able to get back again. We found only a Hog, ſome Fowls and Plantains in the Huts: We killed the Hog and the Fowls, which were dreſt preſently. Their Hogs they got (as I ſuppoſe) from the *Spaniards* by ſome Accident, or from ſome Neighbouring *Indians* who converſe with the *Spaniards*; for this that we took was of their *European* kind, which the *Spaniards* have introduced into *America* very plentifully, eſpecially into the Iſlands *Jamaica*, *Hiſpaniola*, and *Cuba* above all, being very largely ſtored with them; where they feed in the Woods in the Day-time, and at Night come in at the ſounding of a *Conch-ſhell*, and are put up in their Crauls or Pens, and yet ſome turn wild, which nevertheleſs are often decoyed in by the other, which being all marked, whenever they ſee an unmarked Hog in the Pen, they know it is a wild one, and ſhoot him preſently.

Theſe

Theſe *Crauls* I have not ſeen on the Continent ; where the *Spaniards* keep them tame at home. Among the *Wild Indians*, or in their Woods, are no Hogs, but Pecary and Warree, a ſort I have mentioned before. *An.* 1684.

After we had refreſhed our ſelves, we returned toward the Mouth of the River. It was the Evening when we came from thence, and we got to the River's Mouth the next Morning before Day : Our Ships when we left them were ordered to go to *Gallo*, where they were to ſtay for us. *Gallo* is a ſmall uninhabited Iſland lying in between two and three Degrees North Lat. It lieth in a wide Bay about three Leagues from the Mouth of the River *Tomaco* ; and four Leagues and half from a ſmall *Indian* Village called *Tomaco* : The Iſland *Gallo* is of an indifferent heighth ; it is cloathed with very good Timber Trees, and is therefore often viſited with Barks from *Guiaquil* and other Places : for moſt of the Timber carried from *Guiaquil* to *Lima*, is firſt fetcht from *Gallo*. There is a Spring of good Water at the N. E. end : at that Place there is a fine ſmall ſandy Bay, where there is good landing. The Road for Ships is againſt this Bay, where there is good ſecure riding in ſix or ſeven Fathom Water ; and here Ships may careen. It is but ſhoal Water all about this Iſland ; yet there is a Channel to come in at, where there is no leſs than four Fathom Water : You muſt go in with the Tide of Flood, and come out with Ebb, ſounding all the way.

Tomaco is a large River that takes its Name from an *Indian* Village ſo called : It is reported to ſpring from the rich Mountains about *Quito*. It is thick inhabited with *Indians* ; and there are ſome *Spaniards* that live there, who Traffick with the *Indians* for Gold. It is ſhoal at the Mouth of the River, yet Barks may enter.

The

An. 1684. This Village *Tomaco* is but ſmall, and is ſeated not far from the Mouth of the River. It is a Place to entertain the *Spaniſh* Merchants that come to *Gallo* to load Timber, or to traffick with the *Indians* for Gold. At this place one *Doleman*, with ſeven or eight Men more, once of Capt. *Sharp*'s Crew, were kill'd in the Year 1680. From the Branch of the River St. *Jago*, where we now lay, to *Tomaco*, is about five Leagues; the Land low, and full of Creeks, ſo that Canoas may paſs within Land through thoſe Creeks, and from thence into *Tomaco* River.

The 28th Day we left the River of St. *Jago*, croſſing ſome Creeks in our way with our Canoas; and came to an *Indian* Houſe, where we took the Man and all his Family. We ſtaid here till the Afternoon, and then rowed towards *Tomaco*, with the Man of this Houſe for our Guide. We arrived at *Tomaco* about 12 a Clock at Night. Here we took all the Inhabitants of the Village, and a *Spaniſh* Knight, call'd Don *Diego de Pinas*. This Knight came in a Ship from *Lima* to lade Timber. The Ship was riding in a Creek about a Mile off, and there were only one *Spaniard* and 8 *Indians* aboard. We went in a Canoa with 7 Men, and took her; ſhe had no Goods, but 12 or 13 Jars of good Wine, which we took out, and the next Day let the Ship go. Here an *Indian* Canoa came aboard with three Men in her. Theſe Men could not ſpeak *Spaniſh*, neither could they diſtinguiſh us from *Spaniards*; the wild *Indians* uſually thinking all white Men to be *Spaniards*. We gave them 3 or 4 Callabaſhes of Wine, which they freely drank. They were ſtreight-bodied, and well-limb'd Men, of a mean heighth; their Hair black, long-viſag'd, ſmall Noſes and Eyes; and were thin-fac'd, ill-look'd Men, of a very dark Copper-colour. A little before Night Captain *Swan* and all of us returned to *Tomaco*, and left the Veſſel to the Seamen. The 31ſt Day two of our Canoas, who had been up

up the River of *Tomaco*, returned back again to the Village. They had rowed ſeven or eight Leagues up, and found but one *Spaniſh* Houſe, which they were told did belong to a Lady who lived at *Lima*; ſhe had Servants here that traded with the *Indians* for Gold; but they ſeeing our Men coming, ran away: Yet our Men found there ſeveral Ounces of Gold in Callabaſhes. An 1684.

The firſt Day of *January* 1685, we went from *Tomaco* towards *Gallo*. We carried the Knight with us and two ſmall Canoas which we took there, and while we were rowing over, one of our Canoas took a Pacquet-Boat that was ſent from *Panama* to *Lima*. The *Spaniards* threw the Pacquet of Letters overboard with a Line and a Buoy to it, but our Men ſeeing it took it up, and brought the Letters, and all the Priſoners aboard our Ships, that were then at an Anchor at *Gallo*. Here we ſtaid till the 6th Day, reading the Letters, by which we underſtood that the *Armada* from *Old Spain* was come to *Portabel*: And that the Preſident of *Panama* had ſent this Pacquet on purpoſe to haſten the Plate-Fleet thither from *Lima*. 1685.

We were very joyful of this News, and therefore ſent away the Pacquet-Boat with all her Letters; and we altered our former Reſolutions of going to *Lavelia*. We now concluded to careen our Ships as ſpeedily as we could, that we might be ready to intercept this Fleet. The propereſt Place that we could think on for doing it was among the *King's Iſlands* or *Pearl-Keys*, becauſe they are near *Panama*, and all Ships bound to *Panama* from the Coaſt of *Lima* paſs by them; ſo that being there we could not poſſibly miſs the Fleet. According to theſe Reſolutions we ſailed the next Morning, in order to execute what we deſigned. We were two Ships and three Barks in Company, *viz.* Captain *Davis*, Captain *Swan*, a Fire-ſhip, and two ſmall Barks, as Tenders; one

An. 1685. one on Capt. *Davis* his Ship, the other on Capt. *Swan*'s. We weigh'd before Day, and got out all but Capt. *Swan*'s Tender, which never budged; for the Men were all aſleep when we went out, and the Tide of Flood coming on before they waked, we were forced to ſtay for them till the next Day.

The 8th Day in the Morning we deſcried a Sail to the Weſt of us; the Wind was at South, and we chaſed her, and before Noon took her. She was a Ship of about 90 Tun laden with Flour; ſhe came from *Truxillo*, and was bound to *Panama*. This Ship came very opportunely to us, for Flour began to grow ſcarce, and Captain *Davis* his Men grudg'd at what was given to Capt. *Swan*; who, as I ſaid before, had none but what he had from Capt. *Davis*.

We jogged on after this with a gentle Gale towards *Gorgonia*, an Iſland lying about 25 Leagues from the Iſland *Gallo*. The 9th Day we anchored at *Gorgonia*, on the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland, in 38 Fathom clean Ground, not two Cables length from the ſhoar. *Gorgonia* is an uninhabited Iſland, in lat. about three degrees North: It is a pretty high Iſland, and very remarkable, by reaſon of two Saddles, or riſings and fallings on the top. It is about 2 Leagues long, and a League broad; and it is four Leagues from the Main: At the Weſt-end is another ſmall Iſland. The Land againſt the Anchoring-place is low; there is a ſmall ſandy Bay and good landing. The Soil or Mould of it is black and deep, in the low Ground, but on the ſide of the high Land it is a kind of a red Clay. This Iſland is very well cloathed with large Trees of ſeveral ſorts, that are flouriſhing and green all the Year. It's very well watered with ſmall Brooks that iſſue from the high Land. Here are a great many little black Monkeys, ſome *Indian* Conies, and a few Snakes, which are all the Land Animals that I know there. It is reported of this

Iſland

Iſland that it Rains on every Day in the Year more or leſs; but that I can diſprove: However, it is a very wet Coaſt, and it rains abundantly here all the Year long. There are but few fair Days; for there is little difference in the Seaſons of the Year between the wet and dry; only in that Seaſon which ſhould be the dry time, the Rains are leſs frequent and more moderate than in the wet Seaſon, for then it pours as out of a Sieve. It is deep Water and no anchoring any where about this Iſland, only at the Weſt-ſide: The Tide riſeth and falleth ſeven or eight foot up and down. Here are a great many Perewincles and Muſcles to be had at low Water. Then the Monkeys come down by the Sea-ſide and catch them; digging them out of their Shells with their Claws. *An.* 1685.

Here are Pearl-Oyſters in great Plenty: They grow to the looſe Rocks, in 4, 5 or 6 Fathom Water by Beards, or little ſmall Roots, as a Muſcle: Theſe Oyſters are commonly flatter and thinner than other Oyſters; otherwiſe much alike in ſhape. The Fiſh is not ſweet nor very wholſome; it is as ſlimy as a Shell-Snail; they taſte very copperiſh, if eaten raw, and are beſt boiled. The *Indians* who gather them for the *Spaniards*, hang the Meat of them on ſtrings like Jews-ears, and dry them before they eat them. The Pearl is found at the Head of the Oyſter, lying between the Meat and the Shell. Some will have 20 or 30 ſmall Seed-Pearl, ſome none at all, and ſome will have one or two pretty large ones. The inſide of the Shell is more glorious than the Pearl it ſelf. I did never ſee any in the *South-Seas* but here. It is reported there are ſome at the South-end of *Callifornia*. In the *Weſt-Indies*, the *Rancho Reys*, or *Rancheria*, ſpoken of in Chap. 3. is the Place where they are found moſt plentifully. 'Tis ſaid there are ſome at the Iſland *Margarita*, near St. *Auguſtin*, a Town in the Gulph of *Florida*, &c.

An. 1685. *&c.* In the *East-Indies*, the Iſland *Ainam*, near the South-end of *China*, is ſaid to have plenty of theſe Oyſters, more productive of large round Pearl than thoſe in other Places. They are found alſo in other parts of the *East-Indies*, and on the *Perſian* Coaſt.

At this Iſland *Gorgona* we rummaged our Prize, and found a few Boxes of Marmalade, and three or four Jars of Brandy, which were equally ſhared between Capt. *Davis* and Capt. *Swan*, and there Men. Here we fill'd all our Water, and Capt. *Swan* furniſhed himſelf with Flour: Afterward we turned aſhore a great many Priſoners but kept the chiefeſt to put them aſhore in a better Place.

The 13th Day we ſailed from hence towards the *King's-Iſlands*. We were now ſix Sail, two Men of War, two Tenders, a Fireſhip and the Prize. We had but little Wind, but what we had was the common Trade at South. The Land we ſailed by on the Main, is very low towards the Sea-ſide, but in the Country there are very high Mountains.

The 16th Day we paſſed by Cape *Corientes*. This Cape is in lat. 5 d. 10 m. it is high bluff Land, with three or four ſmall Hillocks on the top. It appears at a diſtance like an Iſland. Here we found a ſtrong Current running to the North, but whether it be always ſo, I know not. The Day after we paſſed by the Cape, we ſaw a ſmall white Iſland, which we chaced, ſuppoſing it had been a Sail, till coming near we found our Error.

The 21ſt Day we ſaw Point *Garachina*. This Point is in lat. 7 d. 20 m. North; it is pretty high Land, rocky, and deſtitute of Trees; yet within Land it is woody. It is fenced with Rocks againſt the Sea. Within the Point, by the Sea, at low Water, you may find ſtore of Oyſters and Muſcles.

The *King's-Iſlands*, or *Pearl-Keys*, are about twelve Leagues diſtant from this Point. Between Point *Garachina* and them, there is a ſmall low flat barren I-

ſland

ſland called *Gallera*, at which Capt. *Harris* was ſha- *An.* 1685.
ring with his Men the Gold he took in his pillaging *Santa Maria*, which I ſpoke of a little before, when on a ſudden five *Spaniſh* Barks fitted out on purpoſe at *Panama*, came upon him; but he fought them ſo ſtoutly with one ſmall Bark he had, and ſome few Canoas, boarding their Admiral particularly, that they were all glad to leave him. By this Iſland we anchored, and ſent our Boats to the *King's-Iſlands* for a good careening Place.

The *King's-Iſlands* are a great many low Woody Iſlands, lying N.W. by N. and S.E. by S. They are about 7 Leagues from the Main, and 14 Leagues in length, and from *Panama* about 12 Leagues. Why they are called the *King's-Iſlands*, I know not; they are ſometimes, and moſtly in Maps, called the *Pearl-Iſlands*. I cannot imagine wherefore they are called ſo, for I did never ſee one Pearl Oyſter about them, nor any Pearl Oyſter-ſhells; but on the other Oyſters I have made many a Meal there: The northermoſt Iſland of all this range is called *Packea*, or *Pacheque*. This is but a ſmall Iſland diſtant from *Panama* 11 or 12 Leagues. The Southermoſt of them is called St. *Pauls*. Beſides theſe two I know no more that are called by any particular Name, tho' there are many that far exceed either of the two in bigneſs. Some of theſe Iſlands are planted with Plantains and Bonano's; and there are Fields of Rice on others of them. The Gentlemen of *Panama*, to whom they belong, keep Negroes there to plant, weed, and huſband the Plantations. Many of them, eſpecially the largeſt, are wholly untill'd, yet very good fat Land, full of large Trees. Theſe unplanted Iſlands ſhelter many Runaway-Negroes, who abſcond in the Woods all Day, and in the Night boldly pillage the Plantain-Walks. Betwixt theſe Iſlands and the Main is a Channel of 7 or 8 Leagues wide; there is good depth of Water, and good anchoring all the way

An. 1685. way. The Iſlands border thick on each other; yet they make many ſmall narrow deep Channels, fit only for Boats to paſs between moſt of them. At the S. E. end, about a League from St. *Paul's* Iſland, there is a good Place for Ships to careen, or hale aſhore. It is ſurrounded with the Land, and hath a good deep Channel on the North-ſide to go in at. The Tide riſeth here about ten Foot perpendicular.

We brought our Ships into this Place the 25th Day, but were forced to tarry for a Spring-Tide before we could have Water enough to clear them; therefore we firſt clean'd our Barks, that they might cruiſe before *Panama*, while we lay here. The 27th Day our Barks being clean we ſent them out with 20 Men in each. The 4th Day after they returned with a Prize laden with Maiz, or *Indian* Corn, Salt-Beef and Fowls. She came from *Lavelia*, and was bound to *Panama*. *Lavelia* is a Town we once deſigned to attempt. It is pretty large, and ſtands on the Bank of a River on the North-ſide of the Bay of *Panama*, ſix or ſeven Leagues from the Sea.

Nata is another ſuch Town, ſtanding in a Plain near another Branch of the ſame River. In theſe Towns, and ſome others on the ſame Coaſt, they breed Hogs, Fowls, Bulls and Cows, and plant Maiz purpoſely for the ſupport of *Panama*, which is ſupplied with Proviſion moſtly from other Towns and the neighbouring Iſlands.

The Beef and Fowl our Men took, came to us in a good time, for we had eaten but little Fleſh ſince we left the Iſland *Plata*. The Harbour where we careen'd was incompaſſed with three Iſlands, and our Ships rode in the middle. That on which we haled our Ships aſhore, was a little Iſland on the North-ſide of the Harbour. There was a fine ſmall ſandy Bay, but all the reſt of the Iſland was invironed with Rocks, on which at low Water we did uſe to gather Oyſters, Clams, Muſcles and Limpits. The Clam is

a

a ſort of Oyſter which grows ſo faſt to the Rock, *An.* 1685.
that there is no ſeparating it from thence, therefore we did open it where it grows, and take out the Meat, which is very large, fat and ſweet. Here are a few common Oyſters, ſuch as we have in *England*, of which ſort I have met with none in theſe Seas but here, at Point *Garachina*, at *Puna*, and on the *Mexican* Coaſt, in the lat. of 23 d. North. I have a Manuſcript of Mr. *Teat*, Capt. *Swan*'s chief Mate, which gives an account of Oyſters plentifully found in Port St. *Julian*, on the Eaſt-ſide and ſomewhat to the North of the Streights of *Magellan*; but there is no mention made of what Oyſters they are. Here are ſome Guanoes, but we found no other ſort of Land-Animal. Here are alſo ſome Pigeons and Turtle-Doves. The reſt of the Iſlands that incompaſs this Harbour had of all theſe ſorts of Creatures. Our Men therefore did every Day go over in Canoas to them to fiſh, fowl or hunt for Guanoes; but having one Man ſurprized once by ſome *Spaniards* lying there in Ambuſh, and carried off by them to *Panama*, we were after that more cautious of ſtraggling.

The 14th Day of *February* 1685, we made an end of cleaning our Ship, fill'd all our Water, and ſtock'd our ſelves with Fire-wood. The 15th Day we went out from among the Iſlands, and anchored in the Channel between them and the Main, in 25 Fathom Water, ſoft oazy Ground. The Plate-Fleet was not yet arrived; therefore we intended to cruiſe before the City of *Panama*, which is from this Place about 25 Leagues. The next day we ſailed towards *Panama*, paſſing in the Channel between the *King's-Iſlands* and the Main. It is very pleaſant ſailing here, having the Main on one ſide, which appears in divers forms. It is beautified with many ſmall Hills, cloathed with Woods of divers ſort of Trees, which are always green and flouriſhing. There are ſome few

An. 1685. ſmall high Iſlands within a League of the Main, ſcattering here and there one. Theſe are partly woody, partly bare; and they as well as the Main, appear very pleaſant. The *King's Iſlands* are on the other ſide of this Channel, and make alſo a lovely Proſpect as you ſail by them. Theſe, as I have already noted, are low and flat, appearing in ſeveral Shapes, according as they are naturally formed by many ſmall Creeks and Branches of the Sea. The 16th day we anchored at *Pacheque*, in 17 Fathom Water, about a League from the Iſland, and ſailed from thence the next Day, with the Wind at N. N. E. directing our courſe towards *Panama*.

When we came abreſt of *Old Panama* we anchored and ſent our Canoa aſhore with our Priſoner Don *Diego de Pinas*, with a Letter to the Governour, to treat about an Exchange for our Man they had ſpirited away, as I ſaid; and another Captain *Harris* left in the River of St. *Maria* the Year before, coming over Land. Don *Diego* was deſirous to go on this Errand in the Name, and with the Conſent of the reſt of our *Spaniſh* Priſoners; but by ſome accident he was killed before he got aſhore, as we heard afterwards.

Old Panama was formerly a famous Place, but it was taken by Sir *Henry Morgan* about the Year 1673, and at that time great part of it was burned to Aſhes, and it was never re-edified ſince.

New Panama is a very fair City, ſtanding cloſe by the Sea, about four Miles from the Ruines of the Old Town. It gives Name to a large Bay which is famous for a great many navigable Rivers, ſome whereof are very rich in Gold; it is alſo very pleaſantly ſprinkled with Iſlands, that are not only profitable to their Owners, but very delightful to the Paſſengers and Seamen that ſail by them; ſome of which I have already deſcribed. It is incompaſſed on the backſide with a pleaſant Country, which is full of ſmall Hills and Valleys, beautified with many

Groves

Groves and Spots of Trees, that appear in the Savannahs like ſo many little Iſlands. This City is all compaſſed with a high Stone Wall; the Houſes are ſaid to be of Brick. Their Roofs appear higher than the top of the City Wall. It is beautified with a great many fair Churches and Religious Houſes, beſides the Preſident's Houſe, and other eminent Buildings; which altogether make one of the fineſt Objects that I did ever ſee, in *America* eſpecially. There are a great many Guns on her Walls, moſt of which look toward the Land. They had none at all againſt the Sea, when I firſt entered thoſe Seas with Capt. *Sawkins*, Capt. *Coxon*, Capt. *Sharp*, and others; for till then they did not fear any Enemy by Sea: But ſince that they have planted Guns clear round. This is a flouriſhing City by reaſon it is a thorough-fair for all imported or exported Goods and Treaſure, to and from all Parts of *Peru* and *Chili*; whereof their Store-Houſes are never empty. The Road alſo is ſeldom or never without Ships. [Beſides, once in three Years, when the *Spaniſh* Armada comes to *Portobel*, then the Plate-Fleet alſo from *Lima* comes hither with the King's Treaſure, and abundance of Merchant-Ships full of Goods and Plate; at that time the City is full of Merchants and Gentlemen; the Seamen are buſie in landing the Treaſure and Goods, and the Carriers, or Caravan Maſters, imployed in carrying it over Land on Mules (in vaſt droves every Day) to *Portobel*, and bringing back *European* Goods from thence: Tho' the City be then ſo full, yet during this heat of Buſineſs there is no hiring of an ordinary Slave under a Piece of Eight a Day; Houſes, alſo Chambers, Beds and Victuals, are then extraordinary dear. *An.* 1685.

Now I am on this Subject, I think it will not be amiſs to give the Reader an account of the Progreſs of the Armada from *Old-Spain*, which comes thus every three Years into the *Indies*. Its firſt arrival is

ann. 1685. at *Carthagena*, from whence, as I have been told, an Expreſs is immediately ſent over Land to *Lima*, thro' the Southern Continent, and another by Sea to *Portobel*, with two Pacquets of Letters, one for the Viceroy of *Lima*, the other for the Viceroy of *Mexico*. I know not which way that of *Mexico* goes after its arrival at *Portobel*, whether by Land or Sea: But I believe by Sea to *La Vera Cruz*. That for *Lima* is ſent by Land to *Panama*, and from thence by Sea to *Lima*.

Upon mention of theſe Pacquets I ſhall digreſs yet a little further, and acquaint my Reader, that before my firſt going over into the *South-Seas* with Captain *Sharp* (and indeed before any Privateers, (at leaſt ſince *Drake* and *Oxengham*) had gone that way which we afterwards went, except *La Sound*, a *French* Captain, who by Capt. *Wright*'s Inſtructions had ventured as far as *Cheapo* Town with a Body of Men, but was driven back again,) I being then on Board Capt. *Coxon*, in Company with three or four more Privateers, about four Leagues to the Eaſt of *Portobel*, we took the Pacquets bound thither from *Carthagena*. We opened a great quantity of the Merchants Letters, and found the Contents of many of them to be very ſurprizing, the Merchants of ſeveral Parts of *Old-Spain* thereby informing their Correſpondents of *Panama*, and elſewhere, of a certain Prophecy that went about *Spain* that Year, the Tenour of which was, *That there would be Engliſh Privateers that Year in the* Weſt-Indies, *who would make ſuch great Diſcoveries, as to open a Door into the* South-Seas; which they ſuppoſed was faſteſt ſhut: And the Letters were accordingly full of Cautions to their Friends to be very watchful and careful of their Coaſts.

This Door they ſpake of we all concluded muſt be the Paſſage over Land through the Country of the *Indians* of *Darien*, who were a little before this become our Friends, and had lately fallen out with the *Spaniards*, breaking off the Intercourſe which for ſome time

time they had with them: And upon calling also *An.* 1685
to Mind the frequent Invitations we had from those *Indians* a little before this time, to pass through their Country, and fall upon the *Spaniards* in the *South-Seas*, we from henceforward began to entertain such Thoughts in earnest, and soon came to a Resolution to make those Attempts which we afterwards did with Capt. *Sharp*, *Coxon*, &c. So that the taking these Letters gave the first Life to those bold Undertakings: And we took the Advantage of the Fears the *Spaniards* were in from that Prophecy, or probable Conjecture, or whatever it were; for we sealed up most of the Letters again, and sent them ashore to *Portobel*.

The occasion of this our late Friendship with those *Indians* was thus. About 15 Years before this time, Capt. *Wright* being cruising near that Coast, and going in among the *Samballoes* Isles to strike Fish and Turtle, took there a young *Indian* Lad as he was paddling about in a Canoa. He brought him aboard his Ship, and gave him the Name of *John Gret*, cloathing him, and intending to breed him among the *English*. But his *Moskito* Strikers, taking a fancy to the Boy, begg'd him of Capt. *Wright*, and took him with them at their return into their own Country, where they taught him their Art, and he married a Wife among them, and learnt their Language, as he had done some broken *English* while he was with Capt. *Wright*, which he improved among the *Moskitoes*, who corresponding so much with us, do all of them smatter *English* after a sort; but his own Language he had almost forgot. Thus he lived among them for many Years; till about six or eight Months before our taking these Letters, Capt. *Wright* being again among the *Samballoes*, took thence another *Indian* Boy about 10 or 12 Years old, the Son of a Man of some account among those *Indians*; and wanting a Striker, he went away to the *Moskito*'s Country,

An. 1685 where he took *John Gret*, who was now very expert at it. *John Gret* was much pleaſed to ſee a Lad there of his own Country, and it came into his Mind to perſuade Capt. *Wright*, upon this occaſion, to endeavour a Friendſhip with thoſe *Indians*, a Thing our Privateers had long coveted, but never durſt attempt, having ſuch dreadful Apprehenſions of their Numbers and Fierceneſs: But *John Gret* offered the Captain that he would go aſhore and negotiate the Matter; who accordingly ſent him in his Canoa till he was near the ſhoar, which of a ſudden was covered with *Indians*, ſtanding ready with their Bows and Arrows. *John Gret*, who had only a Clout about his middle, as the Faſhion of the *Indians* is, leapt then out of the Boat and ſwam, the Boat retiring a little way back; and the *Indians* aſhore ſeeing him in that Habit, and hearing him call to them in their own Tongue, (which he had recovered by converſing with the Boy lately taken) ſuffered him quietly to land, and gathered all about to hear how it was with him. He told them particularly, that he was one of their Countrymen, and how he had been taken many Years ago by the *Engliſh*, who had uſed him very kindly; that they were miſtaken in being ſo much afraid of that Nation, who were not Enemies to them, but to the *Spaniards*: To confirm this, he told them how well the *Engliſh* treated another young Lad of theirs, they had lately taken, ſuch a one's Son; for this he had learnt of the Youth, and his Father was one of the Company that was got together on the ſhoar. He perſuaded them therefore to make a League with theſe friendly People, by whoſe help they might be able to quell the *Spaniards*; aſſuring alſo the Father of the Boy, that if he would but go with him to the Ship, which they ſaw at anchor at an Iſland there (it was *Golden-Iſland*, the Eaſtermoſt of the *Samballoes*, a Place where there is good ſtriking for Turtle) he ſhould have his Son reſtored to him, and

and they might all expect a very kind Reception. *An.* 1685.
Upon theſe Aſſurances 20 or 30 of them went off preſently, in two or three Canoas laden with Plantains, Bonanoes, Fowls, *&c.* And Capt. *Wright* having invited them on board, went aſhore with them, and was entertained by them, and Preſents were made on each ſide. Capt. *Wright* gave the Boy to his Father in a very handſome *Engliſh* Dreſs, which he had cauſed to be made purpoſely for him; and an Agreement was immediately ſtruck up between the *Engliſh* and theſe *Indians*, who invited the *Engliſh* through their Country into the *South-Seas*.

Purſuant to this Agreement, the *Engliſh*, when they came upon any ſuch Deſign, or for Traffick with them, were to give a certain Signal which they pitcht upon, whereby they might be known. But it happened that Mr. *La Sound*, the *French* Captain ſpoken of a little before, being then one of Capt. *Wright*'s Men, learnt this Signal, and ſtaying aſhore at *Petit-Guavres*, upon Capt. *Wright*'s going thither ſoon after, who had his Commiſſion from thence, he gave the other *French* there ſuch an account of the Agreement before-mentioned, and the eaſineſs of entering the *South-Seas* thereupon, that he got at the Head of about 120 of them, who made that unſucceſsful attempt upon *Cheapo*, as I ſaid; making uſe of the Signal they had learnt for paſſing the *Indians* Country, who at that time could not diſtinguiſh ſo well between the ſeveral Nations of the *Europeans*, as they can ſince.

From ſuch ſmall Beginnings aroſe thoſe great ſtirs that have been ſince made over the *South-Seas*, *viz.* from the Letters we took, and from the Friendſhip contracted with theſe *Indians* by means of *John Gret*. Yet this Friendſhip had like to have been ſtifled in its Infancy; for within a few Months after an *Engliſh* trading Sloop came on this Coaſt from *Jamaica*, and *John Gret*, who by this time had advanced himſelf as

An. 1685 a Grandee among theſe *Indians*, together with five or ſix more of that quality, went off to the Sloop in their long Gowns, as the Cuſtom is for ſuch to wear among them. Being received aboard, they expected to find every thing friendly, and *John Gret* talkt to them in *Engliſh*; but theſe *Engliſh* Men, having no Knowledge at all of what had happened, endeavoured to make them Slaves (as is commonly done) for upon carrying them to *Jamaica*, they could have ſold them for 10 or 12 Pound a piece. But *John Gret*, and the reſt, perceiving this, leapt all over board, and were by the others killed every one of them in the Water. The *Indians* on ſhoar never came to the knowledge of it; if they had, it would have endangered our Correſpondence. Several times after, upon our converſing with 'em, they enquired of us what was become of their Country-men: But we told them we knew not, as indeed it was a great while after that we heard this Story; ſo they concluded the *Spaniards* had met with them, and killed, or taken them.

But to return to the account of the Progreſs of the Armada which we left at *Carthagena*. After an appointed ſtay there of about 60 Days, as I take it, it goes thence to *Portobel*, where it lies 30 Days, and no longer. Therefore the Viceroy of *Lima*, on notice of the Armada's arrival at *Carthagena*, immediately ſends away the King's Treaſure to *Panama*, where it is landed, and lies ready to be ſent to *Portobel* upon the firſt News of the Armada's arrival there. This is the reaſon partly of their ſending Expreſſes ſo early to *Lima*, that upon the Armada's firſt coming to *Portobel*, the Treaſure and Goods may lie ready at *Panama*, to be ſent away upon the Mules, and it requires ſome time for the *Lima* Fleet to unlade, becauſe the Ships ride not at *Panama*, but at *Perica*, which are three ſmall Iſlands 2 Leagues from thence. The King's Treaſure is ſaid to amount commonly to about 24000000 of Pieces of Eight: Beſides abundance of Merchants

Money.

Money. All this Treaſure is carried on Mules, and there are large Stables at both places to lodge them. Sometimes the Merchants to ſteal the Cuſtom pack up Money among Goods, and ſend it to *Venta de Cruzes* on the River *Chagre*; from thence down the River, and afterwards by Sea to *Portobel*; in which Paſſage I have known a whole Fleet of Periago's and Canoas taken. The Merchants who are not ready to ſail by the thirteenth Day after the Armada's arrival, are in danger to be left behind, for the Ships all weigh the 30th Day preciſely, and go to the Harbor's Mouth: Yet ſometimes, on great importunity, the Admiral may ſtay a Week longer; for it is impoſſible that all the Merchants ſhould get ready, for want of Men. When the Armada departs from *Portobel*, it returns again to *Carthagena*, by which time all the King's Revenue which comes out of the Country is got ready there. Here alſo meets them again a great Ship called the *Pattache*, one of the *Spaniſh* Galeons, which before their firſt arrival at *Carthagena* goes from the reſt of the Armada on purpoſe to gather the Tribute of the Coaſt, touching at the *Margarita*'s and other places in her way thence to *Carthagena*, as *Punta de Guaira Moracaybo*, *Rio de la Hacha*, and *Sancta Martha*; and at all theſe places takes in Treaſure for the King. After the ſet ſtay at *Carthagena*, the Armada goes away to the *Havana* in the Iſle of *Cuba*, to meet there the Flota, which is a ſmall number of Ships that go to *la Vera Cruz*, and there takes in the Effects of the City and Country of *Mexico*, and what is brought thither in the Ship which comes thither every Year from the *Philippine* Iſlands; and having joined the reſt at the *Havana*, the whole Armada ſets ſail for *Spain* through the Gulf of *Florida*. The Ships in the *South Seas* lie a great deal longer at *Panama* before they return to *Lima*. The Merchants and Gentlemen which come from *Lima*, ſtay as little time as they can at *Portobel*, which is at the beſt but a ſickly Place, and

An. 1685.

An. 168. and at this time is very full of Men from all parts. But *Panama*, as it is not over-charg'd with Men fo unreaſonably as the other, tho' very full, ſo it enjoys a good Air, lying open to the Sea-wind; which uſeth commonly about 10 or 11 a Clock in the Morning, and continues till 8 or 9 a Clock at Night; then the Land-wind comes, and blows till 8 or 9 in the Morning.

There are no Woods nor Marſhes near *Panama*, but a brave dry Champion Land, not ſubject to Fogs nor Miſts. The wet Seaſon begins in the latter-end of *May*, and continues till *November*. At that time the Sea-breezes are at S. S. W. and the Land-winds at N. At the dry Seaſon the Winds are moſt betwixt the E. N. E. and the N. Yet off in the Bay they are commonly at South; but of this I ſhall be more particular in my Chapter of Winds in the *Appendix*. The Rains are not ſo exceſſive about *Panama* it ſelf, as on either ſide of the Bay; yet in the Months of *June*, *July* and *Auguſt*, they are ſevere enough. Gentlemen that come from *Peru* to *Panama*, eſpecially in theſe Months, cut their Hair cloſe, to preſerve them from Fevers; for the place is ſickly to them, becauſe they come out of a Country which never hath any Rains or Fogs, but enjoys a conſtant ſerenity; but I am apt to believe this City is healthy enough to any other People. Thus much for *Panama*.

The 20th Day we went and anchored within a League of the Iſlands *Perico* (which are only 3 little barren rocky Iſlands) in expectation of the Preſident of *Panama*'s Anſwer to the Letter, I ſaid, we ſent him by Don *Diego*, treating about exchange of Priſoners; this being the Day on which he had given us his Parole to return with an Anſwer. The 21ſt day we took another Bark laden with Hogs, Fowls, Salt-Beef and Moloſſoes; ſhe came from *Lavelia*, and was going to *Panama*. In the Afternoon we ſent another Letter aſhoar by a young *Maſtiſo* (a mixt brood of *Indians*

and

Europeans) directed to the President, and 3 or 4 Copies of it to be dispersed abroad among the common People. This Letter, which was full of Threats, together with the young Man's managing the Business, wrought so powerfully among the common People, that the City was in an uproar. The President immediately sent a Gentleman aboard, who demanded the Flour-Prize that we took off of *Gallo*, and all the Prisoners, for the Ransom of our two Men: but our Captains told him they would exchange Man for Man. The Gentleman said he had not Orders for that, but if we would stay till the next Day he would bring the Governour's Answer. The next Day he brought aboard our two Men, and had about 40 Prisoners in exchange. An. 1685.

The 24th Day we ran over to the Island *Tabago*. *Tabago* is in the Bay, and about six Leagues South of *Panama*. It is about 3 Mile long, and 2 broad, a high mountainous Island. On the North-side it declines with a gentle descent to the Sea. The Land by the Sea is of a black Mold and deep; but towards the top of the Mountain it is strong and dry. The North-side of this Island makes a very pleasant shew, it seems to be a Garden of Fruit inclosed with many high Trees; the chiefest Fruits are Plantains and Bonano's. They thrive very well from the foot to the middle of it; but those near the top are but small, as wanting Moisture. Close by the Sea there are many Coco-Nut Trees, which make a very pleasant sight. Within the Coco-Nut-Trees there grow many *Mammet*-Trees. The *Mammet* is a large, tall, and straight-bodied Tree, clean, without knots or limbs, for 60 or 70 Foot, or more. The Head spreads abroad into many small Limbs, which grow pretty thick, and close together. The Bark is of a dark grey colour, thick and rough, full of large chops. The Fruit is bigger than a Quince; it is round, and covered with a thick Rind, of a grey colour: When the Fruit is ripe the

An. 1685. the Rind is yellow and tough; and it will then peel off like Leather; but before it is ripe it is brittle: the juice is then white and clammy; but when ripe not ſo. The ripe Fruit under the Rind is yellow as a Carrot, and in the middle are two large rough Stones, flat, and each of them much bigger than an Almond. The Fruit ſmells very well, and the taſte is anſwerable to the ſmell. The S. W. end of the Iſland hath never been cleared, but is full of Fire-wood, and Trees of divers ſorts. There is a very fine ſmall Brook of freſh Water, that ſprings out of the ſide of the Mountain, and gliding through the Grove of Fruit-trees, falls into the Sea on the North-ſide. There was a ſmall Town ſtanding by the Sea, with a Church at one end, but now the biggeſt part of it is deſtroyed by the Privateers. There is good anchoring right againſt the Town, about a Mile from the ſhoar, where you may have 16 or 18 Fathom Water, ſoft oazy Ground. There is a ſmall Iſland cloſe by the N. W. end of this called *Tabogilla*, with a ſmall Channel to paſs between. There is another woody Iſland about a Mile on the N. E. ſide of *Tabago*, and a good Channel between them: This Iſland hath no Name that ever I heard.

While we lay at *Tabago*, we had like to have had a ſcurvy trick plaid us by a pretended Merchant from *Panama*, who came, as by ſtealth, to traffick with us privately; a thing common enough with the *Spaniſh* Merchants, both in the *North* and *South-Seas*, notwithſtanding the ſevere Prohibition of the Governours; who yet ſometimes connive at it, and will even trade with the Privateers themſelves. Our Merchant was by agreement to bring out his Bark laden with Goods in the Night, and we to go and anchor at the South of *Perico*. Out he came, with a Fireſhip inſtead of a Bark, and approached very near, haling us with the Watch-word we had agreed upon. We ſuſpecting the worſt, call'd to them to come to an anchor, and upon their

their not doing ſo fired at them; when immediately their Men going out into the Canoas, ſet fire to their Ship, which blew up, and burnt cloſe by us; ſo that we were forc'd to cut our Cables in all haſte, and ſcamper away as well as we could. *An.* 1685.

The *Spaniard* was not altogether ſo politick in appointing to meet us at *Perico*, for there we had Sea-room; whereas had he come thus upon us at *Tabago*, the Land-wind bearing hard upon us as it did, we muſt either have been burnt by the Fireſhip, or upon looſing our Cables have been driven aſhore: But I ſuppoſe they choſe *Perico*, rather for the Scene of their Enterprize, partly becauſe they might there beſt ſculk among the Iſlands, and partly becauſe, if their Exploit fail'd, they could thence eſcape beſt from our Canoas to *Panama*, but two Leagues off.

During this Exploit, Capt. *Swan* (whoſe Ship was leſs than ours, and ſo not ſo much aim'd at by the *Spaniards*) lay about a Mile off, with a Canoa at the Buoy of his Anchor, as fearing ſome Treachery from our pretended Merchant; and a little before the Bark blew up, he ſaw a ſmall Float on the Water, and as it appeared, a Man on it, making towards his Ship; but the Man dived, and diſappeared of a ſudden, as thinking probably that he was diſcovered.

This was ſuppoſed to be one coming with ſome combuſtible Matter to have ſtuck about the Rudder. For ſuch a trick Capt. *Sharp* was ſerved at *Coquimbo*, and his Ship had like to have been burnt by it, if, by meer Accident, it had not been diſcovered: I was then aboard Capt. *Sharp*'s Ship. Capt. *Swan* ſeeing the Blaze by us, cut his Cables as we did, his Bark did the like; ſo we kept under Sail all the Night, being more ſcared than hurt. The Bark that was on fire drove burning towards *Tabago*; but after the firſt blaſt ſhe did not burn clear, only made a ſmother, for ſhe was not well made, though Capt. *Bond* had the framing and management of it.

This

An. 1685. This Capt. *Bond* was he of whom I made mention in my 4th Chapter. He, after his being at the Iſles of Cape *Verd*, ſtood away for the *South-Seas*, at the Inſtigation of one *Richard Morton*, who had ſerved with Capt. *Sharp* in the *South-Seas*. In his way he met with Capt. *Eaton*, and they two conſorted a Day or two: At laſt *Morton* went aboard Capt. *Eaton*, and perſuaded him to loſe Capt. *Bond* in the Night, which Capt. *Eaton* did, *Morton* continuing aboard of Capt. *Eaton*, as finding his the better Ship. Capt. *Bond* thus loſing both his Conſort *Eaton*, and *Morton* his Pilot, and his Ship being but an ordinary Sailer, he deſpaired of getting into the *South-Seas*; and had plaid ſuch Tricks among the *Caribbee Iſles*, as I have been told, that he did not dare to appear at any of the *Engliſh* Iſlands. Therefore he perſuaded his Men to go to the *Spaniards*, and they conſented to any thing that he ſhould propoſe: So he preſently ſteered away into the *Weſt-Indies*, and the firſt Place where we came to an Anchor was at *Portobel*. He preſently declared to the Governour, that there were *Engliſh* Ships coming into the *South-Seas*, and that if they queſtioned it, he offered to be kept a Priſoner, till time ſhould diſcover the Truth of what he ſaid; but they believed him, and ſent him away to *Panama*, where he was in great Eſteem. This ſeveral Priſoners told us.

The *Spaniards* of *Panama* could not have fitted out their Fire-ſhip without this Capt. *Bond's* Aſſiſtance; for it is ſtrange to ſay how groſly ignorant the *Spaniards* in the *Weſt-Indies*, but eſpecially in the *South-Seas*, are of Sea-Affairs. They build indeed good Ships, but this is a ſmall Matter: For any Ship of a good bottom will ſerve for theſe Seas on the South Coaſt. They rig their Ships but untowardly, have no Guns, but in 3 or 4 of the King's Ships, and are meanly furniſhed with Warlike Proviſions, and much at a loſs for the making any Fireſhips or other

less useful Machines. Nay, they have not the sense to *An.* 1685.
frame their Guns run within the sides upon their discharge, but have Platforms without for the Men to stand on to charge them; so that when we come near we can beat them down with small shot out of our Boats. A main reason of this is, that the Native *Spaniards* are too proud to be Seamen, but use the *Indians* for all these Offices: One *Spaniard*, it may be, going in the Ship to command it, and himself of little more knowledge than those poor ignorant Creatures: nor can they gain much Experience, seldom going far off to Sea, but coasting along the shores.

But to proceed: In the Morning when it was light we came again to anchor close by our Buoys, and strove to get our Anchors again; but our Buoy-Ropes, being rotten, broke. While we were puzzling about our Anchors, we saw a great many Canoas full of Men pass between *Tabago*, and the other Island. This put us into a new Consternation: We lay still some time, till we saw that they came directly towards us, then we weighed and stood towards them: And when we came within hale, we found that they were *English* and *French* Privateers come out of the *North-Seas* through the Isthmus of *Darien*. They were 280 Men, in 28 Canoas; 200 of them *French*, the rest *English*. They were commanded by Captain *Gronet*, and Capt. *Lequie*. We presently came to an Anchor again, and all the Canoas came aboard. These Men told us, that there were 180 *English* Men more, under the command of Capt. *Townley*, in the Country of *Darien*, making Canoas (as these Men had been) to bring them into these Seas. All the *English* Men that came over in this Party were immediately entertained by Captain *Davis* and Captain *Swan* in their own Ships, and the *French* Men were ordered to have our Flout-Prize to carry them, and Captain *Gronet* being the eldest Commander was to command them there; and thus they were all disposed of to their

Hearts

An. 1685. Hearts content. Capt. *Gronet*, to retaliate this kindneſs, offered Capt. *Davis* and Capt. *Swan*, each of them a new Commiſſion from the Governour of *Petit Guavres*. It hath been uſual for many Years paſt, for the Governour of *P. Guavres* to ſend bl[illegible] Commiſſions to Sea by many of his Captains, with Orders to diſpoſe of them to whom they ſaw convenient. Thoſe of *Petit Guavres* by this means making themſelves the Sanctuary and Aſylum of all People of deſperate Fortunes; and increaſing their own Wealth, and the Strength and Reputation of their Party thereby. Captain *Davis* accepted of one, having before only an old Commiſſion, which fell to him by Inheritance at the deceaſe of Capt. *Cook*; who took it from Captain *Triſtian*, together with his Bark, as is before mentioned. But Captain *Swan* refuſed it, ſaying, He had an Order from the Duke of *York*, neither to give Offence to the *Spaniards*, nor to receive any affront from them; and that he had been injur'd by them at *Baldivia*, where they had killed ſome of his Men, and wounded ſeveral more; ſo that he thought he had a lawful Commiſſion of his own to right himſelf. I never read any of theſe *French* Commiſſions while I was in theſe Seas, nor did I then know the import of them; but I have learnt ſince, that the Tenor of them is, to give a Liberty to Fiſh, Fowl, and Hunt. The occaſion of this is, that the Iſland *Hiſpaniola*, where the Garriſon of *Petit-Guavres* is, belongs partly to the *French*, and partly to the *Spaniards*; and in time of Peace theſe Commiſſions are given as a Warrant to thoſe of each ſide to protect them from the adverſe Party: But in effect the *French* do not reſtrain them to *Hiſpaniola*, but make them a pretenſe for a general ravage in any part of *America*, by Sea or Land.

Having thus diſpoſed of our Aſſociates, we intended to ſail toward the Gulf of St. *Michael*, to ſeek Captain *Townley*; who by this time we thought might-

might be entering into these Seas. Accordingly the second Day of *March* 1685, we sailed from hence towards the Gulf of St. *Michael*. This Gulf lies near [illegible] Leagues from *Panama*, towards the S. E. The way thither from *Panama* is, to pass between the *Kings-Islands* and the Main. It is a place where many great Rivers having finished their Courses are swallowed up in the Sea. It is bounded on the S. with Point *Garachina*, which lieth in North lat. 6 d. 40 m. and on the North-side with Cape St. *Lorenzo*. Where by the way, I must correct a gross Error in our common Maps; which giving no Name at all to the South-Cape, which yet is the most considerable, and is the true Point *Garachina*, do give that name to the North-Cape, which is of small remark, only for those whose Business is into the Gulf; and the Name St. *Lorenzo*, which is the true Name of this Northern Point, is by them wholly omitted; the Name of the other Point being substituted into its place. The chief Rivers which run into this Gulf of St. *Michael*, are *Santa Maria*, *Sambo*, and *Congos*. The River *Congos* (which is the River I would have perswaded our Men to have gone up, as their neareſt way in our Journey over Land, mentioned Chap 1.) comes directly out of the Country, and swallows up many small Streams that fall into it from both sides; and at last loseth itself on the North-side of the Gulf, a League within Cape St. *Lorenzo*. It is not very wide, but deep, and navigable some Leagues within Land. There are Sands without it; but a Channel for Ships. 'Tis not made use of by the *Spaniards*, because of the neighbourhood of *Santa Maria* River; where they have most Business on account of the Mines. *An.* 1685.

The River of *Sambo* seems to be a great River, for there is a great Tide at its Mouth; but I can say nothing more of it, having never been in it. This River falls into the Sea on the South-side of the Gulf,

An. 1685. near Point *Garachina*. Between the Mouths of theſe two Rivers on either ſide, the Gulf runs in towards the Land ſomewhat narrower; and makes five or ſix ſmall Iſlands, which are cloathed with great trees, green and flouriſhing all the Year, and got 1 Channels between the Iſlands. Beyond which, further in ſtill, the ſhoar on each ſide cloſes ſo near, with two Points of low Mangrove Land, as to make a narrow or ſtreight, ſcarce half a Mile wide. This ſerves as a Mouth or Entrance to the inner-part of the Gulf, which is a deep Bay two or three Leagues over every way, and about the Eaſt-end thereof are the Mouths of ſeveral Rivers, the chief of which is that of *Santa Maria*. There are many Outlets or Creeks beſides this narrow Place I have deſcribed, but none navigable beſides that. For this reaſon, the *Spaniſh* Guard-Ship, mentioned in Chap. 1. choſe to lie between theſe two Points, as the only Paſſage they could imagine we ſhould attempt; ſince this is the way that the Privateers have generally taken, as the neareſt, between the *North* and *South-Seas*. The River of *Santa Maria* is the largeſt of all the Rivers of this Gulf: It is navigable eight or nine Leagues up; for ſo high the Tide flows. Beyond that Place the River is divided into many Branches, which are only fit for Canoas. The Tide riſes and falls in this River about 18 foot.

About ſix Leagues from the River's Mouth, on the South-ſide of it, the *Spaniards* about 20 Years ago, upon their firſt Diſcovery of the Gold Mines here, built the Town *Santa Maria*, of the ſame Name with the River. This Town was taken by Capt. *Coxon*, Capt. *Harris* and Capt. *Sharp*, at their entrance into theſe Seas; it being then but newly built. Since that time it is grown conſiderable; for when Captain *Harris*, the Nephew of the former, took it (as is ſaid in Chap. 6.) he found in it all ſorts of Tradeſmen, with a great deal of Flour, and Wine, and abun-

abundance of Iron Crows and Pickaxes. Theſe were Ann. 1685.
inſtruments for the Slaves to work in the Gold Mines; for beſides what Gold and Sand they take up together, they often find great Lumps, wedg'd between the Rocks, as if it naturally grew there. I have ſeen a Lump as big as a Hen's Egg, brought by Captain *Harris* from thence, (who took 120 pound there) and he told me that there were Lumps a great deal bigger: But theſe they were forc'd to beat in pieces that they might divide them. Theſe Lumps are not ſo ſolid, but that they have Creviſes and Pores full of Earth and Duſt. This Town is not far from the Mines, where the *Spaniards* keep a great many Slaves to work in the dry time of the Year: But in the rainy Seaſon, when the Rivers do overflow, they cannot work ſo well. Yet the Mines are ſo nigh the Mountains, that as the Rivers ſoon riſe, ſo they are ſoon down again; and preſently after the Rain is the beſt ſearching for Gold in the Sands; for the violent Rains do waſh down the Gold into the Rivers, where much of it ſettles to the bottom and remains. Then the Native *Indians* who live hereabouts get moſt; and of them the *Spaniards* buy more Gold than their Slaves get by working. I have been told that they get the value of five Shillings a Day, one with another. The *Spaniards* withdraw moſt of them with their Slaves, during the wet Seaſon, to *Panama*. At this Town of *St. Maria*, Capt. *Townley* was lying with his Party, making Canoas, when Capt. *Gronet* came into theſe Seas; for it was then abandoned by the *Spaniards*.

There is another ſmall new Town at the Mouth of the River called the *Scachaderoes*: It ſtands on the North-ſide of the open Place, at the Mouth of the River of St. *Maria*, where there is more Air than at the Mines, or at *Santa Maria* Town, where they are in a manner ſtifled with heat for want of Air.

An. 1685. All about these Rivers, especially near the Sea, the Land is low, it is deep black Earth, and the Trees it produceth are extraordinary large and high. Thus much concerning the Gulf of St. *Michael*, whither we were bound.

The second Day of *March*, as is said before, we weighed from *Perico*, and the same Night we anchor'd again at *Pacheque*. The third Day we sailed from thence steering towards the Gulf. Capt. *Swan* undertook to fetch off Capt. *Townley* and his Men: therefore he kept near the Main; but the rest of the Ships stood nearer the *Kings-Islands*. Captain *Swan* desired this Office, because he intended to send Letters over-land by the *Indians* to *Jamaica*, which he did; ordering the *Indians* to deliver his Letters to any *English* Vessel in the other Seas. At two a Clock we were again near the Place were we cleaned our Ships. There we saw two Ships coming out, who proved to be Captain *Townley* and his Men. They were coming out of the River in the Night, and took 2 Barks bound for *Panama*: the one was laden with Flour, the other with Wine, Brandy, Sugar, and Oil. The Prisoners that he took declared that the *Lima* Fleet was ready to sail. We went and anchored among the *Kings-Islands*, and the next Day Captain *Swan* returned out of the River of *Santa Maria*, being informed by the *Indians*, that Captain *Townley* was come over to the *Kings-Islands*. At this place Captain *Townley* put out a great deal of his Goods to make room for his Men. He distributed his Wine and Brandy some to every Ship, that it might be drank out, because he wanted the Jars to carry Water in. The *Spaniards* in these Seas carry all their Wine, Brandy and Oyl, in Jars that hold 7 or 8 Gallons. When they lade at *Pisco* (a Place about 40 Leagues to the Southward of *Lima*, and famous for Wine) they bring nothing else but Jars of Wine, and they stow one Tier at the top of another

so

ſo artificially, that we could hardly do the like *An.* 1685.
without breaking them: Yet they often carry in this manner 1500 or 2000, or more in a Ship, and ſeldom break one. The 10th Day we took a ſmall Bark that came from *Guiaquil*: She had nothing in her but Ballaſt. The 12th Day there came an *Indian* Canoa out of the River of *Santa Maria*, and told us, that there were 300 *Engliſh* and *French* Men more coming over Land from the *North-Seas*. The 15th Day we met a Bark, with five or ſix *Engliſh* Men in her, that belonged to Capt. *Knight*, who had been in the *South-Seas* five or ſix Months, and was now on the *Mexican* Coaſt. There he had eſpied this Bark; but not being able to come up with her in his Ship, he detach'd theſe five or ſix Men in a Canoa, who took her, but when they had done, could not recover their own Ship again, loſing Company with her in the Night, therefore they came into the Bay of *Panama*, intending to go over-land back into the *North-Seas*, but that they luckily met with us: for the Iſthmus of *Darien* was now become a common Road for Privateers to paſs between the *North* and *South-Seas* at their Pleaſure. This Bark of Captain *Knight*'s had in her 40 or 50 Jars of Brandy: ſhe was now commanded by Mr. *Henry More*; but Captain *Swan* intending to promote Captain *Harris*, cauſed Mr. *More* to be turned out, alledging that it was very likely theſe Men were run away from their Commander. Mr. *More* willingly reſigned her, and went aboard of Captain *Swan*, and became one of his Men.

It was now the latter-end of the dry Seaſon here; and the Water at the *Kings*, or *Pearl-Iſlands*, of which there was plenty when we firſt came hither, was now dried away. Therefore we were forced to go to Point *Garachina*, thinking to water our Ships there. Captain *Harris* being now Commander of the new Bark, was ſent into the River

An. 1685. of *Santa Maria*, to see for those Men that the *Indians* told us of, whilst the rest of the Ships sailed towards Point *Garachina*; where we arrived the 21st Day, and anchored two Mile from the Point, and found a strong Tide running out of the River *Sambo*. The next Day we ran within the Point, and anchored in four Fathom at low Water. The Tide riseth here eight or nine Foot: The Flood sets N. N. E. the Ebb S. S. W. The *Indians* that inhabit in the River *Sambo* came to us in Canoas, and brought Plantains and Bonanoes. They could not speak nor understand *Spanish*; therefore I believe they have no Commerce with the *Spaniards*. We found no fresh Water here neither; so we went from hence to *Porto-Pinas*, which is seven Leagues S. by W. from hence.

Porto-Pinas lieth in lat. 7 d. North. It is so called, because there are many Pine-trees growing there. The Land is pretty high, rising gently as it runs in to the Country. This Country near the Sea is all covered with pretty high Woods: The Land that bounds the Harbour is low in the middle, but high and rocky on both sides. At the Mouth of the Harbour there are two small high Islands, or rather barren Rocks. The *Spaniards* in their Pilot-Books commend this for a good Harbour; but it lieth all open to the S. W. Winds, which frequently blow here in the wet Season: Beside, the Harbour within the Islands is a Place of but small extent, and hath a very narrow going in; what depth of Water there is in the Harbour I know not.

The 25th Day we arrived at this Harbour of Pines, but did not go in with our Ship, finding it but an ordinary Place to lie at. We sent in our Boats to search it, and they found a Stream of good Water running into the Sea; but there were such great swelling Surges came into the Harbour, that we could not conveniently fill our Water there.

The

The 26th Day we returned to Point *Garachina* again. *An.* 1685.
In our way we took a ſmall Veſſel laden with Cacao: She came from *Guiaquil*. The 29th Day we arrived at Point *Garachina*: There we found Captain *Harris*, who had been in the River of *Santa Maria*; but he did not meet the Men that he went for: Yet he was informed again by the *Indians*, that they were making Canoas in one of the Branches of the River of *Santa Maria*. Here we ſhared our Cacao lately taken.

Becauſe we could not fill our Water here, we deſigned to go to *Tabago* again, where we were ſure to be ſupplied. Accordingly on the 30th Day we ſet ſail, being now nine Ships in Company; and had a ſmall Wind at S. S. E. The firſt Day of *April*, being in the Channel between the *King's-Iſlands* and the Main, we had much Thunder, Lightning, and ſome Rain: This Evening we anchored at the Iſland *Pacheque*, and immediately ſent four Canoas before us to the Iſland *Tabago*, to take ſome Priſoners for Information, and we followed the next Day. The 3d Day in the Evening we anchored by *Perica*, and the next Morning went to *Tabago*: where we found our four Canoas. They arrived there in the Night, and took a Canoa that came (as is uſual) from *Panama* for Plantains. There were in the Canao four *Indians* and a *Mulatto*. The *Mulatto*, becauſe he ſaid he was in the Fireſhip that came to burn us in the Night, was immediately hanged. Theſe Priſoners confirmed, that one Capt. *Bond* an *Engliſh* Man, did command her.

Here we filled our Water, and cut Firewood; and from hence we ſent four Canoas over to the Main, with one of the *Indians* lately taken to guide them to a Sugar-work: For now we had Cacao, we wanted Sugar to make Chocolate. But the chiefeſt of their Buſineſs was to get Coppers, for each Ship having now ſo many Men, our Pots would not boil

An. 1685. Victuals fast enough though we kept them boiling all the Day. About two or three Days after they returned aboard with three Coppers.

While we lay here Capt. *Davis* his Bark went to the Island *Otoque*. This is another inhabited Island in the Bay of *Panama*; not so big as *Taiago*, yet there are good Plantain-walks on it, and some Negroes to look after them. These Negroes rear Fowls and Hogs for their Masters, who live at *Panama*; as at the *Kings-Islands*. It was for some Fowls or Hogs that our Men went thither; but by accident they met also with an Express that was sent to *Panama* with an account, that the *Lima* Fleet was at Sea. Most of the Letters were thrown overboard and lost; yet we found some that said positively, that the Fleet was coming with all the strength that they could make in the Kingdom of *Peru*; yet were ordered not to fight us, except they were forced to it: (though afterwards they chose to fight us, having first landed their Treasure at *Lavelia*) and that the Pilots of *Lima* had been in Consultation what course to steer to miss us.

For the Satisfaction of those who may be curious to know, I have here inserted the Resolutions taken by the Committee of Pilots, as one of our Company translated them out of the *Spanish* of two of the Letters we took. The first Letter as follows.

SIR,

HAving been with his Excellency, and heard the Letter of Captain Michael Sanches de Tena *read; wherein he says, there should be a meeting of the Pilots of* Panama *in the said City, they say 'tis not time, putting for objection the* Gallapagoes: *To which I answered, That it was fear of the Enemy, and that they might well go that way, I told this to his Excellency, who was pleased to command me to write this Course, which is as follows.*

The

The day for ſailing being come, go forth to the Weſt South Weſt; from that to the Weſt till you are forty Leagues off at Sea; then keep at the ſame diſtance to the N.W. till you come under the Line: from whence the Pilot muſt ſhape his Courſe for Moro de Porco, *and for the Coaſts of* Lavella *and* Natta; *where you may ſpeak with the People, and according to the Information they give, you may keep the ſame Courſe for* Otoque, *from thence to* Tabago, *and ſo to* Panama: *This is what offers as to the Courſe.* An. 1685.

The Letter is obſcure: But the Reader muſt make what he can of it. The Directions in the other Letter were to this Effect.

THE ſureſt Courſe to be obſerved going forth from Malabrigo, *is thus: You muſt ſail W. by S. that you may avoid the ſight of the Iſlands of* Lobos; *and if you ſhould chance to ſee them, by reaſon of the Breezes, and ſhould fall to Leward of the Lat. of* Malabrigo, *keep on a Wind as near as you can, and if neceſſary, go about, and ſtand in for the ſhoar; then tack and ſtand off, and be ſure keep your Latitude; and when you are* 40 *Leagues to the Weſtward of the Iſland* Lobos, *keep that diſtance, till you come under the Line; and then, if the general Wind follow you farther, you muſt ſail N. N. E. till you come into* 3 *degrees North. And if in this Lat. you ſhould find the Breezes, make it your Buſineſs to keep the Coaſt, and ſo ſail for* Panama. *If in your courſe you ſhould come in ſight of the Land before you are a-breſt of Cape St.* Francisco, *be ſure to ſtretch off again out of ſight of Land, that you may not be diſcovered by the Enemy.*

The laſt Letter ſuppoſes the Fleet's ſetting out from *Malabrigo*, in about 8 deg. South Lat. (as the other doth its going immediately from *Lima*, 4 deg. further South) and from hence is that Caution given of avoiding *Lobos*, as near *Malabrigo*, in their uſual way

An. 1685. way to *Panama*, and hardly to be kept out of ſight, as the Winds are thereabours; yet to be avoided by the *Spaniſh* Fleet at this time, becauſe as they had twice before heard of the Privateers lying at *Lobos de la Mar*, they knew not but at that time we might be there in Expectation of them.

The 10th Day we ſailed from *Tabago* towards the *King's Iſland* again, becauſe our Pilots told us, that the King's Ships did always come this way. The 11th Day we anchored at the Place where we careen'd. Here we found Capt. *Harris*, who had gone a ſecond time into the River of *Santa Maria*, and fetched the Body of Men that laſt came over Land, as the *Indians* had informed us: but they fell ſhort of the Number they told us of. The 29th Day we ſent 250 Men in 15 Canoas to the River *Cheapo*, to take the Town of *Cheapo*. The 21ſt Day all our Ships, but Captain *Harris*, who ſtaid to clean his Ships, followed after. The 22d Day we arrived at the Iſland *Chepelio*.

Chepelio is the pleaſanteſt Iſland in the Bay of *Panama*: It is but ſeven Leagues from the City of *Panama*, and a League from the Main. This Iſland is about a Mile long, and almoſt ſo broad; it is low on the North-ſide, and riſeth by a ſmall aſcent towards the South-ſide. The Soil is yellow, a kind of Clay. The high ſide is ſtony; the low Land is planted with all ſorts of delicate Fruits, *viz.* Sapadilloes, Avogato-pears, Mammees, Mammee-Sappota's, Star-apples, *&c.* The midſt of the Iſland is planted with Plantain-Trees, which are not very large, but the Fruit extraordinary ſweet.

The Sapadillo-Tree is as big as a large Pear-tree, the Fruit much like a Bergamot-pear, both in colour, ſhape and ſize; but on ſome Trees the Fruit is a little longer. When it is green or firſt gathered, the Juice is white and clammy, and it will ſtick like glew; then the Fruit is hard, but after it hath been gathered

gathered two or three Days, it grows ſoft and juicy, and then the juice is clear as Spring-Water, and very ſweet; in the midſt of the Fruit are two or three black Stones or Seeds, about the bigneſs of a Pumpkin-ſeed: This is an excellent Fruit. *An.* 1685.

The *Avogato* Pear-tree is as big as moſt Pear-trees, and is commonly pretty high; the ſkin or bark black, and pretty ſmooth; the leaves large, of an oval ſhape, and the Fruit as big as a large Lemon. It is of a green colour, till it is ripe, and then it is a little yellowiſh. They are ſeldom fit to eat till they have been gathered two or three Days; then they become ſoft, and the Skin or Rind will peel off. The Subſtance in the inſide is green, or a little yellowiſh, and as ſoft as Butter. Within the Subſtance there is a Stone as big as a Horſe-Plumb. This Fruit hath no taſte of it ſelf, and therefore 'tis uſually mixt with Sugar and Lime-juice, and beaten together in a Plate; and this is an excellent Diſh. The ordinary way is to eat it with a little Salt and a roaſted Plantain; and thus a Man that's Hungry, may make a good Meal of it. It is very wholſome eaten any way. It is reported that this Fruit provokes to Luſt, and therefore is ſaid to be much eſteemed by the *Spaniards*: And I do believe they are much eſteemed by them, for I have met with plenty of them in many Places in the *North Seas*, where the *Spaniards* are ſettled, as in the Bay of *Campeachy*, on the Coaſt of *Cartagena*, and the Coaſt of *Caraccos*; and there are ſome in *Jamaica*, which were planted by the *Spaniards* when they poſſeſſed that Iſland.

The *Mammee-Sappota* Tree is different from the *Mammee* deſcribed at the Iſland *Tabago* in this Chapter. It is not ſo big or ſo tall, neither is the Fruit ſo big or ſo round. The Rind of the Fruit is thin and brittle; the inſide is a deep red, and it has a rough flat long Stone. This is accounted the principal

An. 1685. cipal Fruit of the *West-Indies*. It is very pleasant and wholsome, I have not seen any of these on *Jamaica*, but in many Places in the *West-Indies* among the *Spaniards*. There is another sort of Mammee-tree, which is called the wild Mammee: This bears a Fruit which is of no value, but the Tree is streight, tall, and very tough, and therefore principally used for making Masts.

The Star Apple-tree grows much like the Quince Tree, but much bigger. It is full of leaves, and the leaf is broad of an oval shape, and of a very dark green colour. The Fruit is as big as a large Apple, which is commonly so covered with leaves, that a Man can hardly see it. They say, this is a good Fruit; I did never taste any, but have seen both of the Trees and Fruit in many Places on the Main, on the North-side of the Continent, and in *Jamaica*. When the *Spaniards* possess'd that Island, they planted this and other sorts of Fruit, as the Sapadillo, Avogato-Pear, and the like, and of these Fruits there are still in *Jamaica* in those Plantations that were first settled by the *Spaniards*, as at the *Angles*, at 7 *Mile-Walk*, and 10 *Mile-Walk*. There I have seen these Trees which were planted by the *Spaniards*, but I did never see any Improvement made by the *English*, who seem in that little curious. The Road for Ships is on the North-side, where there is good anchoring half a Mile from the shoar. There is a Well close by the Sea on the North-side, and formerly there were three or four Houses close by it, but now they are destroyed. This Island stands right against the Mouth of the River *Cheapo*.

The River *Cheapo* springs out of the Mountains near the North-side of the Country, and it being pent'd up on the South-side by other Mountains, bends its course to the Westward between both, till finding a Passage on the S. W. it makes a kind of a half Circle; and being swell'd to a consider-

ble

ble bigneſs, it runs with a ſlow Motion into the Sea, leven Leagues from *Panama*. This River is very deep, and about a Quarter of a Mile broad: but the Mouth of it is choaked up with Sands, ſo that no Ships can enter, but Barks may. There is a ſmall *Spaniſh* Town of the ſame Name, within ſix Leagues of the Sea: it ſtands on the left Hand going from the Sea. This is it which I ſaid Capt. *La Sound* attempted. The Land about it is Champion, with many ſmall Hills cloathed with Woods; but the biggeſt Part of the Country is Savannah. On the South-ſide of the River it is all Wood-land for many Leagues together. It was to this Town that our 250 Men were ſent. The 24th Day they returned out of the River, having taken the Town without any Oppoſition: but they found nothing in it. By the way going thither they took a Canoa, but moſt of the Men eſcaped aſhoar upon one of the *King*'s *Iſlands*: She was ſent out well appointed with armed Men to watch our Motion. The 25th Day Capt. *Harris* came to us, having cleaned his Ship. The 26th Day we went again toward *Tabago*; our Fleet now, upon Capt. *Harris* joining us again, conſiſted of ten Sail. We arrived at *Tabago* the 28th Day: there our Priſoners were examined concerning the Strength of *Panama*; for now we thought our ſelves ſtrong enough for ſuch an Enterprize, being near 1000 Men. Out of theſe, on occaſion, we could have landed 900: but our Priſoners gave us ſmall Encouragement to it, for they aſſured us, that all the Strength of the Country was there, and that many Men were come from *Portobel*, beſides its own Inhabitants, who of themſelves were more in Number than we. Theſe Reaſons, together with the Strength of the Place (which hath a high Wall) deterred us from attempting it. While we lay there at *Tabago*, ſome of our Men burnt the Town on the Iſland. An. 1685.

The

An. 1685. The 4th of *May* we ſailed hence again bound for the *King's Iſlands*; and there we continued cruiſing from one end of theſe Iſlands to the other: till on the 22d Day, Capt. *Davis* and Capt. *Gronet* went to *Pacheque*, leaving the reſt of the Fleet at Anchor at St. *Paul's Iſland*. From *Pacheque* we ſent two Canoas to the Iſland *Chepelio*, in hopes to get a Priſoner there. The 25th Day our Canoas returned from *Chepelio*, with three Priſoners which they took there: They were Seamen belonging to *Panama*, who ſaid that Proviſion was ſo ſcarce and dear there, that the Poor were almoſt ſtarved; being hindered by us from thoſe common and daily Supplies of Plantains, which they did formerly enjoy from the Iſlands; eſpecially from thoſe two of *Chepelio* and *Tabago*: That the Preſident of *Panama* had ſtrictly ordered, that none ſhould adventure to any of the Iſlands for Plantains: but Neceſſity had obliged them to treſpaſs againſt the Preſident's Order. They farther reported, that the Fleet from *Lima* was expected every Day; for it was generally talked that they were come from *Lima*: and that the Report at *Panama* was, that King *Charles* II of *England* was dead, and that the Duke of *York* was crowned King. The 27th Day Captain *Swan* and Captain *Townley* alſo came to *Pacheque*, where we lay, but Captain *Swan's* Bark was gone in among the *King's Iſlands* for Plantains. The Iſland *Pacheque*, as I have before related, is the Northermoſt of the *King's Iſlands*. It is a ſmall low Iſland about a League round. On the South-ſide of it there are two or three ſmall Iſlands, neither of them half a Mile round. Between *Pacheque* and theſe Iſlands is a ſmall Channel not above ſix or ſeven Paces wide, and about a Mile long. Thro' this Capt. *Townley* made a bold Run, being preſt hard by the *Spaniards* in the Fight I am going to ſpeak of, though he was ignorant whether there was a ſufficient Depth of Water or not. On the

E. ſide of this Channel all our Fleet lay waiting for the *Lima* Fleet, which we were in hopes would come this way. *An.* 1685.

The 28th Day we had a very wet Morning, for the Rains were come in, as they do uſually in *May*, or *June*, ſooner or later; ſo that *May* is here a very uncertain Month. Hitherto, till within a few Days, we had good fair Weather, and the Wind at N. N. E. but now the Weather was altered, and the Wind at S. S. W.

However about eleven a Clock it cleared up, and we ſaw the *Spaniſh* Fleet about three Leagues W. N. W. from the Iſland *Pachequе*, ſtanding cloſe on a Wind to the Eaſtward; but they could not fetch the Iſland by a League. We were riding a League S. E. from the Iſland between it and the Main; only Capt. *Gronet* was about a Mile to the Northward of us near the Iſland: he weighed ſo ſoon as they came in ſight, and ſtood over for the Main; and we lay ſtill, expecting when he would tack and come to us: but he took care to keep himſelf out of Harm's way.

Captain *Swan* and *Townley* came aboard of Capt. *Davis* to order how to engage the Enemy, who we ſaw came purpoſely to fight us, they being in all 14 Sail, beſides Periagoes, rowing with 12 and 14 Oars apiece. Six Sail of them were Ships of good force: firſt the Admiral 48 Guns, 450 Men; the Vice-Admiral 40 Guns, 400 Men; the Rear-Admiral 36 Guns, 360 Men; a Ship of 24 Guns, 300 Men; one of 18 Guns, 250 Men; and one of eight Guns, 200 Men: two great Fireſhips, ſix Ships only with ſmall Arms, having 800 Men on board them all; beſides 2 or 3 hundred Men in Periagoes. This account of their Strength we had afterwards from Captain *Knight*, who being to the Windward on the Coaſt of *Peru*, took Priſoners, of whom he had this Information, being what they brought from

An. 1685. from *Lima*. Beſides theſe Men, they had
hundreds of *Old Spain* Men that came fro
and met them at *Lavelia*, from whence
came: and their ſtrength of Men from *Li*
3000 Men, being all the ſtrength they could make
in that Kingdom; and for greater Security, they
had firſt landed their Treaſure at *Lavelia*,

Our Fleet conſiſted of ten Sail: firſt Captain *Davis* 36 Guns, 156 Men, moſt *Engliſh*; Captain *Swan* 16 Guns, 140 Men, all *Engliſh*: Theſe were the only Ships of force that we had; the reſt having none but ſmall Arms. Captain *Townley* had 110 Men, all *Engliſh*. Captain *Gronet* 308 Men, all *French*. Captain *Harris* 100 Men, moſt *Engliſh*. Captain *Branly* 36 Men, ſome *Engliſh*, ſome *French*. *Davis* his Tender eight Men; *Swan*'s Tender eight Men; *Townley*'s Bark 80 Men; and a ſmall Bark of 30 Tuns made a Fireſhip, with a Canoas Crew in her. We had in all 960 Men. But Capt. *Gronet* came not to us till all was over, yet we were not diſcouraged at it, but reſolved to fight them, for being to Windward of the Enemy, we had it at our Choice, whether we would fight or not. It was three a Clock in the Afternoon when we weighed, and being all under ſail, we bore down right afore the Wind on our Enemies, who kept cloſe on a Wind to come to us; but Night came on without any thing, beſide the exchanging of a few Shot on each ſide. When it grew dark, the *Spaniſh* Admiral put out a Light, as a Signal for his Fleet to come to an Anchor. We ſaw the Light in the Admiral's Top, which continued about half an Hour, and then it was taken down. In a ſhort time after we ſaw the Light again, and being to Windward we kept under ſail, ſuppoſing the Light had been in the Admiral's Top; but as it proved, this was only a Stratagem of theirs; for this Light was put out the ſecond time at one of their Barks Topmaſt-head, and

then

...as ſent to Leeward; which deceived us: *An.* 1685.
...ught ſtill the Light was in the Admiral's
... by that means thought our ſelves to wind-
... them.

In the Morning therefore, contrary to our expectation, we found they had got the Weather-gage of us, and were coming upon us with full Sail; ſo we ran for it, and after a running Fight all day, and having taken a turn almoſt round the Bay of *Panama*, we came to an Anchor again at the Iſle of *Pacheque*, in the very ſame place from whence we ſet out in the Morning.

Thus ended this day's Work, and with it all that we had been projecting for five or ſix Months; when inſtead of making our ſelves Maſters of the *Spaniſh* Fleet and Treaſure, we were glad to eſcape them; and owed that too, in a great meaſure, to their want of Courage to purſue their Advantage.

The 30th day in the Morning when we looked out we ſaw the *Spaniſh* Fleet all together three Leagues to Leeward of us at an Anchor. It was but little Wind till 10 a Clock, and then ſprung up a ſmall Breeze at South, and the *Spaniſh* Fleet went away to *Panama*. What loſs they had, I know not; we loſt but one Man: And having held a Conſult, we reſolved to go to the Keys of *Quibo* or *Cobaya*, to ſeek Capt. *Harris*, who was forced away from us in the Fight; that being the place appointed for our Rendezvous upon any ſuch accident. As for *Gronet*, he ſaid his Men would not ſuffer him to joyn us in the Fight: But we were not ſatisfied with that excuſe; ſo we ſuffered him to go with us to the Iſles of *Quibo*, and there caſhiered our cowardly Companion. Some were for taking from him the Ship which we had given him: But at length he was ſuffered to keep it with his Men, and we ſent them away in it to ſome other place.

CHAP. VIII.

They set out from Tabago. *Isle of* Chuche. *The Mountain called* Moro de Porcos. *The Coast to the Westward of the Bay of* Panama. *Isles of* Quibo, Quicaro, Rancheria. *The* Palma-Maria-tree. *The Isles* Canales *and* Cantarras. *They build Canoas for a new Expedition; and take* Puebla Nova. *Captain* Knight *joyns them. Canoas how made. The Coast and Winds between* Quibo *and* Nicoya. Volcan Vejo *again. Tornadoes, and the Sea rough.* Ria Lexa *Harbour. The City of* Leon *taken and burnt.* Ria Lexa *Creek; the Town and Commodities; the* Guava-Fruit, *and* Prickle-Pear: *A Ransom paid honourably upon Parole: The Town burnt. Captain* Davis *and others go off for the* South *Coast. A contagious Sickness at* Ria Lexa. *Terrible Tornadoes. The* Volcan *of* Guatimala; *the rich Commodities of that Country,* Indico, Otta *or* Anatta, Cochineel, Silvester. *Drift Wood, and Pumice-Stones. The Coast further on the North-west. Capt.* Townley's *fruitless Expedition towards* Tecoantepeque. *The Island* Tangola, *and Neighbouring Continent.* Guatulco *Port. The* Buffadore, *or Water-spout. Ruins of* Guatulco *Village. The Coast adjoining. Capt.* Townley *marches to the River* Capalita. *Turtle at* Guatulco. *An* Indian *Settlement. The* Vinello *Plant and Fruit.*

ACcording to the Resolutions we had taken, we set out *June* the 1st, 1685, passing between

tween Point *Garachina* and the *Kings Islands*. The Wind was at S. S. W. rainy Weather, with Tornadoes of Thunder and Lightning. The 3d day we passed by the Island *Chuche*, the last remainder of the Isles in the Bay of *Panama*. This is a small, low, round, woody Island, uninhabited; lying four Leagues S. S. W. from *Pacheca*. An. 1685.

In our passage to *Quibo*, Captain *Branly* lost his Main-Mast; therefore he and all his Men left his Bark, and came aboard Captain *Davis* his Ship. Captain *Swan* also sprung his Main-top-Mast, and got up another; but while he was doing it, and we were making the best of our way, we lost sight of him, and were now on the North-side of the Bay; for this way all Ships must pass from *Panama*, whether bound towards the Coast of *Mexico* or *Peru*. The 10th day we passed by *Moro de Porcos*, or the *Mountain of Hogs*. Why so called, I know not: it is a high round Hill on the Coast of *Lavelia*.

This side of the Bay of *Panama* runs out Westerly to the Islands of *Quibo*. There are on this Coast many Rivers and Creeks, but none so large as those on the South side of the Bay. It is a Coast that is partly mountainous, partly low Land, and very thick of Woods bordering on the Sea; but a few leagues within Land it consists mostly of Savannahs, which are stock'd with Bulls and Cows. The Rivers on this side are not wholly destitute of Gold, though not so rich as the Rivers on the other side of the Bay. The Coast is but thinly inhabited, for except the Rivers that lead up to the Towns of *Nata* and *Lavelia*, I know of no other Settlement between *Panama* and *Puebla Nova*. The *Spaniards* may travel by Land from *Panama* through all the Kingdom of *Mexico*, as being full of Savannahs; but towards the Coast of *Peru* they cannot pass further than the River *Cheapo*; the Land there being so full of thick Woods, and watered with so many

An. 1685. great Rivers, besides less Rivers and Creeks, [illegible] the *Indians* themselves, who inhabit there, cannot travel far without much trouble.

We met with very wet weather in our Voyage to *Quibo*; and with S. S. W. and sometimes S. W. Winds, which retarded our course. It was the 15th day of *June* when we arrived at *Quibo*, and found there Captain *Harris*, whom we sought. The Island *Quibo* or *Cabaya*, is in lat. 7. d. 44. m. North of the Equator. It is about six or seven Leagues long, and three or four broad. The Land is low, except only near the N. E. end. It is all over plentifully stored with great tall flourishing Trees of many sorts; and there is good Water on the East and North-East sides of the Island. Here are some Deer, and plenty of pretty large black Monkies, whose Flesh is sweet and wholsome: besides a few Guanoes, and some Snakes. I know no other sort of Land-Animal on the Island. There is a shole runs out from the S. E. point of the Island, half a Mile into the Sea; and a League to the North of this shole point, on the East-side, there is a Rock about a Mile from the shoar, which at the last quarter ebb appears above Water. Besides these two places, there is no danger on this side, but Ships may run within a quarter of a Mile of the shoar, and Anchor in 6, 8, 10, or 12 fathom, good clean Sand and Oaze.

There are many other Islands, lying some on the S. W. side, others on the N. and N. E. sides of this Island; as the Island *Quicaro*, which is a pretty large Island S. W. of *Quibo*, and on the North of it is a small Island called the *Rancheria*; on which Island are plenty of *Palma-Maria* Trees. The *Palma Maria* is a tall straight-bodied Tree, with a small Head, but very unlike the Palm-tree, notwithstanding the Name. It is greatly esteemed for making Masts, being very tough, as well as of a good length; for the grain of the Wood runs not straight along

ing it, but twiſting gradually about it. Theſe Trees *An.* 1685.
grow in many places of the *Weſt-Indies*, and are frequently uſed both by the *Engliſh* and *Spaniards* there for that uſe. The Iſlands *Canales* and *Cantarras*, are ſmall Iſlands lying on the N. E. of *Rancheria*. Theſe have all Channels to paſs between, and good Anchoring about them; and they are as well ſtored with Trees and Water as *Quibo*. Sailing without them all, they appear to be part of the Main. The Iſland *Quibo* is the largeſt and moſt noted; for although the reſt have Names, yet they are ſeldom uſed only for diſtinction ſake: theſe, and the reſt of this knot, paſſing all under the common name of the *Keys* of *Quibo*. Captain *Swan* gave to ſeveral of theſe Iſlands, the Names of thoſe *Engliſh* Merchants and Gentlemen who were Owners of his Ship.

June 16th Captain *Swan* came to an Anchor by us: and then our Captains conſulted about new methods to advance their Fortunes: and becauſe they were now out of hopes to get any thing at Sea, they reſolved to try what the Land would afford. They demanded of our Pilots, what Towns on the Coaſt of *Mexico* they could carry us to. The City of *Leon* being the chiefeſt in the Country (any thing near us) though a pretty way within Land, was pitch'd on. But now we wanted Canoas to Land our Men, and we had no other way but to cut down Trees, and make as many as we had occaſion for, theſe Iſlands affording plenty of large Trees fit for our purpoſe. While this was doing, we ſent 150 Men to take *Puebla Nova* (a Town upon the Main near the innermoſt of theſe Iſlands) to get Proviſion: It was in going to take this Town that Captain *Sawkins* was killed in the Year 1680. who was ſucceeded by *Sharp*. Our Men took the Town with much eaſe, although there was more ſtrength of Men than when Captain *Sawkins* was kill'd. They returned again the 24th day, but got

An. 1685. no Proviſion there. They took an empty B[illegible] their way, and brought her to us.

The 5th day of *July* Captain *Knight*, mentioned in my laſt Chapter, came to us. He had been cruiſing a great way to the Weſtward, but got nothing beſide a good Ship. At laſt, he went to the Southward, as high as the Bay of *Guiaquil*, where he took a Bark-log, or pair of Bark-logs as we call it, laden chiefly with Flour. She had other Goods, as Wine, Oyl, Brandy, Sugar, Soap, and Leather of Goats-skins: and he took out as much of each as he had occaſion for, and then turned her away again. The Maſter of the Float told him, that the King's Ships were gone from *Lima* towards *Panama*: that they carried but half the King's Treaſure with them, for fear of us, although they had all the ſtrength that the Kingdom could afford: that all the Merchant-Ships which ſhould have gone with them were laden and lying at *Payta*, where they were to wait for further Orders. Captain *Knight* having but few Men, did not dare to go to *Payta*, where, if he had been better provided, he might have taken them all: but he made the beſt of his way into the Bay of *Panama*, in hopes to find us there inriched with the Spoils of the *Lima* Fleet; but coming to the *Kings Iſlands*, he had advice by a Priſoner, that we had engaged with their Fleet, but were worſted, and ſince that made our way to the Weſtward; and therefore he came hither to ſeek us. He preſently conſorted with us, and ſet his Men to work to make Canoas. Every Ships company made for themſelves, but we all helped each other to launch them, for ſome were made a Mile from the Sea.

The manner of making a Canoa is, after cutting down a large long Tree, and ſquaring the uppermoſt ſide, and then turning it upon the flat ſide, to ſhape the oppoſite ſide for the bottom. Then again they

An. 1685.

them turn her, and dig the inſide; boring alſo three holes in the bottom, one before, one in the middle, and one abaft, thereby to gage the thickneſs of the bottom; for otherwiſe we might cut the bottom thinner than is convenient. We left the bottoms commonly about three Inches thick, and the ſides two Inches thick below, and one and an half at the top. One or both of the ends we ſharpen to a point.

Capt. *Davis* made two very large Canoas; one was 36 Foot long, and five or ſix Feet wide; the other 32 Foot long, and near as wide as the other. In a Months time we finiſhed our Buſineſs and were ready to ſail. Here Capt. *Harris* went to lay his Ship a-ground to clean her, but ſhe being old and rotten fell in pieces: And therefore he and all his Men went aboard of Capt. *Davis* and Capt. *Swan*. While we lay here we ſtruck Turtle every day, for they were now very plentiful: But from *Auguſt* to *March* here are not many. The 18th day of *July* *John Roſe*, a *Frenchman*, and 14 Men more, belonging to Capt. *Gronet*, having made a new Canoa, came in her to Capt. *Davis*, and deſired to ſerve under him; and Capt. *Davis* accepted of them, becauſe they had a Canoa of their own.

The 20th day of *July* we ſailed from *Quibo*, bending our courſe for *Ria Lexa*, which is the Port for *Leon*, the City that we now deſigned to attempt. We were now 640 Men in eight Sail of Ships, commanded by Capt. *Davis*, Capt. *Swan*, Capt. *Townley* and Capt. *Knight*, with a Fireſhip and three Tenders, which laſt had not a conſtant Crew. We paſt out between the River *Quibo* and the *Rancheria*, leaving *Quibo* and *Quicaro* on our Larboard ſide, and the *Rancheria*, with the reſt of the Iſlands, and the Main, on our Starboard ſide. The Wind at firſt was at South South Weſt: We coaſted along ſhore, paſſing by the Gulf of *Nicoya*, the Gulf of *Dulce*, and by the Iſland *Canco*. All this Coaſt is low Land

An. 1685. overgrown with thick Woods, and there are but few Inhabitants near the ſhore. As we ſailed to the Weſtward we had variable Winds, ſometimes S.W. and at W.S.W. and ſometimes at E.N.E. but we had them moſt commonly at S.W. we had a Tornado or two every Day, and in the Evening or in the Night, we had Land-winds at N.N.E.

The 8th Day of *Auguſt*, being in the lat. of 11 d. 20 m. by obſervation, we ſaw a high Hill in the Country, towring up like a Sugar-loaf, which bore N.E. by N. We ſuppoſed it to be *Volcan Vejo*, by the ſmoak which aſcended from its top; therefore we ſteered in North, and made it plainer, and then knew it to be that *Volcan*, which is the Sea-mark for the Harbour for *Ria Lexa*; for, as I ſaid before in Chapter the 5th, it is a very remarkable Mountain. When we had brought this Mountain to bear N.E. we got out all our Canoas, and provided to embark into them the next Day.

The 9th Day in the Morning, being about eight Leagues from the ſhore, we left our Ships under the charge of a few Men, and 520 of us went away in 31 Canoas, rowing towards the Harbour of *Ria Lexa*. We had fair Weather and little Wind till two a Clock in the Afternoon, then we had a Tornado from the ſhore, with much Thunder, Lightning and Rain, and ſuch a guſt of Wind, that we were all like to be foundred. In this extremity we put right afore the Wind, every Canoas Crew making what ſhift they could to avoid the Threatning Danger. The ſmall Canoas being moſt light and buoyant, mounted nimbly over the Surges, but the great heavy Canoas lay like Logs in the Sea, ready to be ſwallowed by every foaming Billow. Some of our Canoas were half full of Water, yet kept two Men conſtantly heaving it out. The fierceneſs of the Wind continued about half an hour, and abated by degrees; and as the Wind died away, ſo the

the fury of the Sea abated. For in all hot Countries, as I have obſerved, the Sea is ſoon raiſed by the Wind, and as ſoon down again when the Wind is gone, and therefore it is a Proverb among the Seamen, *Up Wind, up Sea, Down Wind, down Sea.* At ſeven a Clock in the Evening it was quite calm, and the Sea as ſmooth as a Mill-pond. Then we tugg'd to get into the ſhore, but finding we could not do it before Day, we rowed off again to keep our ſelves out of ſight. By that time it was Day, we were five Leagues from the Land, which we thought was far enough off ſhore. Here we intended to lye till the Evening, but at three a Clock in the Afternoon we had another Tornado, more fierce than that which we had the Day before. This put us in greater peril of our Lives, but did not laſt ſo long. As ſoon as the violence of the Tornado was over, we rowed in for the ſhore, and entred the Harbour in the Night: The Creek which leads towards *Leon* lieth on the S. E. ſide of the Harbour. Our Pilot being very well acquainted here, carried us into the Mouth of it, but could carry us no farther till Day, becauſe it is but a ſmall Creek, and there are other Creeks like it. The next Morning as ſoon as it was light, we rowed into the Creek, which is very narrow; the Land on both ſides lying ſo low, that every Tide it is overflown with the Sea. This ſort of Land produceth red Mangrove-Trees, which are here ſo plentiful and thick, that there is no paſſing thro' them. Beyond theſe Mangroves, on the firm Land, cloſe by the ſide of the River, the *Spaniards* have built a Breaſt-work, purpoſely to hinder an Enemy from the Landing. When we came in ſight of the Breaſt-work, we rowed as faſt as we could to get aſhore: The noiſe of our Oars alarmed the *Indians* who were ſet to watch, and preſently they ran away towards the City of *Leon*, to give notice of our approach. We landed as ſoon as we could, and marched

An 1685.

An. 1685. marched after them: 470 Men were drawn out to march to the Town, and I was left with 59 Men more to ſtay and guard the Canoas till their return.

The City of *Leon* is 20 Mile up in the Country: The way to it plain and even, thro' a Champion Country, of long graſſy Savannahs, and ſpots of high Woods. About five Mile from the Landing-place there is a Sugar-work, three Mile farther there is another, and two Mile beyond that, there is a fine River to ford, which is not very deep, beſides which, there is no Water in all the way, till you come to an *Indian* Town, which is two Miles before you come to the City, and from thence it is a pleaſant ſtraight ſandy way to *Leon*. This City ſtands in a Plain not far from a high pecked Mountain, which oftentimes caſts forth fire and ſmoak from its top. It may be ſeen at Sea, and it is called the *Vulcan* of *Leon*. The Houſes of *Leon* are not high built, but ſtrong and large, with Gardens about them. The Walls are Stone, and the Covering of Pan-tile: There are three Churches and a Cathedral, which is the head Church in theſe parts. Our Countryman *Mr. Gage*, who travelled in theſe parts, recommends it to the World as the pleaſanteſt place in all *America*, and calls it the Paradice of the *Indies*. Indeed if we conſider the Advantage of its Situation, we may find it ſurpaſſing moſt Places for Health and Pleaſure in *America*, for the Country about it is of a ſandy Soil, which ſoon drinks up all the Rain that falls, to which theſe parts are much ſubject. It is incompaſſed with Savannahs; ſo that they have the benefit of the Breezes coming from any quarter; all which makes it a very healthy Place. It is a place of no great Trade, and therefore not rich in Money. Their Wealth lies in their Paſtures, and Cattle, and Plantations of Sugar. It is ſaid that they make Cordage here of Hemp, but if they have any ſuch Manufactory, it is at ſome diſtance

from

from the Town, for here is no ſign of any ſuch thing. *An.* 1685.

Thither our Men were now marching; they went from the Canoas about eight a Clock. Captain *Townley*, with 80 of the briskeſt Men, marched before, Captain *Swan* with 100 Men marched next, and Captain *Davis* with 170 Men marched next, and Captain *Knight* brought up the Rear. Captain *Townley*, who was near two Mile a-head of the reſt, met about 70 Horſemen four Miles before he came to the City, but they never ſtood him. About three a Clock Captain *Townley*, only with his 80 Men, entered the Town, and was briskly charg'd in a broad Street, with 170 or 200 *Spaniſh* Horſemen, but two or three of their Leaders being knock'd down, the reſt fled. Their Foot conſiſted of about 500 Men, which were drawn up in the Parade; for the *Spaniards* in theſe parts make a large ſquare in every Town, tho' the Town it ſelf be ſmall. The Square is called the Parade: commonly the Church makes one ſide of it, and the Gentlemens Houſes, with their Galleries about them, the other. But the Foot alſo ſeeing their Horſe retire left an empty City to Captain *Townley*; beginning to ſave themſelves by flight. Captain *Swan* came in about four a Clock, Captain *Davis* with his Men about five, and Captain *Knight* with as many Men as he could incourage to march, came in about ſix, but he left many Men tired on the Road; theſe, as is uſual, came dropping in one or two at a time, as they were able. The next Morning the *Spaniards* kill'd one of our tired Men; he was a ſtout old Grey-headed Man, aged about 84, who had ſerved under *Oliver* in the time of the *Iriſh* Rebellion; after which he was at *Jamaica*, and had followed Privateering ever ſince. He would not accept of the offer our Men made him to tarry aſhoar, but ſaid he would venture as far as the beſt of them: and when ſurrounded

An. 1685. rounded by the *Spaniards*, he refuſed to take Quarter, but diſcharged his Gun amongſt them, keeping a Piſtol ſtill charged, ſo they ſhot him dead at a diſtance. His name was *Swan*; he was a very merry hearty old Man, and always uſed to declare he would never take Quarter: But they took Mr. *Smith* who was tired alſo; he was a Merchant belonging to Captain *Swan*, and being carried before the Governour of *Leon*, was known by a *Mulatta* Woman that waited on him. Mr. *Smith* had lived many years in the *Canaries*, and could ſpeak and write very good *Spaniſh*, and it was there this *Mulatta* Woman remembred him. He being examined how many Men we were, ſaid 1000 at the City, and 500 at the Canoas, which made well for us at the Canoas, who ſtraggling about every day, might eaſily have been deſtroyed. But this ſo daunted the Governour, that he did never offer to moleſt our Men, although he had with him above 1000 Men, as Mr. *Smith* gueſſed. He ſent in a Flag of Truce about Noon, pretending to Ranſom the Town, rather than let it be burnt, but our Captains demanded 300000 Pieces of Eight for its Ranſom, and as much Proviſion as would victual 1000 Men four Months, and Mr. *Smith* to be Ranſomed for ſome of their Priſoners; but the *Spaniards* did not intend to Ranſom the Town, but only capitulated day after day to prolong time, till they had got more Men. Our Captains therefore, conſidering the diſtance that they were from the Canoas, reſolved to be marching down. The 14th day in the Morning, they ordered the City to be ſet on fire, which was preſently done, and then they came away: but they took more time in coming down than in going up. The 15th day in the Morning, the *Spaniards* ſent in Mr. *Smith*, and had a Gentlewoman in exchange. Then our Captains ſent a Letter to the Governour, to acquaint him, that they intended

next

next to visit *Ria Lexa*, and desired to meet him there: they also released a Gentleman, on his promise of paying 150 Beefs for his Ransom, and to deliver them to us at *Ria Lexa*; and the same day our Men came to their Canoas: where having staid all Night, the next Morning we all entred our Canoas, and came to the Harbour of *Ria Lexa*, and in the Afternoon our Ships came thither to an Anchor. *An.* 1685.

The Creek that leads to *Ria Lexa*, lyeth from the N. W. part of the Harbour, and it runs in Northerly. It is about two Leagues from the Island in the Harbours mouth to the Town; two thirds of the way it is broad, then you enter a narrow deep Creek, bordered on both sides with Red Mangrove Trees, whose limbs reach almost from one side to the other. A mile from the mouth of the Creek it turns away West. There the *Spaniards* have made a very strong Breast-work, fronting towards the mouth of the Creek, in which were placed 100 Soldiers to hinder us from landing: and 20 Yards below that Breast-work there was a Chain of great Trees placed cross the Creek, so that 10 Men could have kept off 500 or 1000.

When we came in sight of the Breast-work we fired but two Guns, and they all ran away: and we were afterwards near half an hour cutting the Boom or Chain. Here we landed, and marched to the Town of *Ria Lexa*, or *Rea Lejo*, which is about a Mile from hence. This Town stands on a Plain by a small River. It is a pretty large Town with three Churches, and an Hospital that hath a fine Garden belonging to it: besides many large fair Houses, they all stand at a good distance one from another, with Yards about them. This is a very sickly place, and I believe hath need enough of an Hospital; for it is seated so nigh the Creeks and Swamps, that it is never free from a noisom smell. The Land about it is a strong yellow Clay: yet

where

An 1685 where the Town ſtands it ſeems to be Sand. Here are ſeveral ſorts of Fruits, as Guavo's, Pine-apples, Melons, and Prickle-Pears. The Pine-apple and Melon are well known.

The Guava Fruit grows on a hard ſcrubbed Shrub, whoſe Bark is ſmooth and whitiſh, the branches pretty long and ſmall, the leaf ſomewhat like the leaf of a Hazel, the Fruit much like a Pear, with a thin rind; it is full of ſmall hard Seeds, and it may be eaten while it is green, which is a thing very rare in the *Indies*: for moſt Fruit, both in the *Eaſt* or *Weſt-Indies*, is full of clammy, white, unſavory juice, before it is ripe, though pleaſant enough afterwards. When this Fruit is ripe it is yellow, ſoft, and very pleaſant. It bakes as well as a Pear, and it may be codled, and it makes good Pies. There are of divers ſorts, different in ſhape, taſte, and colour. The inſide of ſome is yellow, of others red. When this Fruit is eaten green, it is binding, when ripe, it is looſening.

The Prickle-Pear, Buſh, or Shrub, of about four or five Foot high, grows in many places of the *Weſt-Indies*, as at *Jamaica*, and moſt other Iſlands there; and on the Main in ſeveral places. This prickly Shrub delights moſt in barren ſandy grounds; and they thrive beſt in places that are near the Sea: eſpecially where the Sand is ſaltiſh. The Tree, or Shrub, is three or four Foot high, ſpreading forth ſeveral branches; and on each branch two or three leaves. Theſe leaves (if I may call them ſo) are round, as broad every way as the palm of a Man's hand, and as thick; their ſubſtance like Houſeleek: theſe leaves are fenced round with ſtrong prickles above an Inch long. The Fruit grows at the farther edge of the Leaf: it is as big as a large Plumb, growing ſmall near the Leaf, and big towards the top, where it opens like a Medlar. This Fruit at firſt is green like the Leaf, from whence it ſprings with ſmall Prickles

about it; but when ripe it is of a deep red colour. The inside is full of small black Seeds, mixt with a certain red Pulp, like thick Syrup. It is very pleasant in taste, cooling, and refreshing; but if a Man eats 15 or 20 of them they will colour his Water, making it look like Blood. This I have often experienced, yet found no harm by it. *An.* 1685.

There are many Sugar-works in the Country, and Estantions or Beef Farms: There is also a great deal of Pitch, Tar and Cordage, made in the Country, which is the chief of their Trade. This Town we approached without any opposition, and found nothing but empty Houses; besides such things as they could not, or would not carry away, which were chiefly about 500 Packs of Flour, brought hither in the great Ship that we left at *Amapalla*, and some Pitch, Tar and Cordage. These things we wanted, and therefore we sent them all aboard. Here we received 150 Beefs, promised by the Gentleman that was released coming from *Leon*; besides, we visited the Beef-Farms every Day, and the Sugar-Works, going in small Companies of 20 or 30 Men, and brought away every Man his Load; for we found no Horses, which if we had, yet the ways were so wet and dirty, that they would not have been serviceable to us. We stayed here from the 17th till the 24th day, and then some of our destructive Crew set fire to the Houses: I know not by whose order, but we marched away and left them burning; at the Breast-work we imbarked into our Canoas and returned aboard our Ships.

The 25th day Capt. *Davis* and Capt. *Swan* broke off Consortship; for Capt. *Davis* was minded to return again on the Coast of *Peru*, but Capt. *Swan* desired to go farther to the Westward. I had till this time been with Capt. *Davis*, but now left him, and went aboard of Captain

An. 1685. *Swan.* It was not from any diſlike to my old Captain, but to get ſome knowledge of the Northern Parts of this Continent of *Mexico*: And I knew that Capt. *Swan* determined to coaſt it as far North, as he thought convenient, and then paſs over for the *Eaſt-Indies*; which was a way very agreeable to my Inclination. Capt. *Townley*, with his two Barks, was reſolved to keep us Company; but Capt. *Knight* and Capt. *Harris* followed Captain *Davis*. The 27th day in the Morning Capt. *Davis* with his Ships went out of the Harbour, having a freſh Land Wind. They were in Company. Capt. *Davis*'s Ship with Capt. *Harris* in her; Capt. *Davis*'s Bark and Fireſhip, and Capt. *Knight* in his own Ship, in all four Sail. Capt. *Swan* took his laſt farewel of him by firing fifteen Guns, and he fired eleven in return of the Civility.

We ſtayed here ſome time afterwards to fill our Water and cut Fire-wood; but our Men, who had been very healthy till now, began to fall down apace in Fevers. Whether it was the badneſs of the Water, or the unhealthineſs of the Town was the cauſe of it we did not know; but of the two, I rather believe it was a Diſtemper we got at *Ria Lexa*; for it was reported that they had been viſited with a Malignant Fever in that Town, which had occaſioned many People to abandon it; and although this Viſitation was over with them, yet their Houſes and Goods might ſtill retain ſomewhat of the Infection, and communicate the ſame to us.

I the rather believe this, becauſe it afterwards raged very much, not only among us, but alſo among Capt. *Davis* and his Men, as he told me himſelf ſince, when I met him in *England*: Himſelf had like to have died, as did ſeveral of his and our Men. The 3d day of *September* we turned aſhore all our Priſoners and Pilots, they being unacquainted further to the Weſt, which was the Coaſt that we deſigned

ſigned to viſit: for the *Spaniards* have very little Trade by Sea beyond the River *Lempa*, a little to the North Weſt of this place. *An.* 1685.

About 10 a clock in the morning, the ſame day, we went from hence, ſteering Weſtward, being in company four Sail, as well as they who left us, *viz.* Captain *Swan* and his Bark, and Captain *Townley* and his Bark, and about 340 Men.

We met with very bad weather as we ſailed along this Coaſt: ſeldom a day paſt but we had one or two violent Tornadoes, and with them very frightful Flaſhes of Lightning and Claps of Thunder; I did never meet with the like before nor ſince. Theſe Tornadoes commonly came out of the N. E. the Wind did not laſt long, but blew very fierce for the time. When the Tornadoes were over we had the Wind at W. ſometimes at W. S. W. and S. W. and ſometimes to the North of the Weſt, as far as the N. W.

We kept at a good diſtance off ſhoar, and ſaw no Land till the 14th day; but then, being in lat. 12 d. 50 m. the Volcan of *Guatimala* appeared in ſight. This is a very high Mountain with two Peeks or heads appearing like two Sugar-loaves. It often belches forth Flames of Fire and Smoak from between the two heads; and this, as the *Spaniards* do report, happens chiefly in tempeſtuous weather. It is called ſo from the City *Guatamala*, which ſtands near the foot of it, about eight Leagues from the *South-Sea*, and by report, 40 or 50 Leagues from the Gulf of *Matique* in the Bay of *Honduras*, in the North-Seas. This City is famous for many rich Commodities that are produced thereabouts (ſome almoſt peculiar to this Country) and yearly ſent into *Europe*, eſpecially four rich Dyes, Indico, Otta or Anatta, Silveſter, and Cochineel.

Indico is made of an Herb which grows a Foot and half or two Foot high, full of ſmall branches;

A. 1685. and the Branches full of Leaves, reſembling the Leaves which grow on Flax, but more thick and ſubſtantial. They cut this Herb or Shrub and caſt it into a large Ciſtern made in the ground for that purpoſe, which is half full of Water. The Indico Stalk or Herb remains in the Water till all the Leaves, and I think, the Skin, Rind, or Bark rot off, and in a manner diſſolve: but if any of the Leaves ſhould ſtick faſt, they force them off by much labour, toſſing and tumbling the Maſs in the Water till all the pulpy ſubſtance is diſſolved. Then the Shrub, or woody part, is taken out, and the Water, which is like Ink, being diſturbed no more, ſettles, and the Indico falls to the bottom of the Ciſtern like Mud. When it is thus ſettled, they draw off the Water, and take the Mud and lay it in the Sun to dry: which there becomes hard, as you ſee it brought home.

Otta, or Anatta, is a red ſort of Dye. It is made of a red Flower that grows on Shrubs 7 or 8 Foot high. It is thrown into a Ciſtern of Water as the Indico is, but with this difference, that there is no ſtalk, not ſo much as the head of the Flower, but only the Flower it ſelf pull'd off from the head, as you peel Roſe-leaves from the bud. This remains in the Water till it rots, and by much jumbling it diſſolves to a liquid ſubſtance, like the Indico; and being ſettled, and the Water drawn off, the red Mud is made up into Rolls or Cakes, and laid in the Sun to dry. I did never ſee any made but at a place called the *Angels* in *Jamaica*, at Sir *Thomas Muddiford*'s Plantations, about 20 Years ſince; but was grubb'd up while I was there, and the Ground otherwiſe employed. I do believe there is none any where elſe on *Jamaica*: and even this probably was owing to the *Spaniards*, when they had that Iſland. Indico is common enough in *Jamaica*. I obſerved they planted it moſt in ſandy Ground: they ſow great

great Fields of it, and I think they ſow it every Year; but I did never ſee the Seeds it bears. Indico is produced all over the *Weſt-Indies*, on moſt of the *Caribbee Iſlands*, as well as the Main; yet no part of the Main yields ſuch great quantities both of Indico and Otta as this Country about *Guatimala*. I believe that Otta is made now only by the *Spaniards*; for ſince the deſtroying that at the *Angels* Plantation in *Jamaica*, I have not heard of any Improvement made of this Commodity by our Country-men any where; and as to *Jamaica*, I have ſince been informed, that 'tis wholly left off there. I know not what quantities either of Indico or Otta are made at *Cuba* or *Hiſpaniola*: but the place moſt uſed by our *Jamaica* Sloops for theſe things is the Iſland *Porto Rico*, where our *Jamaica* Traders did uſe to buy Indico for three Rials, and Otta for four Rials the Pound, which is but 2 *s.* 3 *d.* of our Money: and yet at the ſame time Otta was worth in *Jamaica* 5 *s.* the Pound, and Indico 3 *s.* 6 *d.* the Pound; and even this alſo paid in Goods; by which means alone they got 50 or 60 *per Cent.* Our Traders had not then found the way of trading with the *Spaniards* in the Bay of *Honduras*; but Captain *Coxon* went thither (as I take it) at the beginning of the Year 1679, under pretence to cut Logwood, and went into the Gulph of *Matique*, which is in the bottom of that Bay. There he landed with his Canoas and took a whole Store-houſe full of Indico and Otta in Cheſts, piled up in ſeveral parcels, and marked with different marks ready to be ſhipt off aboard two Ships that then lay in the road purpoſely to take it in; but theſe Ships could not come at him, it being ſhole-water. He opened ſome of the Cheſts of Indico, and ſuppoſing the other Cheſts to be all of the ſame Species, ordered his Men to carry them away. They immediately ſet to work, and took the neareſt at

An. 1685.

An. 1685. hand; and having carried out one Heap of Chests, they seized on another great Pile of a different Mark from the rest, intending to carry them away next. But a *Spanish* Gentleman, their Prisoner, knowing that there was a great deal more than they could carry away, desired them to take only such as belonged to the Merchants, (whose Marks he undertook to shew them) and to spare such as had the same Mark with those in that great Pile they were then entring upon; because, he said, those Chests belonged to the Ship-Captains, who following the Seas, as themselves did, he hoped they would, for that reason, rather spare their Goods than the Merchants. They consented to his Request; but upon their opening their Chests (which was not before they came to *Jamaica*, where by connivance they were permitted to sell them) they found that the *Don* had been too sharp for them; the few Chests which they had taken of the same Mark with the great Pile proving to be Otta, of greater value by far than the other; whereas they might as well have loaded the whole Ship with Otta, as with Indico.

The *Chochineel* is an Insect, bred in a sort of Fruit much like the Prickle-Pear. The Tree or Shrub that bears it is like the Prickle-Pear-Tree, about five Foot high, and so prickly; only the Leaves are not quite so big, but the Fruit is bigger. On the top of the Fruit there grows a red Flower. This Flower, when the Fruit is ripe, falls down on the top of the Fruit, which then begins to open, and covers it so, that no Rain nor Dew can wet the inside. The next day, or two days after its falling down, the Flower being then scorched away by the heat of the Sun, the Fruit opens as broad as the mouth of a Pint-Pot, and the inside of the Fruit is by this time full of small red Insects, with curious thin Wings. As they were bred here, so here they would live

or

for want of food, and rot in their husks, (having by this time eaten up their Mother-Fruit) did not the *Indians*, who plant large Fields of theſe Trees, when once they perceive the Fruit open, take care to drive them out: for they ſpread under the branches of the Tree a large Linnen Cloth, and then with ſticks they ſhake the branches, and ſo diſturb the poor Inſects, that they take wing to be gone, yet hovering ſtill over the head of their native Tree, but the heat of the Sun ſo diſorders them, that they preſently fall down dead on the Cloth ſpread for that purpoſe, where the *Indians* let them remain two or three days longer, till they are thoroughly dry. When they fly up they are red, when they fall down they are black; and when firſt they are quite dry they are white as the ſheet wherein they lie, though the Colour change a little after. Theſe yield the much eſteemed Scarlet. The Cochineel-trees are called by the *Spaniard* Toona's: They are planted in the Country about *Guatimala*, and about *Cheape* and *Guaxaca*, all three in the Kingdom of *Mexico*. The Silveſter is a red Grain growing in a Fruit much reſembling the Cochineel-fruit; as doth alſo the Tree that bears it. There firſt ſhoots forth a yellow Flower, then comes the Fruit, which is longer than the Cochineel-fruit. The Fruit being ripe opens alſo very wide. The inſide being full of theſe ſmall Seeds or Grains, they fall out with the leaſt touch or ſhake. The *Indians* that gather them hold a Diſh under to receive the Seed, and then ſhake it down. Theſe Trees grow wild; and eight or ten of theſe Fruits will yield an Ounce of Seed: but of the Cochineel-fruits, three or four will yield an Ounce of Inſects. The Silveſter gives a colour almoſt as fair as the Cochineel; and ſo like it as to be often miſtaken for it, but it is not near ſo valuable. I often made enquiry how the Silveſter grows, and of the Cochineel; but was never fully ſatisfied, till

An. 1685.

An. 1685. I met a *Spaniſh* Gentleman that had lived 30 Years in the *Weſt-Indies*, and ſome Years where theſe grow; and from him I had theſe relations. He was a very intelligent Perſon, and pretended to be well acquainted in the Bay of *Campeachy*; therefore I examined him in many particulars concerning that Bay, where I was well acquainted my ſelf, living there three Years. He gave very true and pertinent anſwers to all my demands, ſo that I could have no diſtruſt of what he related.

When we firſt ſaw the Mountain of *Guatimala*, we were by judgment 25 Leagues diſtance from it. As we came nearer the Land it appeared higher and plainer, yet we ſaw no Fire, but a little Smoak proceeding from it. The Land by the Sea was of a good height, yet but low in compariſon with that in the Country. The Sea for about eight or ten Leagues from the ſhoar was full of floating Trees, or Drift-Wood, as it is called, (of which I have ſeen a great deal, but no where ſo much as here,) and Pumice-ſtones floating, which probably are thrown out of the burning Mountains, and waſhed down to the ſhoar by the Rains, which are very violent and frequent in this Country; and on the ſide of *Honduras* it is exceſſively wet.

The 24th Day we were in lat. 14 d. 30 m. North, and the Weather more ſettled. Then Captain *Townley* took with him 106 Men in nine Canoas, and went away to the Weſtward, where he intended to land, and romage in the Country for ſome refreſhment for our ſick Men, we having at this time near half our Men ſick, and many were dead ſince we left *Ria Lexa*. We in the Ships lay ſtill with our Topſails furled, and our Corſes or lower Sails hal'd up this Day and the next, that Captain *Townley* might get the ſtart of us.

The 26th Day we made ſail again, coaſting to the Weſtward, having the Wind at North and fair weather.

weather. We ran along by a tract of very high Land, which came from the Eaſtward, more within Land than we could ſee; after we fell in with it, it bare us company for about 10 Leagues, and ended with a pretty gentle deſcent towards the Weſt. *An.* 1685.

There we had a perfect view of a pleaſant low Country, which ſeemed to be rich in Paſturage for Cattle. It was plentifully furniſhed with Groves of green Trees, mixt among the graſſy Savannahs: Here the Land was fenced from the Sea with high ſandy Hills, for the Waves all along this Coaſt run high, and beat againſt the ſhoar very boiſterouſly, making the Land wholly unapproachable in Boats or Canoas. So we coaſted ſtill along by this low Land, eight or nine Leagues farther, keeping cloſe to the ſhoar for fear of miſſing Capt. *Townley*. We lay by in the Night, and in the Day made an eaſie ſail.

The 2d Day of *October* Captain *Townley* came aboard; he had coaſted along ſhoar in his Canoas, ſeeking for an entrance, but found none. At laſt, being out of hopes to find any Bay, Creek, or River, into which he might ſafely enter; he put aſhoar on a ſandy Bay, but overſet all his Canoas: He had one Man drowned, and ſeveral loſt their Arms, and ſome of them that had not waxt up their Cartage or Catouche Boxes, wet all their Powder. Captain *Townley* with much ado got aſhoar, and dragged the Canoas up dry on the Bay; then every Man ſearched his Catouche-box, and drew the wet Powder out of his Gun, and provided to march into the Country, but finding it full of great Creeks which they could not ford, they were forced to return again to their Canoas. In the night they made good Fires to keep themſelves warm; the next morning 200 *Spaniards* and *Indians* fell on them, but were immediately repulſed, and made greater ſpeed back than they had done forward.

An. 1685. ward. Captain *Townley* followed them, but not far for fear of his Canoas. These Men came from *Teguantapeque*, a Town that Captain *Townley* went chiefly to seek, because the *Spanish* Books make mention of a large River there; but whether it was run away at this time, or rather Captain *Townley* and his Men were short-sighted, I know not; but they could not find it.

Upon his return we presently made sail, coasting still Westward, having the Wind at E. N. E. fair weather and a fresh gale. We kept within two Mile of the shoar, sounding all the way; and found at six Miles distance from Land 19 Fathom; at eight Miles distance 21 Fathom, gross Sand. We saw no opening, nor sign of any place to land at, so we sailed about 20 Leagues farther, and came to a small high Island called *Tangola*, where there is good anchoring. The Island is indifferently well furnished with Wood and Water, and lieth about a League from the shoar. The Main against the Island is pretty high champion Savannah Land by the Sea; but two or three Leagues within Land it is higher, and very woody.

We coasted a League farther and came to *Guatulco*. This Port is in lat. 15 d. 30 m. it is one of the best in all this Kingdom of *Mexico*. Near a Mile from the mouth of the Harbour, on the East-side, there is a little Island close by the shoar; and on the West-side of the mouth of the Harbour there is a great hollow Rock, which by the continual working of the Sea in and out makes a great noise, which may be heard a great way. Every Surge that comes in forceth the Water out of a little hole on its top, as out of a Pipe, from whence it flies out just like the blowing of a Whale; to which the *Spaniards* also liken it. They call this Rock and Spout the *Bufadore*; upon what account I know not. Even

in

in the calmeſt Seaſons the Sea beats in there, making the Water ſpout at the hole: ſo that this is always a good Mark to find the Harbour by. The Harbour is about three Mile deep, and one Mile broad; it runs in N. W. But the Weſt-ſide of the Harbour is beſt to ride in for ſmall Ships; for there you may ride land-locked: whereas any where elſe you are open to the S. W. Winds, which often blow here. There is good clean ground any where, and good gradual ſoundings from 16 to 6 Fathom; it is bounded with a ſmooth ſandy ſhoar, very good to land at; and at the bottom of the Harbour there is a fine Brook of freſh Water running into the Sea. Here formerly ſtood a ſmall *Spaniſh* Town, or Village, which was taken by Sir *Francis Drake*: but now there is nothing remaining of it, beſide a little Chapel ſtanding among the Trees, about 200 paces from the Sea. The Land appears in ſmall ſhort ridges parallel to the ſhoar, and to each other; the innermoſt ſtill gradually higher than that nearer the ſhoar; and they are all cloathed with very high flouriſhing Trees, that it is extraordinary pleaſant and delightful to behold at a diſtance: I have no where ſeen any thing like it. An. 1685.

At this place Captain *Swan*, who had been very ſick, came aſhoar, and all the ſick Men with him, and the Surgeon to tend them. Captain *Townley* again took a company of Men with him, and went into the Country to ſeek for Houſes or Inhabitants. He marched away to the Eaſtward, and came to the River *Capalita*: which is a ſwift River, yet deep near the mouth, and is about a League from *Guatulco*. There two of his Men ſwam over the River, and took three *Indians* that were placed there, as Centinels, to watch for our coming. Theſe could none of them ſpeak *Spaniſh*; yet our Men by Signs made them underſtand, that they deſired to know if there was any Town or Village near; who by the Signs

which

An. 1685. which they made gave our Men to underſtand, that they could guide them to a Settlement: but there was no underſtanding by them, whether it was a *Spaniſh* or *Indian* Settlement, nor how far it was thither. They brought theſe *Indians* aboard with them, and the next Day, which was the 6th Day of *October*, Captain *Townley* with 140 Men (of whom I was one) went aſhoar again, taking one of theſe *Indians* with us for a Guide to conduct us to this Settlement. Our Men that ſtay'd aboard fill'd our Water, and cut Wood, and mended our Sails: and our *Moskito* Men ſtruck three or four Turtle every Day. They were a ſmall ſort of Turtle, and not very ſweet, yet very well eſteemed by us all, becauſe we had eaten no Fleſh a great while. The 8th Day we returned out of the Country, having been about 14 Miles directly within Land before we came to any Settlement. There we found a ſmall *Indian* Village, and in it a great quantity of Vinello's drying in the Sun.

The Vinello is a little Cod full of ſmall black Seeds; it is four or five Inches long, about the bigneſs of the ſtem of a Tobacco Leaf, and when dried much reſembling it: ſo that our Privateers at firſt have often thrown them away when they took any, wondering why the *Spaniards* ſhould lay up Tobacco ſtems. This Cod grows on a ſmall Vine, which climbs about and ſupports it ſelf by the neighbouring Trees: it firſt bears a yellow Flower, from whence the Cod afterwards proceeds. It is firſt green, but when ripe it turns yellow; then the *Indians* (whoſe Manufacture it is, and who ſell it cheap to the *Spaniards*) gather it, and lay it in the Sun, which makes it ſoft; then it changes to a Cheſnut-colour. Then they frequently preſs it between their fingers, which makes it flat. If the *Indians* do any thing to them beſide, I know not; but I have ſeen the *Spaniards* ſleek them with Oil.

Theſe

These Vines grow plentifully at *Bocca-toro*, where I have gathered and tried to cure them, but could not: which makes me think that the *Indians* have some Secret that I know not of to cure them. I have often askt the *Spaniards* how they were cured, but I never could meet with any could tell me. One Mr. *Cree* also, a very curious Person, who spoke *Spanish* well, and had been a Privateer all his Life, and seven Years a Prisoner among the *Spaniards* at *Portobel* and *Cartagena*, yet upon all his enquiry could not find any of them that understood it. Could we have learnt the Art of it, several of us would have gone to *Bocca-toro* Yearly, at the dry season and cured them, and freighted our Vessel. We there might have had Turtle enough for food, and store of Vinello's. Mr. *Cree* first shewed me those at *Bocca-toro*. At, or near a Town also, called *Caibooca*, in the Bay of *Campeachy*, these Cods are found. They are commonly sold for Three pence a Cod among the *Spaniards* in the *West-Indies*, and are sold by the Druggist, for they are much used among Chocolate to perfume it. Some will use them among Tobacco, for it gives a delicate scent. I never heard of any Vinello's but here in this Country, about *Caibooca*, and at *Bocca-toro*. *An.* 1685.

The *Indians* of this Village could speak but little *Spanish*. They seemed to be a poor innocent People: and by them we understood, that here are very few *Spaniards* in these parts; yet all the *Indians* hereabout are under them. The Land from the Sea to their Houses is black Earth, mixt with some Stones and Rocks; all the way full of very high Trees.

The 10th Day we sent four Canoas to the Westward, who were ordered to lie for us at Port *Angels*; where we were in hopes that by some means or other they might get Prisoners, that might

give

An. 1685. give us a better account of the Country than at preſent we could have; and we followed them with our Ships, all our Men being now pretty well recovered of the Fever, which had raged amongſt us ever ſince we departed from *Ria Lexa*.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

They ſet out from Guatulco. *The Iſle* Sacrificio. *Port* Angels. *Jaccals. A narrow Eſcape. The Rock* Algatroſs, *and the neighbouring Coaſt. Snooks, a ſort of Fiſh. The Town of* Acapulco. *Of the Trade it drives with the* Philippine *Iſlands. The Haven of* Acapulco. *A Tornado. Port* Marquis. *Capt.* Townley *makes a fruitleſs Attempt. A long ſandy Bay, but very rough Seas. The Palm-tree, great and ſmall. The Hill of* Petaplan. *A poor* Indian *Village.* Jew-fiſh. Chequetan, *a good Harbour.* Eſtapa; *Muſcles there. A Caravan of Mules taken. A Hill near* Thelupan. *The Coaſt hereabouts. The Volcan, Town, Valley, and Bay of* Colima. Sallagua *Port.* Orrha. *Ragged Hills.* Coronada, *or the* Crown-Land. *Cape* Corrientes. *Iſles of* Chametly. *The City* Purification. Valderas; *or the* Valley of Flags. *They miſs their deſign on this Coaſt. Captain* Townley *leaves them with the* Darien Indians. *The Point and Iſles of* Pontique. *Other Iſles of* Chametley. *The* Penguin *fruit, the yellow and the red. Seals here. Of the River of* Culiacan, *and the Trade of a Town there with* California. Maſſaclau. *River and Town of* Roſario. Caput Cavalli, *and another Hill. The difficulty of Intelligence on this Coaſt. The River of* Oletra. *River of* St. Jago. Maxentelba *Rock, and* Zelilco *Hill.* Sancta Pechaque

An. 1685. Pechaque *Town in the River of* St. Jago. *Of* Compostella. *Many of them cut off at* Sancta Pechaque. *Of* California; *whether an Island or not: and of the* North-West *and* North-East *Passage. A Method proposed for Discovery of the* North-West *and* North-East *Passages. Isle of* Santa Maria. *A prickly Plant. Capt.* Swan *proposes a Voyage to the* East-Indies. *Valley of* Balderas *again, and Cape* Corrientes. *The reason of their ill Success on the* Mexican *Coast, and Departure thence for the* East-Indies.

IT was the 12th of *October*, 1685, when we set out of the Harbour of *Guatulco* with our Ships. The Land here lies along West, and a little Southerly for about 20 or 30 Leagues, and the Sea-winds are commonly at W. S. W. sometimes at S. W. the Land-winds at N. We had now fair weather, and but little wind. We coasted along to the Westward, keeping as near the shore as we could for the benefit of the Land-winds, for the Sea-winds were right against us; and we found a Current setting to the Eastward which kept us back, and obliged us to anchor at the Island *Sacrificio*, which is a small green Island about half a Mile long. It lieth about a League to the West of *Guatulco*, and about half a Mile from the Main. There seems to be a fine Bay to the West of the Island: but it is full of Rocks. The best riding is between the Island and the Main; there you will have five or six Fathom Water. Here runs a pretty strong Tide; the Sea flieth and falleth five or six Foot up and down.

The 18th Day we sailed from hence, coasting to the Westward after our Canoas. We kept near the shoar, which was all sandy Bays; the Country pretty

pretty high and woody, and a great Sea tumbling in upon the ſhoar. The 22d Day two of our Canoas came aboard, and told us they had been a great way to the Weſtward, but could not find Port *Angels*. They had attempted to land the Day before, at a place where they ſaw a great many Bulls and Cows feeding, in hopes to get ſome of them; but the Sea ran ſo high, that they over-ſet both Canoes, and wet all their Arms, and loſt four Guns, and had one Man drown'd, and with much ado got off again. They could give no account of the other two Canoas, for they loſt company the firſt Night that they went from *Guatulco*, and had not ſeen them ſince. An. 1685.

We were now abreſt of *Port Angels*, though our Men in the Canoas did not know it; therefore we went in and anchored there. This is a broad open Bay, with two or three Rocks at the Weſt-ſide. Here is good anchoring all over the Bay, in 30 or 20 or 12 fathom Water; but you muſt ride open to all Winds, except the Land-Winds, till you come into 12 or 13 fathom Water; then you are ſheltered from the W. S. W. which are the common Trade Winds. The Tide riſeth here about five Foot; the Flood ſets to the N. E. and the Ebb to the S. W. The landing in this Bay is bad; the place of landing is cloſe by the Weſt-ſide, behind a few Rocks; here always goes a great Swell. The *Spaniards* compare this Harbour for goodneſs to *Guatulco*, but there is a great difference between them. For *Guatulco* is almoſt Landlocked, and this an open road, and no one would eaſily know it by their Character of it, but by its Marks and its Latitude, which is 15 d. North. For this reaſon our Canoas, which were ſent from *Guatulco* and ordered to tarry here for us, did not know it, (not thinking this to be that fine Harbour) and therefore went farther; two of them, as I ſaid before, returned again, but the other

An. 1685 other two were not yet come to us. The Land that bounds this Harbour is pretty high, the Earth ſandy and yellow, in ſome places red; it is partly Woodland, partly Savannahs. The Trees in the Woods are large and tall, and the Savannahs are plentifully ſtored with very kindly Graſs. Two Leagues to the Eaſt of this place is a Beef Farm, belonging to *Don Diego de la Roſa*.

The 23d Day we landed about 100 Men and marched thither, where we found plenty of fat Bulls and Cows, feeding in the Savannahs, and in the Houſe good ſtore of Salt and Maiz; and ſome Hogs, and Cocks and Hens; but the Owners or Overſeers were gone. We lay here two or three Days feaſting on freſh Proviſion, but could not contrive to carry any quantity aboard, becauſe the Way was ſo long, and our Men but weak, and a great wide River to ford. Therefore we return'd again from thence the 26th Day, and brought every one a little Beef or Pork for the Men that ſtay'd aboard. The two Nights that we ſtay'd aſhoar at this place we heard great droves of Jaccals, as we ſuppos'd them to be, barking all Night long, not far from us. None of us ſaw theſe; but I do verily believe they were Jaccals; tho' I did never ſee thoſe Creatures in *America*, nor hear any but at this time. We could not think that there were leſs than 30 or 40 in a company. We got aboard in the Evening; but did not yet hear any news of our two Canoas.

The 27th Day in the Morning we ſailed from hence, with the Land-Wind at N. by W. The Sea-Wind came about Noon at W. S. W. and in the Evening we anchored in 16 Fathom Water, by a ſmall rocky Iſland, which lieth about half a Mile from the Main, and ſix Leagues Weſtward from Port *Angelo*. The *Spaniards* give no account of this Iſland in their Pilot-book. The 28th Day we ſailed again with the Land Wind: in the Afternoon the Sea-

breeze

breeze blew hard, and we ſprung our Main Top-maſt: *An.* 1685.
This Coaſt is full of ſmall Hills and Valleys, and a great Sea falls in upon the Shore. In the Night we met with the other two of our Canoas that went from us at *Guatulco*. They had been as far as *Acapulco* to ſeek *Port Angels*. Coming back from thence they went into a River to get Water, and were encountered by 150 *Spaniards*, yet they filled their Water in ſpight of them, but had one Man ſhot through the Thigh. Afterward they went into a Lagune, or Lake of Salt-water, where they found much dried Fiſh, and brought ſome aboard. We being now abreaſt of that place, ſent in a Canoa mann'd with twelve Men for more Fiſh. The Mouth of this Lagune is not Piſtol-ſhot wide, and on both ſides are pretty high Rocks, ſo conveniently placed by Nature, that many Men may abſcond behind; and within the Rock and Lagune opens wide on both ſides. The *Spaniards* being alarmed by our two Canoas that had been there two or three Days before, came armed to this Place to ſecure their Fiſh; and ſeeing our Canoa coming, they lay ſnug behind the Rocks, and ſuffered the Canoa to paſs in, then they fired their Volley, and wounded five of our Men. Our People were a little ſurprized at this ſudden Adventure, yet fired their Guns, and rowed farther into the Lagune, for they durſt not adventure to come out again thro' the narrow Entrance, which was near a Quarter of a Mile in length. Therefore they rowed into the Middle of the Lagune, where they lay out of Gun-ſhot, and looked about to ſee if there was not another Paſſage to get out at, broader than that by which they entred, but could ſee none. So they lay ſtill two Days and three Nights, in hopes that we ſhould come to ſeek them; but we lay off at Sea, about three Leagues diſtant, waiting for their return, ſuppoſing by their long abſence, that they had made ſome greater Diſcovery, and were

An. 1685. gone farther than the Fiſh-Range; becauſe it is uſual with Privateers when they enter upon ſuch Deſigns, to ſearch farther than they propoſed, if they meet any Encouragement. But Captain *Townley* and his Bark being nearer the Shore, heard ſome Guns fired in the Lagune. So he mann'd his Canoa, and went towards the Shore, and beating the *Spaniards* away from the Rocks, made a free Paſſage for our Men to come out of their Pound, where elſe they muſt have been ſtarved or knocked on the Head by the *Spaniards*. They came aboard their Ships again the 31ſt of *October*. This Lagune is about the Lat. of 16 d. 40 m. North.

From hence we made ſail again, coaſting to the Weſtward, having fair Weather and a Current ſetting to the Weſt. The ſecond Day of *November* we paſt by a Rock, called by the *Spaniards* the *Algatroſs*. The Land hereabout is of an indifferent height, and woody, and more within the Country mountainous. Here are ſeven or eight white Cliffs by the Sea, which are very remarkable, becauſe there are none ſo white and ſo thick together on all the Coaſt. They are five or ſix Mile to the Weſt of the *Algatroſs* Rock. There is a dangerous Shoal lieth S. by W. from theſe Cliffs, four or five Mile off at Sea. Two Leagues to the Weſt of theſe Cliffs there is a pretty large River, which forms a ſmall Iſland at its Mouth. The Channel on the Eaſt-ſide is but ſhoal and ſandy, but the Weſt Channel is deep enough for Canoas to enter. On the Banks of this Channel the *Spaniards* have made a Breaſt-work, to hinder an Enemy from landing or filling Water.

The 3d Day we anchored abreaſt of this River, in 14 Fathom Water, about a Mile and half off Shore. The next Morning we mann'd our Canoas, and went aſhore to the Breaſt-work with little Reſiſtance, altho' there were about 200 Men to keep us off. They fired about twenty or thirty Guns at us, but ſeeing

we were reſolved to land, they quitted the Place; *An.* 1685.
one chief Reaſon why the *Spaniards* are ſo frequently routed by us, although many times much our Superiors in Numbers, and in many places fortified with Breaſt-works, is, their want of ſmall Fire-arms, for they have but few on all the Sea Coaſts, unleſs near their larger Garriſons. Here we found a great deal of Salt, brought hither, as I judge, for to ſalt Fiſh, which they take in the Lagunes. The Fiſh I obſerved here moſtly, where what we call Snooks, neither a Sea-fiſh nor freſh Water-fiſh, but very numerous in theſe ſalt Lakes. This Fiſh is about a Foot long, and round, and as thick as the ſmall of a Man's Leg, with a pretty long Head: It hath Scales of a whitiſh Colour, and is good Meat. How the *Spaniards* take them I know not, for we never found any Nets, Hooks or Lines; neither yet any Bark, Boat, or Canoa among them, on all this Coaſt, except the Ship I ſhall mention at *Acapulco*.

We marched two or three Leagues into the Country, and met with but one Houſe, where we took a *Mulatto* Priſoner, who informed us of a Ship that was lately arrived at *Acapulco*; ſhe came from *Lima*. Capt. *Townly* wanting a good Ship, thought now he had an opportunity of getting one, if he could perſuade his Men to venture with him into the Harbour of *Acapulco*, and fetch this *Lima* Ship out. Therefore he immediately propoſed it, and found not only all his own Men willing to aſſiſt him, but many of Captain *Swan*'s Men alſo. Captain *Swan* oppoſed it, becauſe Proviſion being ſcarce with us, he thought our time might be much better employed in firſt providing our ſelves with Food, and here was plenty of Maiz in the River, where we now were, as we were informed by the ſame Priſoner, who offered to conduct us to the Place where it was. But neither the preſent Neceſſity, nor

An. 1685. Captain *Swan*'s Perſuaſion availed any thing, no nor yet their own Intereſt; for the great Deſign we had then in Hand, was to lie and wait for a rich Ship which comes to *Acapulco* every Year richly laden from the *Philippine* Iſlands. But it was neceſſary we ſhould be well ſtored with Proviſions, to enable us to cruiſe about, and wait the Time of her coming. However, *Townley*'s Party prevailing, we only filled our Water here, and made ready to be gone. So the 5th Day in the Afternoon we ſailed again, coaſting to the Weſtward, towards *Acapulco*. The 7th Day in the Afternoon, being about twelve Leagues from the Shoar, we ſaw the high Land of *Acapulco*, which is very remarkable: for there is a round Hill ſtanding between two other Hills; the Weſtermoſt of which is the biggeſt and higheſt, and hath two Hillocks like two Paps on its Top: the Eaſtermoſt Hill is higher and ſharper than the Middlemoſt. From the middle Hill the Land declines toward the Sea, ending in a high round Point. There is no Land ſhaped like this on all the Coaſt. In the Evening Captain *Townley* went away from the Ships with 140 Men in twelve Canoas, to try to get the *Lima* Ship out of *Acapulco* Harbour.

Acapulco is a pretty large Town, 17 deg. North of the Equator. It is the Sea-Port for the City of *Mexico*, on the Weſt-ſide of the Continent; as *La Vera Cruz*, or St. *John d'Ulloa* in the Bay of *Nova Hiſpania*, is on the North-ſide. This Town is the only place of Trade on all this Coaſt; for there is little or no Traffick by Sea on all the N. W. Part of this vaſt Kingdom, here being, as I have ſaid, neither Boats, Barks nor Ships, (that I could ever ſee) unleſs only what come hither from other Parts, and ſome Boats near the S. E. End of *California*; as I gueſs, by the Intercourſe between that and the Main, for Pearl-fiſhing.

The

The Ships that Trade hither are only three, two that conſtantly go once a Year between this and *Manila* in *Luconia*, one of the *Philippine* Iſlands, and one Ship more every Year to and from *Lima*. This from *Lima* commonly arrives a little before *Chriſtmas*; ſhe brings them Quick-ſilver, Cacoa, and Pieces of Eight. Here ſhe ſtays till the *Manila* Ships arrive, and then takes in a Cargo of Spices, Silks, Callicoes, and Muſlins, and other *Eaſt-India* Commodities, for the Uſe of *Peru*, and then returns to *Lima*. This is but a ſmall Veſſel of twenty Guns, but the two *Manila* Ships are each ſaid to be above 1000 Tun. Theſe make their Voyages alternately, ſo that one or other of them is always at the *Manila*'s. When either of them ſets out from *Acapulco*, it is at the latter End of *March*, or the Beginning of *April*; ſhe always touches to refreſh at *Guam*, one of the *Ladrone* Iſlands, in about ſixty Days ſpace after ſhe ſets out. There ſhe ſtays but two or three Days, and then proſecutes her Voyage to *Manila*, where ſhe commonly arrives ſome time in *June*. By that time the other is ready to ſail from thence, laden with *Eaſt-India* Commodities. She ſtretcheth away to the North as far as 36, or ſometimes into 40 d. of North Lat. before ſhe gets a Wind to ſtand over to the *American* Shoar. She falls in firſt with the Coaſt of *California*, and then coaſts along the Shoar to the South again, and never miſſes a Wind to bring her away from thence quite to *Acapulco*. When ſhe gets the length of Cape St. *Lucas*, which is the Southermoſt Point of *California*, ſhe ſtretches over to Cape *Corrientes*, which is in about the 20th Degree of North Lat. from thence ſhe coaſts along till ſhe comes to *Sallagua*, and there ſhe ſets aſhoar Paſſengers that are bound to the City of *Mexico*: From thence ſhe makes her beſt way, coaſting ſtill along Shoar, till ſhe arrives at *Acapulco*, which is commonly about

An. 1685

An. 1685. *Chriſtmas*, never more than eight or ten Days before or after. Upon the Return of this Ship to the *Manila*, the other which ſtayeth there till her Arrival, takes her turn back to *Acapulco*. Sir *John Marborough* therefore was impoſed on by the *Spaniards*, who told him that there were eight Sail, or more, than uſed this Trade.

The Port of *Acapulco* is very commodious for the Reception of Ships, and ſo large, that ſome Hundreds may ſafely ride there without damnifying each other. There is a ſmall low Iſland croſſing the Mouth of the Harbour; it is about a Mile and a half long, and half a Mile broad, ſtretching Eaſt and Weſt. It leaves a good wide deep Channel at each End, where Ships may ſafely go in or come out, taking the Advantage of the Winds; they muſt enter with the Sea-wind, and go out with the Land-wind, for theſe Winds ſeldom or never fail to ſucceed each other alternately in their proper Seaſon of the Day or Night. The Weſtermoſt Channel is the narroweſt, but ſo deep, there is no anchoring, and the *Manila* Ships paſs in that way, but the Ships from *Lima* enter on the S. W. Channel. This Harbour runs in North about three Miles, then growing very narrow, it turns ſhort about to the Weſt, and runs about a Mile farther, where it ends. The Town ſtands on the N. W. ſide; at the Mouth of this narrow Paſſage, cloſe by the Sea, and at the End of the Town there is a Platform with a great many Guns. Oppoſite to the Town, on the Eaſt-ſide, ſtands a high ſtrong Caſtle, ſaid to have forty Guns of a very great Bore. Ships commonly ride near the Bottom of the Harbour, under the Command both of the Caſtle and the Platform.

Capt. *Townley*, who, as I ſaid before, with 140 Men, left our Ships on a deſign to fetch the *Lima* Ship out of the Harbour, had not rowed above three or four Leagues before the Voyage was like to

end

end with all their Lives; for on a ſudden they were encountred with a violent Tornado from the Shore, which had like to have foundered all the Canoas: but they eſcaped that Danger, and the ſecond Night got ſafe into *Port Marquis*. *Port Marquis* is a very good Harbour, a League to the Eaſt of *Acapulco* Harbour. Here they ſtaid all the next Day to dry themſelves, their Cloaths, their Arms and Ammunition, and the next Night they rowed ſoftly into *Acapulco* Harbour; and becauſe they would not be heard, they hal'd in their Oars, and paddled as ſoftly as if they had been ſeeking Manatee. They paddled cloſe to the Caſtle; then ſtruck over to the Town, and found the Ship riding between the Breaſt-work and the Fort, within about a hundred Yards of each. When they had well viewed her, and conſidered the Danger of the Deſign, they thought it not poſſible to accompliſh it; therefore they paddled ſoftly back again, till they were out of command of the Forts, and then they went to Land, and fell in among a Company of *Spaniſh* Soldiers (for the *Spaniards* having ſeen them the Day before, had ſet Guards along the Coaſt) who immediately fired at them, but did them no damage, only made them retire farther from the Shore. They lay afterwards at the Mouth of the Harbour till it was Day, to take a view of the Town and Caſtle, and then returned aboard again, being tired, hungry and ſorry for their Diſappointment. *An.* 1685.

The 11th Day we made ſail again further on to the Weſtward, with the Land-wind, which is commonly at N. E. but the Sea-winds are at S. W. We paſſed by a long ſandy Bay of above twenty Leagues. All the way along it the Sea falls with ſuch Force on the Shore, that it is impoſſible to come near it with Boat or Canoa; yet it is good clean Ground, and good anchoring a Mile or two from the Shore. The Land by the Sea is low and indifferent fertile, pro-

An. 1685. ducing many ſorts of Trees, eſpecially the ſpreading Palm, which grows in ſpots from one End of the Bay to the other.

The Palm-Tree is as big as an ordinary Aſh, growing about twenty or thirty Foot high. The Body is clear from Boughs or Branches, till juſt at the Head; there it ſpreads forth many large green Branches, not much unlike the Cabbage-Tree before deſcribed. Theſe Branches alſo grow in many places, (as in *Jamaica*, *Darien*, the Bay of *Campeachy*, &c.) from a Stump not above a Foot or two high; which is not the Remains of a Tree cut down; for none of theſe ſort of Trees will ever grow again when they have once loſt their Head; but theſe are a ſort of Dwarf-palm, and the Branches which grow from the Stump, are not ſo large as thoſe that grow on the great Tree. Theſe ſmaller Branches are uſed both in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies* for thatching Houſes: They are very laſting and ſerviceable, much ſurpaſſing the Palmeto. For this Thatch, if well laid on, will endure five or ſix Years; and this is called by the *Spaniards* the *Palmeto-Royal*. The *Engliſh* at *Jaimaca* give it the ſame Name. Whether this be the ſame which they in *Guinea* get the Palm-wine from, I know not; but I know that it is like this.

The Land in the Country is full of ſmall peeked barren Hills, making as many little Valleys, which appear flouriſhing and green. At the Weſt-end of this Bay is the Hill of *Petaplan*, in lat. 17 d. 30 m. N. This is a round Point ſtretching out into the Sea: At a Diſtance it ſeems to be an Iſland. A little to the Weſt of this Hill are ſeveral round Rocks, which we left without us, ſteering in between them and the round Point, where we had eleven Fathom Water. We came to an Anchor on the N. W. ſide of the Hill, and went aſhore, about 170 Men of us, and marched into the Country twelve or fourteen

Miles,

Miles. There we came to a poor *Indian* Village that did not afford us a Meal of Victuals. The People all fled, only a *Mulatta* Woman, and three or four ſmall Children, who were taken and brought aboard. She told us that a Carrier (one who drives a Caravan of Mules) was going to *Acapulco*, laden with Flour and other Goods, but ſtopt in the Road for fear of us, a little to the Weſt of this Village, (for he had heard of our being on this Coaſt) and ſhe thought he ſtill remained there: And therefore it was we kept the Woman to be our Guide to carry us to that Place. At this Place where we now lay, our *Moskito*-men ſtruck ſome ſmall Turtle, and many ſmall *Jew-fiſh*. An. 1683

The *Jew-fiſh* is a very good Fiſh, and I judge ſo called by the *Engliſh*, becauſe it hath Scales and Fins, therefore a clean Fiſh, according to the *Levitical Law*, and the *Jews* at *Jamaica* buy them, and eat them very freely. It is a very large Fiſh, ſhaped much like a Cod, but a great deal bigger; one will weigh three, or four, or five Hundred Weight. It hath a large Head, with great Fins and Scales, as big as an Half-Crown, anſwerable to the bigneſs of his Body. It is very ſweet Meat, and commonly fat. This Fiſh lives among the Rocks; there are plenty of them in the *Weſt-Indies*, about *Jamaica*, and the Coaſt of *Caraccos*; but chiefly in theſe Seas, eſpecially more Weſtward.

We went from hence with our Ships the 18th day, and ſteered Weſt about two Leagues farther, to a Place called *Chequetan*. A Mile and half from the ſhore there is a ſmall Key, and within it is a very good Harbour where Ships may careen; there is alſo a ſmall River of freſh Water, and Wood enough.

The 14th Day in the Morning we went with 95 Men in ſix Canoas to ſeek for the Carrier, taking the *Mulatto*-Woman for our Guide; but Captain *Townley* would not go with us. Before Day we landed

An. 1685. ed at a Place called *Eſtapa*, a League to the Weſt of *Chequetan*. The Woman was well acquainted here, having been often at this Place for Muſcles, as ſhe told us; for here are great Plenty of them. They ſeem in all reſpects like our *Engliſh* Muſcles. She carried us through the pathleſs Wood by the ſide of a River, for about a League: Then we came into a Savannah full of Bulls and Cows; and here the Carrier before-mentioned was lying at the Enantios Houſe with his Mules, not having dared to advance all this while, as not knowing where we lay; ſo his own fear made him, his Mules, and all his Goods, become a Prey to us. He had 40 Packs of Flour, ſome Chocolate, a great many ſmall Cheeſes, and abundance of Earthern Ware. The Eatables we brought away, but the Earthen Veſſels we had no occaſion for, and therefore left them. The Mules were about 60: We brought our Prize with them to the Shore, and ſo turned them away. Here we alſo kill'd ſome Cows, and brought with us to our Canoas. In the Afternoon our Ships came to an Anchor half a Mile from the Place where we landed; and then we went aboard. Captain *Townley* ſeeing our good Succeſs, went aſhore with his Men to kill ſome Cows; for here were no Inhabitants near to oppoſe us. The Land is very woody, of a good fertile Soil, watered with many ſmall Rivers; yet it hath but few Inhabitants near the Sea. Captain *Townley* killed 18 Beefs, and after he came aboard, our Men, contrary to Captain *Swan's* Inclination, gave Captain *Townley* part of the Flour which we took aſhore. Afterwards we gave the Woman ſome Cloaths for her, and her Children, and put her and two of them aſhore; but one of them, a very pretty Boy, about ſeven or eight Years old Captain *Swan* kept. The Woman cried, and begg'd hard to have him; but Captain *Swan* would not, but promiſed to make much of him, and was as

good

good as his Word. He proved afterwards a very fine Boy for Wit, Courage, and Dexterity; I have often wondered at his Expressions and Actions. An. 16

The 21st Day in the Evening, we sailed hence with the Land-Wind. The Land-Winds on this part of the Coast are at N. and the Sea-Winds at W.S.W. We had fair Weather, and coasted along to the Westward. The Land is high, and full of ragged Hills; and West from these ragged Hills the Land makes many pleasant and fruitful Valleys among the Mountains. The 25th Day we were abreast of a very remarkable Hill, which towring above the rest of his Fellows, is divided in the top, and makes two small Parts. It is in lat. 18 d. 8 m. North. The *Spaniards* make mention of a Town called *Thelupan* near this Hill, which we would have visited if we could have found the way to it. The 26th Day Captain *Swan* and Captain *Townley*, with 200 Men, of whom I was one, went in our Canoas to seek for the City of *Colima*, a rich Place by report, but how far within Land I could never learn: For as I said before, here is no Trade by Sea, and therefore we could never get Guides to inform us, or conduct us to any Town, but one or two, on this Coast: and there is never a Town that lieth open to the Sea but *Acapulco*; and therefore our search was commonly fruitless, as now; for we rowed above 20 Leagues along shoar, and found it a very bad Coast to Land. We saw no House, nor sign of Inhabitants, although we past by a fine Valley, called the Valley of *Maguella*; only at two Places, the one at our first setting out on this Expedition, and the other at the end of it, we saw a Horseman set, as we supposed, as a Centinel, to watch us. At both Places we landed with difficulty, and at each Place we followed the track of the Horse on the sandy Bay; but where they entered the Woods we lost the track, and although we diligently searcht for it, yet we could

An. 1685. could find it no more; ſo we were perfectly at a loſs to find out the Houſes or Town they came from. The 28th Day, being tired and hopeleſs to find any Town, we went aboard our Ships, that were now come abreſt of the Place where we were; for always when we leave our Ships, we either order a certain Place of Meeting, or elſe leave them a Sign to know where we are, by making one or more great Smoaks; yet we had all like to have been ruined by ſuch a ſignal as this, in a former Voyage under Captain *Sharp*, when we made that unfortunate Attempt upon *Arica*, which is mentioned in the *Hiſtory of the Buccaneers*. For upon the routing our Men, and taking ſeveral of them, ſome of thoſe ſo taken told the *Spaniards*, that it was agreed between them and their Companions on board, to make two great Smoaks at a diſtance from each other, as ſoon as the Town ſhould be taken, as a ſignal to the Ship, that it might ſafely enter the Harbour. The *Spaniards* made theſe Smoaks preſently: I was then among thoſe who ſtaid on board; and whether the ſignal was not ſo exactly made, or ſome other Diſcouragement happened, I remember not, but we forbore going in, till we ſaw our ſcattered Crew coming off in their Canoas. Had we entered the Port upon the falſe Signal, we muſt have been taken or ſunk; for we muſt have paſt cloſe by the Fort, and could have had no Wind to bring us out, till the Land-Wind ſhould riſe in the Night.

But to our preſent Voyage: After we came aboard we ſaw the Volcan of *Colima*. This is a very high Mountain, in about 18 d. 36 m. North, ſtanding five or ſix Leagues from the Sea, in the midſt of a pleaſant Valley. It appears with two ſharp Peaks, from each of which there do always iſſue Flames of Fire or Smoak. The Valley in which this Volcan ſtands, is called the Valley of *Colima*, from

the

the Town it ſelf which ſtands there not far from the Volcan. The Town is ſaid to be great and rich, the chief of all its Neighbourhood: And the Valley in which it is ſeated, by the relation which the *Spaniards* give of it, is the moſt pleaſant and fruitful Valley in all the Kingdom of *Mexico*. This Valley is about ten or twelve Leagues wide by the Sea, where it makes a ſmall Bay: but how far the Vale runs into the Country I know not. It is ſaid to be full of Cacoa-Gardens, Fields of Corn, Wheat, and Plantain-Walks. The neighbouring Sea is bounded with a ſandy ſhoar; but there is no going aſhoar for the violence of the Waves. The Land within it is low all along, and woody for about two Leagues from the Eaſt-ſide; at the end of the Woods there is a deep River runs out into the Sea, but it hath ſuch a great Bar, or ſandy Shoal, that when we were here, no Boat or Canoa could poſſibly enter, the Sea running ſo high upon the Bar: otherwiſe, I judge, we ſhould have made ſome farther Diſcovery into this pleaſant Valley. On the Weſt-ſide of the River the Savannah-land begins, and runs to the other ſide of the Valley. We had but little Wind when we came aboard, therefore we lay off this Bay that Afternoon and the Night enſuing. An. 1685.

The 29th Day our Captains went away from our Ships with 200 Men, intending at the firſt convenient Place to land and ſearch about for a Path: For the *Spaniſh* Books make mention of two or three other Towns hereabouts, eſpecially one called *Sallagua*, to the Weſt of this Bay. Our Canoas rowed along as near the ſhoar as they could, but the Sea went ſo high that they could not land. About 10 or 11 a Clock, two Horſemen came near the ſhoar, and one of them took a Bottle out of his Pocket, and drank to our Men. While he was drinking, one of our Men ſnatch'd up his Gun, and let drive at him, and kill'd his Horſe: So his Conſort immediately

An. 1685 ſet Spurs to his Horſe and rode away, leaving the other to come after a Foot. But he being booted, made but ſlow haſte; therefore two of our Men ſtript themſelves, and ſwam aſhoar to take him. But he had a Macheat, or long Knife, wherewith he kept them both from ſeizing him, they having nothing in their Hands wherewith to defend themſelves, or offend him. The 30th Day our Men came all aboard again, for they could not find any Place to land in.

The firſt Day of *December* we paſſed by the Port of *Sallagua*. This Port is in lat. 18 d. 52 m. It is only a pretty deep Bay, divided in the middle with a rocky Point, which makes, as it were, two Harbours. Ships may ride ſecurely in either, but the Weſt Harbour is the beſt: there is good Anchoring any where in 10 or 12 Fathom, and a Brook of freſh Water runs into the Sea. Here we ſaw a great new thatched Houſe, and a great many *Spaniards* both Horſe and Foot, with Drums beating, and Colours flying in defiance of us, as we thought. We took no notice of them till the next Morning, and then we landed about 200 Men to try their Courage; but they preſently withdrew. The Foot never ſtay'd to exchange one ſhot, but the Horſemen ſtay'd till two or three were knock'd down, and then they drew off, our Men purſuing them. At laſt two of our Men took two Horſes that had loſt their Riders, and mounting them, rode after the *Spaniards* full drive till they came among them, thinking to have taken a Priſoner for Intelligence, but had like to have been taken themſelves: for four *Spaniards* ſurrounded them, after they had diſcharged their Piſtols, and unhorſed them; and if ſome of our beſt Footmen had not come to their reſcue, they muſt have yielded, or have been killed. They were both cut in two or three Places, but their Wounds were not mortal. The four *Spaniards* got away before our

Men

Men could hurt them, and mounting their Horſes, ſpeeded after their Conſorts, who were marched away into the Country. Our Men finding a broad Road leading into the Country, followed it about four Leagues in a dry ſtony Country, full of ſhort Wood; but finding no ſign of Inhabitants, they returned again. In their way back they took two *Mulatto*'s, who were not able to march as faſt as their Conſorts: therefore they had ſkulked in the Woods, and by that means thought to have eſcaped our Men. Theſe Priſoners informed us, that this great Road did lead to a great City called *Oarrha*, from whence many of thoſe Horſemen before ſpoken of came: That this City was diſtant from hence, as far as a Horſe will go in four Days; and that there is no place of Conſequence nearer: That the Country is very poor, and thinly inhabited. They ſaid alſo, that theſe Men came to aſſiſt the *Phillipine* Ship, that was every Day expected here, to put aſhore Paſſengers for *Mexico*. The *Spaniſh* Pilot-Books mention a Town alſo called *Sallagua* hereabouts; but we could not find it, nor hear any thing of it by our Priſoners. An. 1685

We now intended to cruiſe off Cape *Corrientes*, to wait for the *Phillipine* Ship. So the 6th Day of *December* we ſet ſail, coaſting to the Weſtward, towards Cape *Corrientes*. We had fair Weather, and but little Wind; the Sea-Breezes at N. W. and the Land-wind at N. The Land is of an indifferent Heighth, full of ragged Points, which at a Diſtance appear like Iſlands: The Country is very woody, but the Trees are not high, nor very big.

Here I was taken ſick of a Fever and Ague that afterwards turned to a Dropſy, which I laboured under a long time after; and many of our Men died of this Diſtemper, though our Surgeons uſed their greateſt Skill to preſerve their Lives. The Dropſy is a general Diſtemper on this Coaſt, and the Natives ſay,

An. 1685. ſay, that the beſt Remedy they can find for it, is the Stone or Cod of an Allegator (of which they have four, one near each Leg, within the Fleſh) pulverized and drunk in Water: This Receipt we alſo found mentioned in an Almanack made at *Mexico*: I would have tried it, but we found no Allegators here, though there are ſeveral.

There are many good Harbours between *Salvagua* and Cape *Corrientes*; but we paſſed by them all. As we drew near the Cape, the Land by the Sea appeared of an indifferent heighth, full of white Cliffs; but in the Country the Land is high and barren, and full of ſharp peeked Hills, unpleaſant to the ſight. To the Weſt of this ragged Land is a Chain of Mountains running parallel with the Shore; they end on the Weſt with a gentle Deſcent; but on the Eaſt-ſide they keep their heighth, ending with a high ſteep Mountain, which hath three ſmall ſharp peeked Tops, ſomewhat reſembling a Crown; and therefore called by the *Spaniards*, *Coronada*, the *Crown Land*.

The 11th Day we were fair in ſight of Cape *Corrientes*, it bore N. by W. and the *Crown Land* bore North. The Cape is of an indifferent heighth, with ſteep Rocks to the Sea. It is flat and even on the Top, cloathed with Woods: The Land in the Country is high and doubled. This Cape lieth in 20 d. 8 m. North. I find its Longitude from *Tenariff* to be 230 d. 56. m. but I keep my Longitude Weſtward, according to our Courſe; and according to this reckoning, I find it is from the *Lizard* in *England* 121 d. 41 m. ſo that the Difference of time is eight Hours, and almoſt ſix Minutes.

Here we had reſolved to cruize for the *Philipine* Ship, becauſe ſhe always makes this Cape in her Voyage homeward. We were, (as I have ſaid) four Ships in Company; Captain *Swan*, and his Tender; Captain *Townley*, and his Tender. It was ſo ordered

ordered, that Captain *Swan* ſhould lye eight or ten Leagues off ſhore, and the reſt about a League diſtant each from other, between him and the Cape, that ſo we might not miſs the *Philippine* Ships; but we wanted Proviſion, and therefore we ſent Capt. *Stanley*'s Bark, with 50 or 60 Men to the Weſt of the Cape, to ſearch about for ſome Town or Plantations, where we might get Proviſion of any ſort. The reſt of us in the mean time cruiſing in our Stations. The 17th Day the Bark came to us again, but had got nothing, for they could not get about the Cape, becauſe the Wind on this Coaſt is commonly between the N. W. and the S. W. which makes it very difficult getting to the Weſtward; but they left four Canoas with 46 Men at the Cape, who reſolved to row to the Weſtward. The 18th Day we ſailed to the Keys of *Chametly* to fill our Water. The Keys or Iſlands of *Chametly* are about 16 or 18 Leagues to the Eaſtward of Cape *Corrientes*. They are ſmall, low, and woody, invironed with Rocks, there are five of them lying in the form of an half Moon, not a Mile from the ſhore, and between them and the Main is very good Riding, ſecure from any wind. The *Spaniards* do report, that here live Fiſhermen, to fiſh for the Inhabitants of the City of *Purification*. This is ſaid to be a large Town, the beſt hereabouts; but is 14 Leagues up in the Country.

An 1685.

The 20th inſtant we entred within theſe Iſlands, paſſing in on the S. E. ſide, and anchored between the Iſlands and the Main, in five Fathom clean Sand. Here we found good freſh Water and Wood, and caught plenty of Rock-fiſh with Hook and Line, a ſort of Fiſh I deſcribed at the Iſle of *John Fernando*, but we ſaw no ſign of Inhabitants, beſides three or four old Huts; therefore I do believe that the *Spaniſh* or *Indian* Fiſhermen come hither only at *Lent*, or ſome other ſuch Seaſon, but that they do not live

An. 1685. here conſtantly. The 21ſt Day Captain *Townley* went away, with about 60 Men, to take an *Indian* Village, ſeven or eight Leagues from hence to the Weſtward more towards the Cape, and the next Day we went to cruiſe off the Cape, where Capt. *Townley* was to meet us. The 24th Day, as we were cruiſing off the Cape, the four Canoas before-mentioned, which Captain *Townley*'s Buck left at the Cape, came off to us. They, after the Bark left them, paſt to the Weſt of the Cape, and rowed into the Valley *Valderas*, or perhaps *Valde Arias*, for it ſignifies the *Valley of Flags*.

This Valley lies in the bottom of a pretty deep Bay, that runs in between Cape *Corrientes* on the S. E. and the point of *Pontique* on the N. W. which two places are about 10 Leagues aſunder. The Valley is about three Leagues wide; there is a level ſandy Bay againſt the Sea, and good ſmooth landing. In the midſt of the Bay is a fine River, whereinto Boats may enter; but it is brackiſh at the latter end of the dry Seaſon, which is in *February*, *March*, and part of *April*. I ſhall ſpeak more of the Seaſons in my Chapter of Winds, in the Appendix. This Valley is bounded within Land, with a ſmall green Hill, that makes a very gentle deſcent into the Valley, and affords a very pleaſant proſpect to Sea-ward. It is inriched with fruitful Savannahs, mixt with Groves of Trees fit for any uſes, beſide Fruit-Trees in abundance, as Guava's, Oranges and Limes, which here grow wild in ſuch plenty, as if Nature had deſigned it only for a Garden. The Savannahs are full of fat Bulls and Cows, and ſome Horſes, but no Houſe in ſight.

When our Canoas came to this pleaſant Valley, they landed 37 Men, and marched into the Country ſeeking for ſome Houſes. They had not gone paſt three Mile before they were attacked by 120 *Spaniards*, Horſe and Foot: There was a ſmall thin Wood

Wood cloſe by them, into which our Men retreated, to ſecure themſelves from the fury of the Horſe: Yet the *Spaniards* rode in among them, and attackt them very furiouſly, till the *Spaniſh* Captain, and 17 more, tumbled dead off their Horſes: then the reſt retreated, being many of them wounded. We loſt four Men, and had two deſperately wounded. In this action, the Foot, who were armed with Lances and Swords, and were the greateſt number, never made any attack; the Horſemen had each a brace of Piſtols, and ſome ſhort Guns. If the Foot had come in, they had certainly deſtroy'd all our Men. When the Skirmiſh was over, our Men placed the two wounded Men on Horſes, and came to their Canoas. There they kill'd one of the Horſes, and dreſs'd it, being afraid to venture into the Savannah to kill a Bullock, of which there was ſtore. When they had eaten, and ſatisfied themſelves, they returned aboard. The 25th Day, being *Chriſtmas*, we cruiſed in pretty near the Cape, and ſent in three Canoas with the Strikers to get Fiſh, being deſirous to have a *Chriſtmas* Dinner. In the Afternoon they returned aboard with three great *Jew-fiſh*, which feaſted us all; and the next Day we ſent aſhoar our Canoas again, and got three or four more. *An.* 1685.

Captain *Townley*, who went from us at *Coamely*, came aboard the 28th Day, and brought about 40 Buſhels of Maiz. He had landed to the Eaſtward of Cape *Corrientes*, and march'd to an *Indian* Village that is four or five Leagues in the Country. The *Indians* ſeeing him coming, ſet two Houſes on fire that were full of Maiz, and run away; yet he and his Men got in other Houſes as much as they could bring down on their Backs, which he brought aboard.

We cruiſed off the Cape till the firſt Day of *January* 1686. and then made towards the Valley *Valdivia*, to hunt for Beef, and before Night we Anchored in the bottom of the Bay, in 60 Fathom

An. 1686. Water a Mile from the ſhoar. Here we ſtay'd hunting till the 7th Day, and Captain *Swan* and Captain *Townley* went aſhoar every Morning with about 240 Men, and marched to a ſmall Hill; where they remained with 50 or 60 Men to watch the *Spaniards*, who appeared in great Companies on other Hills not far diſtant, but did never attempt any thing againſt our Men. Here we kill'd and ſalted above two months Meat, beſides what we ſpent freſh; and might have kill'd as much more, if we had been better ſtor'd with Salt. Our hopes of meeting the *Philippine* Ship were now over; for we did all conclude, that while we were neceſſitated to hunt here for Proviſions, ſhe was paſt by to the Eaſtward, as indeed ſhe was, as we did underſtand afterwards by Priſoners. So this deſign fail'd, through Captain *Townley*'s eagerneſs after the *Lima* Ship, which he attempted in *Acapulco* Harbour, as I have related. For though we took a little Flour hard by, yet the ſame Guide which told us of that Ship, would have conducted us where we might have had ſtore of Beef and Maiz: but inſtead thereof, we loſt both our time, and the opportunity of providing our ſelves; and ſo we were forced to be victualling when we ſhould have been cruiſing off Cape *Corrientes*, in expectation of the *Manila* Ship.

Hitherto we had coaſted along here with two different deſigns; the one was to get the *Manila* Ship, which would have inriched us beyond meaſure; and this Captain *Townley* was moſt for. Sir *Thomas Cavendiſh* formerly took the *Manila* Ship off Cape *St. Lucas* in *California*, (where we alſo would have waited for her, had we been early enough ſtored with Proviſions, to have met her there) and threw much rich Goods over-board. The other deſign, which Captain *Swan* and our Crew were moſt for, was to ſearch along the Coaſt for rich Towns, and Mines chiefly of Gold and Silver, which we were aſſured

assured were in this Country, and we hoped near the ſhoar: not knowing (as we afterwards found) that it was in effect an Inland Country, its Wealth remote from the *South-Sea* Coaſt, and having little or no Commerce with it, its Trade being driven Eaſtward with *Europe* by *La Vera Cruz*. Yet we had ſtill ſome expectation of Mines, and ſo reſolved to ſteer on farther Northward; but Captain *Townley*, who had no other deſign in coming on this Coaſt, but to meet this Ship, reſolved to return again towards the Coaſt of *Peru*. An 1686.

In all this Voyage on the *Mexican* Coaſt, we had with us a Captain, and two or three of his Men of our friendly *Indians* of the Iſthmus of *Darien*; who having conducted over ſome Parties of our Privateers, and expreſſing a deſire to go along with us, were received, and kindly entertained aboard our Ships; and we were pleas'd in having, by this means, Guides ready provided, ſhould we be for returning over Land, as ſeveral of us thought to do, rather than ſail round about. But at this time, we of Captain *Swan*'s Ship deſigning farther to the North-Weſt, and Captain *Townley* going back, we committed theſe our *Indian* Friends to his care, to carry them home. So here we parted; he to the Eaſtward, and we to the Weſtward, intending to ſearch as far to the Weſtward as the *Spaniards* were ſettled.

It was the 7th Day of *January* in the Morning when we ſailed from this pleaſant Valley. The Wind was at N. E. and the weather fair. At eleven a Clock the Sea-wind came at N. W. Before Night we paſſed by Point *Pontique*; this is the Weſt-point of the Bay of the Valley of *Valderas*, and is diſtant from Cape *Corrientes* 10 Leagues. This Point is in lat. 20 d. 50 m. North; it is high, round, rocky and barren. At a diſtance it appears like an Iſland. A League to the Weſt of this Point are two ſmall bar-

An. 1686. ren Islands, called the Islands of *Pontique*. There are several high, sharp, white Rocks, that lie scattering about them: We pass'd between these rocky Islands on the left, and the Main on the right, for there is no danger. The Sea-coast beyond this Point runs Northward for about 18 Leagues, making many ragged Points, with small sandy Bays between them. The Land by the Sea-side is low and pretty woody; but in the Country, full of high, sharp, barren, rugged, unpleasant Hills.

The 14th Day we had sight of a small white Rock, which appears very much like a Ship under sail. This Rock is in lat. 21d. 15m. it is three Leagues from the Main. There is a good Channel between it and the Main, where you will have 12 or 14 Fathom Water near the Island; but running nearer the Main, you will have gradual Soundings, till you come in with the shoar. At Night we anchored in six Fathom Water, near a League from the Main, in good oazy Ground. We caught a great many *Catfish* here, and at several places on this Coast, both before and after this.

From this Island the Land runs more northerly, making a fair sandy Bay; but the Sea falls in with such violence on the shoar, that there is no landing, but very good Anchoring on all the Coast, and gradual Soundings. About a League off shoar you will have six Fathom, and four Mile off shoar you will have seven Fathom Water. We came to an Anchor every Evening; and in the Mornings we sailed off with the Land-wind, which we found at N. E. and the Sea-breezes at N. W.

The 20th Day we anchored about three Miles on the East-side of the Islands *Chametly*, different from those of that name before-mentioned; for these are six small Islands, in lat. 23 d. 11 m. a little to the South of the Tropick of *Cancer*, and about 3 Leagues from the Main, where a Salt Lake hath its out-let into

into the Sea. Theſe Iſles are of an indifferent heighth: Some of them have a few ſhrubby Buſhes; the reſt are bare of any ſort of Wood. They are rocky round by the Sea, only one or two of them have ſandy Bays on the North-ſide. There is a ſort of Fruit growing on theſe Iſlands called Penguins; and 'tis all the Fruit they have. *An.* 1686.

The Penguin-Fruit is of two ſorts, the yellow and the red. The yellow Penguin grows on a green ſtem, as big as a Man's Arm, above a Foot high from the Ground: The Leaves of this Stalk are half a Foot long, and an Inch broad; the Edges full of ſharp Prickles. The Fruit grows at the head of the Stalk, in two or three great cluſters, 16 or 20 in a cluſter. The Fruit is as big as a Pullet's Egg, of a round form, and in colour yellow. It has a thick Skin or rind, and the inſide is full of ſmall black ſeeds, mixt among the Fruit. It is ſharp pleaſant Fruit. The red Penguin is of the bigneſs and colour of a ſmall dry Onion, and is in ſhape much like a Nine-pin; for it grows not on a Stalk, or Stem, as the other, but one End on the ground, the other ſtanding upright. Sixty or ſeventy grow thus together as cloſe as they can ſtand one by another, and all from the ſame Root, or cluſter of Roots. Theſe Penguins are encompaſs'd or fenced with long Leaves, about a Foot and an half, or two Foot long, and prickly like the former; and the Fruit too is much alike. They are both wholſome, and never offend the Stomach; but thoſe that eat many, will find a heat or tickling in their Fundament. They grow ſo plentifully in the Bay of *Campeachy*, that there is no paſſing for their high prickly Leaves.

There are ſome Guanoes or theſe Iſlands, but no other ſort of Land-Animal. The Bays about the Iſlands are ſometimes viſited with Seal; and this was the firſt place where I had ſeen any of theſe Animals, on the North-ſide of the Equator, in theſe

An 1686. Seas. For the Fiſh on this ſandy Coaſt lye moſt in the Lagunes or Salt-lakes, and Mouths of Rivers; but the Seals come not ſo much there, as I judge: For this being no rocky Coaſt, where Fiſh reſort moſt, there ſeems to be but little Food for the Seals, unleſs they will venture upon Cat-fiſh.

Capt. *Swan* went away from hence with 100 Men in our Canoas, to the Northward, to ſeek for the River *Coolecan*, poſſibly the ſame with the River of *Paſtla*, which ſome Maps lay down in the Province or Region of *Cullacan*. This River lieth in about 24 d. N. lat. We were informed, that there is a fair rich *Spaniſh* Town ſeated on the Eaſt-ſide of it, with Savannahs about it, full of Bulls and Cows; and that the Inhabitants of this Town paſs over in Boats to the Iſland *California*, where they fiſh for Pearl. I have been told ſince by a *Spaniard* that ſaid he had been at the Iſland *California*, that there are great plenty of Pearl Oyſters there, and that the Native *Indians* of *California*, near the Pearl-fiſhery, are mortal Enemies to the *Spaniards*. Our Canoas were abſent three or four Days, and ſaid they had been above 30 Leagues but found no River; that the Land by the Sea was low, and all ſandy Bay; but ſuch a great Sea, that there was no landing. They met us in their return in the lat. 23 d. 30 m. coaſting along ſhore after them towards *Cullacan*; ſo we returned again to the Eaſtward. This was the fartheſt that I was to the N. on this Coaſt.

Six or ſeven Leagues N.N.W. from the Iſles of *Chamelly*, there is a ſmall narrow entrance into a Lake, which runs about 12 Leagues eaſterly, parallel with the ſhore, making many ſmall low Mangrove Iſlands. The Mouth of this Lake is in lat. about 23 d. 30 m. It is called by the *Spaniards Rio de Sall*; for it is a ſalt Lake. There is Water enough for Boats and Canoas to enter, and ſmooth landing after you are in. On the Weſt-ſide of it, there is an

Houſe,

Houſe, and an Eſtantion, or Farm of large Cattle. *An.* 1685.
Our Men went into the Lake and landed, and coming to the Houſe, found ſeven or eight Buſhels of Maiz: but the Cattle were driven away by the *Spaniards*, yet there our Men took the Owner of the Eſtantion, and brought him aboard. He ſaid, that the Beefs were driven a great way in the Country, for fear we ſhould kill them. While we lay here, Capt. *Swan* went into this Lake again, and landed 150 Men on the N. E. ſide, and marched into the Country: About a Mile from the Landing-place, as they were entring a dry *Salina*, or Salt-pond, they fired at two *Indians* that croſs'd the way before them; one of them being wounded in the Thigh, fell down, and being examined, he told our Men, that there was an *Indian* Town four or five Leagues off, and that the way which they were going would bring them thither. While they were in Diſcourſe with the *Indian* they were attack'd by 100 *Spaniſh* Horſemen, who came with a deſign to ſcare them back, but wanted both Arms and Hearts to do it.

Our Men paſt on from hence, and in their way marched through a Savannah of long dry Graſs. This the *Spaniards* ſet on fire, thinking to burn them, but that did not hinder our Men from marching forward, though it did trouble them a little. They rambled for want of Guides all this Day, and part of the next, before they came to the Town the *Indian* ſpoke of. There they found a company of *Spaniards* and *Indians*, who made head againſt them, but were driven out of the Town after a ſhort Diſpute. Here our Surgeon and one Man more were wounded with Arrows, but none of the reſt were hurt. When they came into the Town they found two or three *Indians* wounded, who told them that the Name of the Town was *Maſſaclan*; that there were a few *Spaniards* living in it, and the reſt were *Indians*; that five Leagues from this

Town

An. 1686 Town there were two rich Gold Mines, where the *Spaniards* of *Compoſtalla*, which is the chiefeſt Town in theſe Parts, kept many Slaves and *Indians* at work for Gold. Here our Men lay that Night, and the next Morning packt up all the Maiz that they could find, and brought it on their Backs to the Canoas, and came aboard.

We lay here till the 2d of *February*, and then Captain *Swan* went away with about 80 Men to the River *Roſario*; where they landed, and marched to an *Indian* Town of the ſame Name. They found it about nine Mile from the Sea; the way to it fair and even. This was a fine little Town, of about 60 or 70 Houſes, with a fair Church; and it was chiefly inhabited with *Indians*, they took Priſoners there, which told them, That the River *Roſario* is rich in Gold, and that the Mines are not above two Leagues from the Town. Captain *Swan* did not think it convenient to go to the Mines, but made haſte aboard with the Maiz which he took there, to the quantity of about 80 or 90 Buſhels; and which to us, in the ſcarcity we were in of Proviſions, was at that time more valuable than all the Gold in the World; and had he gone to the Mines, the *Spaniards* would probably have deſtroyed the Corn before his return. The 3d of *February*, we went with our Ships alſo towards the River *Roſario*, and anchored the next Day againſt the River's Mouth, ſeven Fathom, good oazy ground, a League from the ſhoar. This River is in lat. 22 d. 51 m. N. When you are at an Anchor againſt this River, you will ſee a round Hill, like a Sugar-loaf, a little way within Land, right over the River, and bearing N.E. by N. To the Weſtward of that Hill there is another pretty long Hill, called by the *Spaniards Caput Cavalli*, or the Horſe's head.

The 7th Day Captain *Swan* came aboard with the Maiz which he got. This was but a ſmall quantity for ſo many Men as we were, eſpecially conſidering

the

the place we were in, being ſtrangers, and having no Pilots to direct or guide us into any River; and we being without all ſort of Proviſion, but what we were forced to get in this manner from the ſhoar. And though our Pilot-Book directed us well enough to find the Rivers, yet for want of Guides to carry us to the Settlements, we were forced to ſearch two or three Days before we could find a place to land: for, as I have ſaid before, beſides the Seas being too rough for landing in many places, they have neither Boat, Bark, nor Canoa, that we could ever ſee or hear of: and therefore as there are no ſuch Landing-places in theſe Rivers, as there are in the *North-Seas*; ſo when we were landed, we did not know which way to go to any Town, except we accidentally met with a path. Indeed, the *Spaniards* and *Indians*, whom we had aboard, knew the Names of ſeveral Rivers and Towns near them, and knew the Towns when they ſaw them; but they knew not the way to go to them from the Sea. An. 1686.

The 8th Day, Captain *Swan* ſent about 40 Men to ſeek for the River *Oleta*, which is to the Eaſtward of the River *Roſario*. The next Day we followed after with the Ships, having the Wind at W.N.W. and fair weather. In the Afternoon our Canoas came again to us, for they could not find the River *Oleta*; therefore we deſigned next for the River St. *Jago*, to the Eaſtward ſtill. The 11th Day in the Evening, we anchored againſt the mouth of the River, in ſeven Fathom Water, good ſoft oazy ground, and about two Mile from the ſhoar. There was a high white Rock without us, called *Maxentelbo*. This Rock at a diſtance appears like a Ship under ſail; it bore from us W. N. W. diſtant about three Leagues. The Hill *Zalisco* bore S.E. which is a very high Hill in the Country, with a Saddle or Bending on the top. The River St. *Jago* is in lat. 22 d. 15 m. It is one of the principal Rivers on

this

Jan. 1686 this Coaſt; there is 10 Foot Water on the Bar at low Water, but how much it flows here I know not. The mouth of this River is near half a Mile broad, and very ſmooth entring. Within the mouth it is broader, for there are three or four Rivers more meet there, and iſſue all out together, it is brackiſh a great way up; yet there is freſh Water to be had, by digging or making Wells in the ſandy Bay, two or three Foot deep, juſt at the mouth of the River.

The 11th Day Captain *Swan* ſent 70 Men in four Canoas into this River, to ſeek a Town; for although we had no intelligence of any, yet the Country appearing very promiſing, we did not queſtion but they would find Inhabitants before they returned. They ſpent two Days in rowing up and down the Creeks and Rivers; at laſt they came to a large Field of Maiz, which was almoſt ripe: they immediately fell to gathering as faſt as they could, and intended to lade the Canoas; but ſeeing an *Indian* that was ſet to watch the Corn, they quitted that troubleſome and tedious work, and ſeiz'd him, and brought him aboard, in hopes by his information, to have ſome more eaſie and expedite way of a Supply, by finding Corn ready cut and dried. He being examined, ſaid, that there was a Town called *Santa Pecaque*, four Leagues from the place where he was taken, and that if we deſigned to go thither, he would undertake to be our Guide. Captain *Swan* immediately ordered his Men to make ready, and the ſame Evening went away with eight Canoas and 140 Men, taking the *Indian* for their Guide.

He rowed about five Leagues up the River, and landed the next Morning. The River at this place was not above Piſtol-ſhot wide, and the Banks pretty high on each ſide, and the Land plain and even. He left 23 Men to guard the Canoas, and

marcht

marcht with the reſt to the Town. He ſet out from the Canoas at ſix a Clock in the Morning, and reach'd the Town by 10. The way through which he paſſed was very plain, part of it Wood-land, part Savannahs. The Savannahs were full of Horſes, Bulls and Cows. The *Spaniards* ſeeing him coming run all away; ſo he entred the Town without the leaſt oppoſition. *An.* 1686.

This Town of *Santa Pecaque* ſtands on a Plain, in a Savannah, by the ſide of a Wood, with many Fruit-Trees about it. It is but a ſmall Town, but very regular, after the *Spaniſh* mode, with a Parade in the midſt. The Houſes fronting the Parade had all Balconies: there were two Churches; one againſt the Parade, the other at the end of the Town. It is inhabited moſt with *Spaniards*. Their chiefeſt Occupation is Husbandry. There are alſo ſome Carriers, who are imployed by the Merchants of *Compoſtella*, to trade for them to and from the Mines.

Compoſtella is a rich Town, about 21 Leagues from hence. It is the chiefeſt in all this part of the Kingdom, and is reported to have 70 white Families; which is a great matter in theſe parts; for it may be, that ſuch a Town hath not leſs than 500 Families of copper-coloured People, beſides the white. The Silver Mines are about five or ſix Leagues from *Santa Pecaque*; where, as we were told, the Inhabitants of *Compoſtella* had ſome hundreds of Slaves at work. The Silver here, and all over the Kingdom of *Mexico*, is ſaid to be finer and richer in proportion than that of *Potoſi* or *Peru*, tho' the Oar be not ſo abundant; and the Carriers of this Town of *Santa Pecaque*, carry the Oar to *Compoſtella*, where it is refined. Theſe Carriers, or Sutlers, alſo furniſh the Slaves at the Mines with Maiz, whereof here was great plenty now in the Town deſigned for that uſe: Here was alſo Sugar, Salt, and Salt-fiſh.

Captain

Jan. 1686. Captain *Swan*'s only buſineſs at *Santa Pecaque* was to get Proviſion; therefore he ordered his Men to divide themſelves into two parts, and by turns carry down the Proviſion to the Canoas; one half remaining in the Town to ſecure what they had taken, while the other half were going and coming. In the Afternoon they caught ſome Horſes, and the next Morning, being the 17th Day, 57 Men, and ſome Horſes, went laden with Maiz to the Canoas. They found them, and the Men left to guard them, in good order; though the *Spaniards* had given them a ſmall diverſion, and wounded one Man: but our Men of the Canoas landed, and drove them away. Theſe that came loaded to the Canoas left ſeven Men more there, ſo that now they were 30 Men to guard the Canoas. At Night the other returned; and the 18th Day in the Morning, that half which ſtaid the Day before at the Town, took their turn of going with every Man his burthen, and 24 Horſes laden. Before they returned, Captain *Swan*, and his other Men at the Town, caught a Priſoner, who ſaid, that there were near a thouſand Men of all colours, *Spaniards* and *Indians*, *Negroes* and *Mulatto*'s, in Arms, at a place called St. *Jago*, but three Leagues off, the chief Town on this River; that the *Spaniards* were armed with Guns and Piſtols, and the copper-coloured with Swords and Lances. Captain *Swan*, fearing the ill conſequence of ſeparating his ſmall Company, was reſolved the next Day to march away with the whole Party; and therefore he ordered his Men to catch as many Horſes as they could, that they might carry the more Proviſion with them. Accordingly, the next Day, being the 19th Day of *February* 1686. Captain *Swan* called out his Men betimes to be gone; but they refuſed to go, and ſaid, that they would not leave the Town till all the Proviſion was in the Canoas: Therefore he was forced to

yield

yield to them, and ſuffered half the Company to go as before: They had now 54 Horſes laden, which Captain *Swan* ordered to be tied one to another, and the Men to go in two bodies, 25 before, and as many behind; but the Men would go at their own rate, every Man leading his Horſe. The *Spaniards* obſerving their manner of marching, had laid an Ambuſh about a Mile from the Town, which they managed with ſuch ſucceſs, that falling on our body of Men, who were guarding the Corn to the Canoas, they killed them every one. Capt. *Swan* hearing the report of their Guns, ordered his Men, who were then in the Town with him, to march out to their aſſiſtance; but ſome oppoſed him, deſpiſing their Enemies, till two of the *Spaniards* Horſes that had loſt their Riders, came galloping into the Town in a great fright, both bridled and ſaddled, with each a pair of Holſters by their ſides, and one had a Carabine newly diſcharged; which was an apparent token that our Men had been engaged, and that by Men better armed than they imagined they ſhould meet with. Therefore Captain *Swan* immediately march'd out of the Town, and his Men all followed him; and when he came to the place where the Engagement had been, he ſaw all his Men that went out in the Morning lying dead. They were ſtript, and ſo cut and mangled, that he ſcarce knew one Man. Captain *Swan* had not more Men then with him, than thoſe were who lay dead before him, yet the *Spaniards* never came to oppoſe him, but kept at a great diſtance; for 'tis probable, the *Spaniards* had not cut off ſo many men of ours, but with the loſs of a great many of their own. So he marched down to the Canoas, and came aboard the Ship with the Maiz that was already in the Canoas. We had about 30 Men killed, and among the reſt, my ingenious Friend Mr. *Ringroſe* was one, who wrote that

An. 1686

Part

An. 1686. Part of the *History of the Buccaneers*, which relates to Capt. *Sharp*. He was at this time Cape-Merchant, or Super-Cargo of Capt. *Swan*'s Ship. He had no mind to this Voyage; but was neceſſitated to engage in it or ſtarve.

This loſs diſcouraged us from attempting any thing more hereabouts. Therefore Capt. *Swan* propoſed to go to Cape St. *Lucas* on *California* to careen. He had two reaſons for this: Firſt, that he thought he could lye there ſecure from the *Spaniards*, and next, that if he could get a Commerce with the *Indians* there, he might make a diſcovery in the Lake of *California*, and by their Aſſiſtance try for ſome of the Plate of *New Mexico*.

This Lake of *California* (for ſo the Sea, Channel or Streight, between that and the Continent, is called) is but little known to the *Spaniards*, by what I could ever learn; for their Drafts do not agree about it. Some of them do make *California* an Iſland, but give no manner of account of the Tides flowing in the Lake, or what depth of Water there is, or of the Harbours, Rivers, or Creeks, that border on it: Whereas on the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland towards the *Aſiatick* Coaſt, their Pilot-Book gives an account of the Coaſt from Cape St. *Lucas* to 40 d. North. Some of their Drafts newly made do make *California* to join to the Main. I do believe that the *Spaniards* do not care to have this Lake diſcovered, for fear leſt other *European* Nations ſhould get knowledge of it, and by that means viſit the Mines of *New Mexico*. We heard that not long before our arrival here, the *Indians* in the Province of *New Mexico* made an Inſurrection, and deſtroyed moſt of the *Spaniards* there, but that ſome of them flying towards the Gulph or Lake of *California*, made Canoas in that Lake, and got ſafe away; though the *Indians* of the Lake of *California*, ſeem to be at perfect Enmity with the *Spaniards*. We had

an

an old intelligent *Spaniard* now aboard, who ſaid that he ſpoke with a Friar that made his Eſcape among them. *An.* 1686.

New Mexico, by report of ſeveral *Engliſh* Priſoners there and *Spaniards* I have met with, lieth N. W. from *Old Mexico* between 4 and 500 Leagues, and the biggeſt Part of the Treaſure which is found in this Kingdom, is in that Province; but without doubt there are plenty of Mines in other Parts, as well in this Part of the Kingdom where we now were, as in other Places; and probably, on the Main, bordering on the Lake of *California*; although not yet diſcovered by the *Spaniards*, who have Mines enough, and therefore, as yet, have no reaſon to diſcover more.

In my Opinion here might be very advantageous Diſcoveries made by any that would attempt it: for the *Spaniards* have more than they can well manage. I know yet, they would lie like the *Dog in the Manger*; although not able to eat themſelves, yet they would endeavour to hinder others. But the Voyage thither being ſo far, I take that to be one reaſon that hath hindred the Diſcoveries of theſe Parts: yet it is poſſible, that a Man may find a nearer way hither than we came; I mean by the North-Weſt.

I know there have been divers Attempts made about a North-Weſt Paſſage, and all unſucceſsful: yet I am of Opinion, that ſuch a Paſſage may be found. All our Countrymen that have gone to diſcover the N. W. Paſſage, have endeavoured to paſs to the Weſtward, beginning their ſearch along *Davis*'s or *Hudſon*'s *Bay*. But if I was to go on this Diſcovery, I would go firſt into the *South-Seas*, bend my courſe from thence along by *California*, and that way ſeek a Paſſage back into the *Weſt-Seas*. For as others have ſpent the Summer, in firſt ſearching on this more known ſide nearer home, and ſo before they got through, the time of the

An. 1686. Year obliged them to give over their Search, and provide for a long Course back again, for fear of being left in the Winter; on the contrary, I would search first on the less known Coast of the South-Sea-side, and then as the Year past away, I should need no retreat, for I should come farther into my Knowledge, if I succeeded in my Attempt, and should be without that Dread and Fear which the others must have in passing from the known to the unknown: who, for ought I know, gave over their Search just as they were on the Point of accomplishing their Desires.

I would take the same Method if I was to go to discover the North-East Passage. I would winter about *Japan*, *Corea*, or the North-East Part of *China*; and taking the Spring and Summer before me, I would make my first Trial on the Coast of *Tartary*, wherein, if I succeeded, I should come into some known Parts, and have a great deal of time before me to reach *Archangel* or some other Port. Captain *Wood*, indeed, says, this N. East Passage is not to be found for Ice: but how often do we see that sometimes Designs have been given over as impossible, and at another time, and by other ways, those very things have been accomplished; but enough of this.

The next Day after that fatal Skirmish near *Santa Pecaque*, Captain *Swan* ordered all our Water to be filled, and to get ready to sail. The 21st Day we sailed from hence, directing our Course towards *California*: we had the Wind at N. W. and W. N. W. a small Gale, with a great Sea out of the West. We past by three Islands called the *Maria*'s. After we past these Islands we had much Wind at N. N. W. and N. W. and at N. with thick rainy Weather. We beat till the 6th Day of *February*, but it was against a brisk Wind, and proved labour in vain. For we were now within reach of the Land Trade-wind, which

which was oppoſite to us: but would we go to *California* upon the Diſcovery or otherwiſe, we ſhould bear ſixty or ſeventy Leagues off from the Shoar; where we ſhould avoid the Land-winds, and have the Benefit of the true eaſterly Trade-wind. *An.* 1686.

Finding therefore that we got nothing, but rather loſt ground, being then 21 d. 5 m. N. we ſteered away more to the eaſtward again for the Iſlands *Maria*'s, and the 7th Day we came to an anchor at the Eaſt-end of the middle Iſland, in eight Fathom Water, good clean Sand.

The *Maria*'s are three uninhabited Iſlands in Lat. 21 d. 40 m. they are diſtant from Cape St. *Lucas* on *California*, forty Leagues, bearing Eaſt-South-Eaſt, and they are diſtant from Cape *Corientes* twenty Leagues, bearing upon the ſame Points of the Compaſs with Cape St. *Lucas*. They ſtretch N. W. and S. E. about fourteen Leagues. There are two or three ſmall high Rocks near them: The weſtermoſt of them is the biggeſt Iſland of the three; and they are all three of an indifferent heighth. The Soil is ſtony and dry; the Land in moſt places is covered with a ſhrubby ſort of Wood, very thick and troubleſome to paſs through. In ſome places there is plenty of ſtrait large Cedars, though ſpeaking of the Places where I have found Cedars, *Chap.* 3. I forgot to mention this place. The *Spaniards* make mention of them in other places: but I ſpeak of thoſe which I have ſeen. All round by the Sea-ſide it is ſandy; and there is produced a green prickly Plant, whoſe Leaves are much like the Penguin-leaf, and the Root like the Root of a *Sempervive*, but much larger. This Root being bak'd in an Oven is good to eat: and the *Indians* on *California*, as I have been informed, have great part of their Subſiſtence from theſe Roots. We made an Oven in a ſandy Bank, and baked of theſe Roots, and I eat of them: but none of us greatly cared for them. They taſte

An. 1686. exactly like the Roots of our *Engliſh* Burdock boil'd, of which I have eaten. Here are plenty of Guanoes and Raccoons (a large ſort of Rat) and *Indian* Conies, and abundance of large Pigeons and Turtle-Doves. The Sea is alſo pretty well ſtored with Fiſh, and Turtle or Tortoiſe, and Seal. This is the ſecond Place on this Coaſt where I did ſee any Seal: and this place helps to confirm what I have obſerved, that they are ſeldom ſeen but where there is plenty of Fiſh. Capt. *Swan* gave the middle Iſland the Name of *Prince George's Iſland*.

The 8th Day we run near the Iſland, and anchored in five Fathom, and moored Head and Stern, and unrigg'd both Ship and Bark, in order to careen. Here Capt. *Swan* propoſed to go into the *Eaſt-Indies*. Many were well-pleaſed with the Voyage; but ſome thought, ſuch was their Ignorance, that he would carry them out of the World; for about two thirds of our Men did not think there was any ſuch way to be found; but at laſt he gained their Conſents.

At our firſt coming hither we did eat nothing but Seal; but after the firſt two or three Days our Strikers brought aboard Turtle every Day; on which we fed all the time that we lay here, and ſaved our Maiz, for our Voyage. Here alſo we meaſured all our Maiz, and found we had about eighty Buſhels. This we divided into three parts; one for the Bark, and two for the Ship; our Men were divided alſo, a hundred Men aboard the Ship, and fifty aboard the Bark, beſides three or four Slaves in each.

I had been a long time ſick of a Dropſy, a Diſtemper, whereof, as I ſaid before, many of our Men died; ſo here I was laid and covered all but my Head in the hot Sand: I endured it near half an Hour, and then was taken out and laid to ſweat in a Tent. I did ſweat exceedingly while I was in the Sand, and I do believe it did me much good, for I grew well ſoon after.

We

We ſtaid here till the 26th Day, and then both Veſſels being clean, we ſailed to the Valley of *Balderas* to water, for we could not do it here now. In the wet Seaſon indeed here is Water enough, for the Brooks then run down plentifully; but now, though there was Water, yet it was bad filling, it being a great way to fetch it from the Holes where it lodged. The 28th Day we anchored in the Bottom of the Bay in the Valley of *Balderas*, right againſt the River, where we watered before; but this River was brackiſh now in the dry Seaſon; and therefore we went two or three Leagues nearer Cape *Corrientes*, and anchored by a ſmall round Iſland, not half a Mile from the Shoar. The Iſland is about four Leagues to the northward of the Cape; and the Brook where we filled our Water is juſt within the Iſland, upon the Main. Here our Strikers ſtruck nine or ten *Jew-fiſh*; ſome we did eat, and the reſt we ſalted; and the 29th Day we fill'd thirty-two Tuns of very good Water. *An.* 1680.

Having thus provided our ſelves, we had nothing more to do, but to put in Execution our intended Expedition to the *Eaſt-Indies*, in hopes of ſome better ſucceſs there, than we had met with on this little frequented Coaſt. We came on it full of Expectations; for beſides the Richneſs of the Country, and the Probability of finding ſome Sea-Ports worth viſiting, we perſuaded our ſelves that there muſt needs be Shipping and Trade here, and that *Acapulco* and *La Vera Cruz* were to the Kingdom of *Mexico*, what *Panama* and *Portobel* are to that of *Peru*, *viz.* Marts for carrying on a conſtant Commerce between the South and North-Seas, as indeed they are. But whereas we expected that this Commerce ſhould be managed by Sea, we found our ſelves miſtaken: that of *Mexico* being almoſt wholly a Land-trade, and managed more by Mules than by Ships: So that inſtead of profit we met with little

An. 1686. on this Coaſt, beſides Fatigues, Hardſhips and Loſſes, and ſo were the more eaſily induced to try what better Fortune we might have in the *Eaſt-Indies*. But to do right to Capt. *Swan*, he had no Intention to be as a Privateer in the *Eaſt-Indies*; but, as he hath often aſſured me with his own Mouth, he reſolved to take the firſt Opportunity of returning to *England*: So that he feigned a Compliance with ſome of his Men, who were bent upon going to cruize at *Manila*, that he might have leiſure to take ſome favourable Opportunity of quitting the Privateer Trade.

CHAP. X.

Their Departure from Cape Corientes *for the* Ladrone *Iſlands, and the* Eaſt-Indies. *Their Courſe thither, and Accidents by the way: with a Table of each Day's Run,* &c. *Of the different Accounts of the Breadth of theſe Seas.* Guam, *one of the* Ladrone *Iſlands. The Coco-Nut Tree, Fruit,* &c. *The* Toddi, *or* Arack *that diſtils from it; with other Uſes that are made of it.* Coire-*Cables. The Lime, or Crab-Limon. The Bread-fruit. The Native* Indians *of* Guam. *Their Proes, a remarkable ſort of Boats: and of thoſe uſed in the* Eaſt-Indies. *The State of* Guam: *and the Proviſions with which they were furniſhed there.*

I HAVE given an Account in the laſt Chapter of the Reſolutions we took of going over to the *Eaſt-Indies*. But having more calmly conſidered on the Length of our Voyage, from hence to *Guam*, one of the *Ladrone* Iſlands, which is the firſt place that we could touch at, and there alſo being not certain to find Proviſions, moſt of our Men were almoſt daunted at the Thoughts of it; for we had not ſixty Day's Proviſion, at a little more than half a Pint of Maiz a Day for each Man, and no other Proviſion, except three Meals of ſalted *Jew-fiſh*; and we had a great many Rats aboard, which we could not hinder from eating part of our Maiz. Beſide, the great Diſtance between Cape *Corientes* and *Guam*: which is variouſly ſet down. The *Spaniards*,

An. 1686. who have the greateſt Reaſon to know beſt, make it to be between 2300 and 2400 Leagues; our Books alſo reckon it differently, between 90 and 100 Degrees, which all comes ſhort indeed of 2000 Leagues, but even that was a Voyage enough to frighten us, conſidering our ſcanty Proviſions. Capt. *Swan*, to encourage his Men to go with him, perſuaded them that the *Engliſh* Books did give the beſt Account of the Diſtance; his Reaſons were many, although but weak. He urged among the reſt, that Sir *Thomas Candiſh* and Sir *Francis Drake* did run it in leſs than fifty Days, and that he did not queſtion but that our Ships were better Sailers, than thoſe which were built in that Age, and that he did not doubt to get there in little more than forty Days: This being the beſt time in the Year for Breezes, which undoubtedly is the Reaſon that the *Spaniards* ſet out from *Acapulco* about this time; and that although they are ſixty Days in their Voyage; it is becauſe, they are great Ships deep laden, and very heavy Sailers; beſides, they wanting nothing, are in no great haſte in their way, but ſail with a great deal of their uſual Caution. And when they come near the Iſland *Guam*, they lie by in the Night for a Week, before they make Land. In prudence we alſo ſhould have contriv'd to lie by in the Night when we came near Land, for otherwiſe we might have run aſhoar, or have out-ſailed the Iſlands, and loſt ſight of them before Morning. But our bold Adventurers ſeldom proceed with ſuch warineſs when in any ſtraights.

But of all Capt. *Swan*'s Arguments, that which prevailed moſt with them was, his promiſing them, as I have ſaid, to cruize off the *Manila*'s. So he and his Men being now agreed, and they encouraged with the Hope of Gain, which works its way thro' all Difficulties, we ſet out from Cape *Corrientes*, *March* the 31ſt, 1686. We were two Ships in Company,

pany, Capt. *Swan*'s Ship and a Bark commanded under Capt. *Swan*, by Capt. *Teat*, and we were 150 Men, 100 aboard of the Ship, and 50 aboard the Bark, beſides Slaves, as I ſaid. *An.* 1686.

We had a ſmall Land-wind at E. N. E. which carried us three or four Leagues, then the Sea-wind came at W. N. W. a freſh Gale, ſo we ſteered away S. W. By ſix a Clock in the Evening we were about nine Leagues S. W. from the Cape, then we met a Land-wind which blew freſh all Night; and the next Morning about 10 a-Clock we had the Sea-breeze at N. N. E. ſo that at Noon we were thirty Leagues from the Cape. It blew a freſh Gale of Wind which carried us off into the true Trade-wind, (of the Difference of which Trade-winds I ſhall ſpeak in the Chapter of Winds in the Appendix) for although the conſtant Sea-breeze near the Shoar is at W. N. W. yet the true Trade off at Sea, when you are clear of the Land-winds, is at E. N. E. At firſt we had it at N. N. E. ſo it came about northerly, and then to the Eaſt as we run off. At 250 Leagues diſtance from the Shoar we had it at E. N. E. and there it ſtood till we came within forty Leagues of *Guam*, When we had eaten up our three Meals of ſalted *Jew-fiſh*, in ſo many Days time we had nothing but our ſmall Allowance of Maiz.

After the 31ſt Day of *March* we made great Runs every Day, having very fair clear Weather, and a freſh Trade-wind, which we made uſe of with all our Sails, and we made many good *Obſervations* of the Sun. At our firſt ſetting out, we ſteer'd into the Lat. of 13 Degrees, which is near the Lat. of *Guam*; then we ſteered Weſt, keeping in that Lat. By that time we had ſailed twenty Days, our Men ſeeing we had made ſuch great Runs, and the Wind like to continue, repined becauſe they were kept at ſuch ſhort Allowance. Captain *Swan* endeavoured to perſuade them to have a little Patience; yet nothing

An. 1686. nothing but an Augmentation of their daily Allowance would appeaſe them. Captain *Swan*, though with much Reluctance, gave way to a ſmall Enlargement of our Commons, for now we had about ten Spoonfuls of boil'd Maiz a Man, once a Day, whereas before we had but eight: I do believe that this ſhort Allowance did me a great deal of good, though others were weakened by it; for I found that my Strength increaſed, and my Dropſy wore off. Yet I drank three times every Twenty-four Hours; but many of our Men did not drink in nine or ten Days time, and ſome not in twelve Days; one of our Men did not drink in ſeventeen Days time, and ſaid he was not a dry when he did drink; yet he made water every Day more or leſs. One of our Men in the midſt of theſe Hardſhips was found guilty of Theft, and condemned for the ſame to have three Blows from each Man in the Ship, with a Two-Inch and a half Rope on his bare Back. Captain *Swan* began firſt, and ſtruck with a good Will; whoſe Example was followed by all of us.

It was very ſtrange, that in all this Voyage we did not ſee one Fiſh, not ſo much as a Flying-fiſh, nor any ſort of Fowl, but at one time, when we were by my account 4975 Miles Weſt from Cape *Corientes*, then we ſaw a great Number of Boobies, which we ſuppoſed came from ſome Rocks not far from us, which were mentioned in ſome of our Sea-Charts, but we did not ſee them.

After we had run the 1900 Leagues by our reckoning, which made the *Engliſh* account to *Guam*, the Men began to murmur againſt Captain *Swan*, for perſuading them to come this Voyage; but he gave them fair words, and told them that the *Spaniſh* Account might probably be the trueſt, and ſeeing the Gale was likely to continue, a ſhort time longer would end our troubles.

As

As we drew nigh the Island, we met with some small Rain, and the Clouds settling in the West, were an apparent token that we were not far from Land; for in these Climates, between or near the Tropicks, where the Trade-wind blows constantly, the Clouds which fly swift over Head, yet seem near the Limb of the Horizon to hang without much motion or alteration, where the Land is near. I have often taken notice of it, especially if it is high Land, for you shall then have the Clouds hang about it without any visible Motion. An. 1686

The 20th Day of *May*, our Bark being about three Leagues a-head of our Ship, sailed over a rocky shole, on which there was but four Fathom Water, and abundance of Fish swimming about the Rocks. They imagined by this that the Land was not far off, so they clapt on a Wind with the Bark's Head to the North, and being past the Shole, lay by for us. When we came up with them, Captain *Teat* came aboard us, and related what he had seen. We were then in lat. 12 d. 55 m. steering West. The Island *Guam* is laid down in Lat. 13 d. N. by the *Spaniards*, who are Masters of it, keeping it as a baiting-Place as they go to the *Philippine* Islands. Therefore we clapt on a Wind and stood to northward, being somewhat troubled and doubtful whether we were right, because there is no Shole laid down in the *Spanish* Drafts about the Island *Guam*. At four a-Clock, to our great Joy, we saw the Island *Guam*, at about eight Leagues distance.

It was well for Captain *Swan* that we got sight of it before our Provision was spent, of which we had but enough for three Days more; for, as I was afterwards informed, the Men had contrived, first to kill Captain *Swan* and eat him when the Victuals was gone, and after him all of us who were accessary in promoting the undertaking this Voyage. This made Capt. *Swan* say to me after our arrival

at

An. 1686. at *Guam*. *Ah!* Dampier, *you would have made them but a poor Meal*; for I was as lean as the Captain was lusty and fleshy. The Wind was at E. N. E. and the Land bore at N. N. E. therefore we stood to the Northward, till we brought the Island to bear East, and then we turned to get in to an anchor.

The account I have given hitherto of our Course from Cape *Corrientes* in the Kingdom of *Mexico*, (for I have mentioned another Cape of that Name in *Peru*, South of the Bay of *Panama*) to *Guam*, one of the *Ladrone* Islands, hath been in the gross. But for the Satisfaction of those who may think it serviceable to the fixing the Longitudes of these Parts, or to any other Use in Geography or Navigation, I have here subjoyned a particular Table of every Days Run, which was as follows.

A Table of each Days Run to Guam.

March.

	Day	Course.	Dist	S.	W.	Lat.	Winds.
	31	SW 5 d W	27	17	20	20 : 11	W N W
A.	1	SW 5 W	106	68	81	R. 19 : 2	NW : NNW
	2	SW 1 W	142	98	101	R. 17 : 25	N b W
	3	W by S	102	19	100	Ob. 17 : 6	N
	4	W 12 S	140	29	136	Ob. 16 : 37	N : N N E
	5	W 20 S	160	54	150	Ob. 15 : 43	N
	6	W 10 S	108	18	106	Ob. 15 : 25	N E
	7	W 15 S	89	23	86	Ob. 15 : 2	NE : E N E
	8	W 2 S	64	5	63	R. 14 : 57	E N E
	9	W 4 S	94	6	93	Ob. 14 : 51	E N E
	10	W 5 S	138	12	137	Ob. 14 : 39	E N E
	11	W 5 S	124	10	123	Ob. 14 : 29	E N E
	12	W 5 S	170	14	169	R. 14 : 15	E N E
	13	W 5 S	170	14	169	R. 14 : 1	E N E
	14	W 5 S	180	15	177	R. 13 : 46	E N E
	15	W 6 S	174	18	172	R. 13 : 28	ENE cloudy
	16	W 6 S	182	19	180	R. 13 : 9	E N E misty
	17	W 6 S	216	22	214	R. 12 : 47	E N E rain

The Sum of the Westings hitherto is ——— 2283
which make Deg. of Longitude —— 39 d. 5 m.
From hence my Course is most West, sometimes Southerly, sometimes Northerly.

Day	Course.	Dist	N or S.	W.	Lat.	Winds.
18	W	192	0	192	R. 12 : 47	E by N
19	W	180	0	180	R. 12 : 47	E cloudy
20	W	177	0	170	R. 12 : 47	E N E
21	W	171	0	171	R. 12 : 47	E N E
22	W	180	0	180	R. 12 : 47	E by N
23	R. W. Ob. W 4 N	170	11 N	168	R. 12 : 47 Ob. 12 : 58	E by N

April

An. 1686.

	Day	*Course.*	*Dist*	N or S	W.	*Lat.*	*Winds.*
April	24	R. W.	146	0	146	R. 12 : 58	E by N
	25	W	146	0	146	R. 12 : 58	E by N
	26	W 3 N	185	9 N	184	Ob. 13 : 7	E by N
	27	W	140	0	140	Ob. 13 : 7	E by N
	28	W	167	0	167	R. 13 : 7	E by N
	29	W. 2 N.	172	5	171	Ob. 13 : 12	E
	30	W	172	0	173	Ob. 13 : 12	E N E
M	1	W	196	0	196	R. 13 : 12	E by N
	2	W	100	0	160	Ob. 13 : 12	E by N
	3	W	154	0	154	R. 13 : 12	E N E
	4	R. W. Ob. W. 2 S	153	5 S	152	R. 13 : 12 Ob. 13 : 7	E N E
	5	W 2 N	180	7 N	179	Ob. 13 : 14	E N E
	6	W 2 N	172	9 N	171	Ob. 13 : 22	E N E
	7	W	160	0	160	Ob. 13 : 22	E N E
	8	W 3 S	149	7 S	148	Ob. 13 : 15	E by N
	9	W 4 S	134	9 S	133	Ob. 13 : 6	E N E
	10	W	128	0	128	R. 13 : 6	E N E
	11	W 5 S	112	9	111	Ob. 12 : 57	E N E
	12	W	128	0	128	R. 12 : 57	E N E
	13	W	129	0	129	R. 12 : 57	E N E
	14	W	128	0	128	R. 12 : 57	E N E
	15	W 4 N	188	8 N	117	Ob. 13 : 5	E N E
	16	W 6 S	114	11 S	113	Ob. 12 : 54	E N E
	17	W 3 S	10[illegible]	5 S	108	Ob. 12 : 49	E N E
	18	W	120	0	120	R. 12 : 49	E N E
	19	W	127	0	137	R. 12 : 49	E N E
	20	W	134	0	130	R. 12 : 50	E
	21	N W 7 W	13	8 N	10	R. 12 : 59	E N E

Summ of all the Westings ——— 1323

Making Deg. of Longitude in all ——— 125 d. 11 m.

Now

Now the Iſland *Guam* bore N. N. E. eight Leagues diſt. this gives 22 m. to my lat. and takes 9 from my Meridian diſt. ſo that the Iſland is in Lat. 13 : 21; and the Merid. diſt. from *Corientes* 7302 Miles; which, reduced into degrees, makes 125 d. 11 m. *An.* 1686.

The Table conſiſts of ſeven Columns. The firſt is of the Days of the Month. The 2d Column contains each Day's courſe, or the Point of the Compaſs we ran upon. The 3d gives the diſtance or length of ſuch courſe in *Italian* or Geometrical Miles, (at the rate of 60 to a degree) or the Progreſs the Ship makes every Day; and is reckoned always from noon to noon. But becauſe the courſe is not always made upon the ſame Rumb in a direct Line, therefore the 4th and 5th Columns ſhew how many Miles we ran to the South every Day, and how many to the Weſt; which laſt was our main Run in this Voyage. By the 17th of *April* we were got pretty near into the Latitude *Guam*, and our Courſe then lying along that parallel, our northing and ſouthing conſequently were but little, according as the Ship deviated from its direct courſe; and ſuch deviation is thenceforward expreſt by N. or S. in the 5th Column, and the Ship's keeping ſtraight on the Weſt-Rumb, by 0, that is to ſay, no northing or ſouthing. The 6th Column ſhews the Latitude we were in every Day, where R. ſignifies the *dead reckoning*, by the running of the Logs, and Ob. ſhews the Lat. by Obſervation. The 7th Column ſhews the Wind and Weather.

To theſe I would have added an 8th Column, to ſhew the Variation of the Needle; but as it was very ſmall in this courſe, ſo neither did we make any obſervation of it, above once, after we were ſet out from the *Mexican* Coaſt. At our departure from Cape *Corientes*, we found it to be 4 d. 28 m. eaſterly: and the Obſervation we made of it afterwards, when we had gone about a third of the Voyage,

ſhewed

An. 1686. ſhewed it to be ſo near the ſame, to be decreaſing: Neither did we obſerve it at *Guam*, for Capt. *Swan* who had the Inſtruments in his Cabbin, did not ſeem much to regard it: Yet I am inclined to think that at *Guam*, the Variation might be either none at all, or even increaſing to the weſtward.

To conclude, *May* 20th at noon (when we begin to call it 21ſt) we were in lat. 12 d. 50 m. N. by R. having run ſince the noon before 134 Miles directly Weſt. We continued the ſame Courſe till two that Afternoon, for which I allow 10 Miles more Weſt ſtill, and then, finding the parallel we ran upon, to be too much ſoutherly, we clapt on a Wind and ſailed directly North, till five in the Afternoon, having at that time run eight Mile, and increaſed our Latitude ſo many Minutes, making it 12 d. 58 m. We then ſaw the Iſland *Guam* bearing N. N. E. diſtant from us about eight Leagues, which gives the Latitude of the Iſland 13 d. 20 m. And according to the account foregoing, its Longitude is 125 d. 11 m. Weſt from the Cape *Corrientes* on the Coaſt of *Mexico*, allowing 58 or 59 *Italian* miles to a degree in theſe Latitudes, at the common rate of 60 Miles to a degree of the Equator, as before computed.

As a Corollary from hence it will follow, that upon a ſuppoſal of the Truth of the general allowance, Seamen make of 60 *Italian* Miles to an Equinoctial Degree, that the *South-Sea* muſt be of a greater breadth by 25 degrees than it's commonly reckoned by Hydrographers, who make it only about 100, more or leſs. For ſince we found (as I ſhall have occaſion to ſay) the diſtance from *Guam* to the eaſtern Parts of *Aſia*, to be much the ſame with the common reckoning; it follows by way of neceſſary Conſequence from hence, that the 25 degrees of Longitude, or thereabouts, which are under-reckoned in the diſtance between *America* and the *Eaſt-Indies* weſtward, are over-reckoned

in the breadth of *Asia* and *Africk*, the *Atlantick* Sea, or the *American* Continent, or all together; and ſo that Tract of the Terraqueous Globe, muſt be ſo much ſhortned. And for a further confirmation of the fact, I ſhall add, that as to the *Æthiopick* or *Indian* Sea, its breadth muſt be conſiderably leſs than 'tis generally calculated to be; if it be true what I have heard over and over, from ſeveral able Seamen, whom I have converſed with in theſe parts, that Ships ſailing from the *Cape of Good Hope* to *New Holland*, (as many Ships bound to *Java*, or thereabouts, keep that Latitude) find themſelves there, (and ſometimes to their coſt) running aground when they have thought themſelves to be a great way off; and 'tis from hence poſſibly, that the *Dutch* call that part of this Coaſt the Land of *Indraught*, (as if it magnetically drew Ships too faſt to it) and give cautions to avoid it: But I rather think, 'tis the nearneſs of the Land, than any Whirlpool, or the like, that ſurprizes them. As to the breadth of the *Atlantick* Sea, I am from good hands aſſured, that it is over-reckoned by ſix, ſeven, eight, or ten degrees; for beſides the concurrent Accounts of ſeveral experienced Men, who have confirmed the ſame to me: Mr. *Canby* particularly, who hath ſailed as a Mate in a great many Voyages, from Cape *Lopez*, on the Coaſt of *Guinea*, to *Barbadoes*, and is much eſteem'd as a very ſenſible Man, hath often told me, that he conſtantly found the diſtance to be between 50 and 62 degrees; whereas 'tis laid down in 68, 69, 70, and 72 degrees, in the common Draughts. *An.* 1686.

As to the ſuppoſition it ſelf, which our Seamen make, in the allowing but 60 Miles to a degree, I am not ignorant how much this hath been canvaſed of late years eſpecially, and that the prevailing Opinion hath been that about 70, or upwards, ſhould be allowed. But till I can ſee ſome better grounds

An. 1686. for the exactneſs of thoſe trials, that have been made on Land by Mr. *Norwood* and others, conſidering the inequality of the Earth's Surface, as well as the obliquity of the way; in their allowing for which I am ſomewhat doubtful of their meaſures. Upon the whole matter, I cannot but adhere to the general Sea-calculation, confirmed as to the main by daily experience, till ſome more certain Eſtimate ſhall be made, than thoſe hitherto attempted. For we find our ſelves, when we fail North or South, to be brought to our intended place, in a time agreeable enough with what we expect upon the uſual ſuppoſition, making all reaſonable allowance, for the little unavoidable deviations Eaſt or Weſt: and there ſeems no reaſon why the ſame Eſtimate ſhould not ſerve us in croſſing the Meridians, which we find ſo true in Sailing under them. As to this Courſe of ours to *Guam* particularly, we ſhould rather increaſe than ſhorten our Eſtimate of the length of it, conſidering that the eaſterly Wind and Current being ſo ſtrong, and bearing therefore our Log after us, as is uſual in ſuch caſes; ſhould we therefore, in caſting up the run of the Log, make allowance for ſo much ſpace as the Log it ſelf drove after us (which is commonly three or four Miles in 100, in ſo briſk a gale as this was) we muſt have reckoned more than 125 degrees; but in this Voyage we made no ſuch allowance: (though it be uſual to do it) ſo that how much ſoever this Computation of mine exceeds the common Draughts, yet is it of the ſhorteſt, according to our Experiment and Calculation.

But to proceed with our Voyage: The Iſland *Guam* or *Guahon*, (as the Native *Indians* pronounce it) is one of the *Ladrone* Iſlands, belongs to the *Spaniards*, who have a ſmall Fort with ſix Guns in it, with a Governour, and 20 or 30 Soldiers. They keep it for the relief and refreſhment of their *Philippine*

ippine Ships, that touch here in their way from *An.* 1686.
Acapulco to *Manila*, but the Winds will not ſo eaſily
et them take this way back again. The *Spaniards*
of late have named *Guam*, the Iſland *Maria*; it is
bout 12 Leagues long, and four broad, lying N. and
S. It is pretty high Champion Land.

The 21ſt Day of *May*, 1686, at 11 a Clock in the Evening, we anchored near the middle of the Iſland *Guam*, on the Weſt-ſide, a Mile from the ſhore. At a diſtance it appears flat and even, but coming near it you will find it ſtands ſhelving, and the Eaſt-ſide, which is much the higheſt, is fenced with ſteep Rocks, that oppoſe the Violence of the Sea, which continually rages againſt it, being driven with the conſtant Trade-wind, and on that ſide there is no Anchoring. The Weſt-ſide is pretty low, and full of ſmall ſandy Bays, divided with is many rocky Points. The Soil of the Iſland is reddiſh, dry and indifferent fruitful. The Fruits are chiefly Rice, Pine-Apples, Water-melons, Muſk-melons, Oranges and Limes, Coco-nuts, and a ſort of Fruit called by us Bread-fruit.

The Coco-nut Trees grow by the Sea, on the Weſtern-ſide in great Groves, three or four Miles in length, and a Mile or two broad. This Tree is in ſhape like the Cabbage-tree, and at a diſtance they are not to be known each from other, only the Coco-nut Tree is fuller of Branches; but the Cabbage-tree generally is much higher, tho' the Coco-nut Trees in ſome places are very high.

The Nut or Fruit grows at the head of the Tree, among the Branches and in Cluſters, 10 or 12 in a Cluſter. The Branch to which they grow is about the bigneſs of a Man's Arm, and as long, running ſmall towards the end. It is of a yellow Colour, full of Knots, and very tough. The Nut is generally bigger than a Man's Head. The outer Rind is near two Inches thick, before you come to the Shell;

An. 1686. the Shell it ſelf is black, thick, and very hard. The Kernel in ſome Nuts is near an Inch thick, ſticking to the inſide of the Shell clear round, leaving a hollow in the middle of it, which contains about a Pint more or leſs, according to the bigneſs of the Nut, for ſome are much bigger than others.

This Cavity is full of ſweet, delicate, wholſom and refreſhing Water. While the Nut is growing all the inſide is full of this Water, without any Kernel at all; but as the Nut grows towards its Maturity, the Kernel begins to gather and ſettle round on the inſide of the Shell, and is ſoft like Cream; and as the Nut ripens, it increaſeth in ſubſtance and becomes hard. The ripe Kernel is ſweet enough, but very hard to digeſt, therefore ſeldom eaten, unleſs by Strangers, who know not the effects of it; but while it is young and ſoft like Pap, ſome Men will eat it, ſcraping it out with a Spoon, after they have drunk the Water that was within it. I like the Water beſt when the Nut is almoſt ripe, for it is then ſweeteſt and briskeſt.

When theſe Nuts are ripe and gathered, the outſide Rind becomes of a brown ruſty colour; ſo that one would think that they were dead and dry, yet they will ſprout out like Onions, after they have been hanging in the Sun three or four Months, or thrown about in a Houſe or Ship, and if planted afterward in the Earth, they will grow up to a Tree. Before they thus ſprout out, there is a ſmall ſpungy round knob grows in the inſide, which we call an Apple. This at firſt is no bigger than the top of one's Finger, but increaſeth daily, ſucking up the Water till it is grown ſo big as to fill up the Cavity of the Coco-nut, and then it begins to ſprout forth. By this time the Nut that was hard, begins to grow oily and ſoft, thereby giving paſſage to the Sprout that ſprings from the

Apple

Apple, which Nature hath ſo contrived, that it points to the hole in the Shell, (of which there are three, till it grows ripe, juſt where it's faſtned by its ſtalk to the Tree; but one of theſe holes remain open, even when it is ripe) through which it creeps and ſpreads forth its Branches. You may let theſe teeming Nuts ſprout out a Foot and half, or two Foot high before you plant them, for they will grow a great while like an Onion out of their own Subſtance. *An.* 1685.

Beſide the Liquor or Water in the Fruit, there is alſo a ſort of Wine drawn from the Tree called Toddy, which looks like Whey. It is ſweet and very pleaſant, but it is to be drunk within 24 Hours after it is drawn, for afterwards it grows ſowre. Thoſe that have a great many Trees, draw a Spirit from the ſowre Wine, called Arack. Arack is diſtill'd alſo from Rice, and other things in the *Eaſt-Indies*; but none is ſo much eſteemed for making Punch as this ſort, made of Toddy, or the Sap of the Coco-nut Tree, for it makes moſt delicate Punch; but it muſt have a daſh of Brandy to hearten it, becauſe this Arack is not ſtrong enough to make good Punch of it ſelf. This ſort of Liquor is chiefly uſed about *Goa*; and therefore it has the Name of *Goa* Arack. The way of drawing the Toddy from the Tree, is by cutting the top of a Branch that would bear Nuts; but before it has any Fruit; and from thence the Liquor which was to feed its Fruit, diſtils into the hole of a Callabaſh that is hung upon it.

This Branch continues running almoſt as long as the Fruit would have been growing, and then it dries away. The Tree hath uſually three fruitful Branches, which if they be all tapp'd thus, then the Tree bears no Fruit that Year; but if one or two only be tapped, the other will bear Fruit all the while. The Liquor which is thus drawn is emptied out of the

An. 1686. Callabaſh duly Morning and Evening, ſo long as it continues running, and is ſold every Morning and Evening in moſt Towns in the *Eaſt-Indies*, and great Gain is produced from it even this way; but thoſe that diſtil it and make Arrack, reap the greateſt profit. There is alſo great profit made of the Fruit, both of the Nut and the Shell.

The Kernel is much uſed in making Broath. When the Nut is dry, they take off the Husk, and giving two good Blows on the middle of the Nut, it breaks in two equal parts, letting the Water fall on the Ground; then with a ſmall Iron Raſp made for the purpoſe, the Kernel or Nut is raſped out clean, which being put into a little freſh Water, makes it become white as Milk. In this milky Water, they boil a Fowl, or any other ſort of Fleſh, and it makes very ſavory Broath. *Engliſh* Seamen put this Water into boiled Rice, which they eat inſtead of Rice-milk, carrying Nuts purpoſely to Sea with them. This they learnt from the Natives.

But the greateſt uſe of the Kernel is to make Oyl, both for burning and for frying. The way to make the Oyl is to grate or raſp the Kernel, and ſteep it in freſh Water; then boil it, and ſcum off the Oyl at top as it riſes. But the Nuts that make the Oyl ought to be a long time gathered, ſo as that the Kernel may be turning ſoft and oily.

The Shell of this Nut is uſed in the *Eaſt-Indies* for Cups, Diſhes, Ladles, Spoons, and in a manner for all eating and drinking Veſſels. Well-ſhaped Nuts are often brought home to *Europe*, and much eſteemed. The Husk of the Shell is of great uſe to make Cables; for the dry Husk is full of ſmall Strings and Threads, which being beaten, become ſoft, and the other Subſtance which was mixt among it falls away like Saw-duſt, leaving only the Strings. Theſe are afterwards ſpun into long Yarns, and twiſted up into Balls for Convenience: and many of theſe

Ropes

Rope-Yarns joined together make good Cables. *An.* 1686.
This Manufactory is chiefly uſed at the *Maldive*-Iſlands, and the Threads ſent in Balls into all places that trade thither, purpoſely for to make Cables. I made a Cable at *Achin* with ſome of it. Theſe are called *Coire* Cables; they will laſt very well. But there is another ſort of *Coire* Cables (as they are called) that are black, and more ſtrong and laſting; and are made of ſtrings that grow like Horſe-hair, at the heads of certain Trees, almoſt like the Coco-nut Tree. This ſort comes moſt from the Iſland *Timor*. In the *South-Seas* the *Spaniards* do make Oakam to caulk their Ships, with the Husk of the Coco-nut, which is more ſerviceable than that made of Hemp, and they ſay it will never rot. I have been told by Captain *Knox*, who wrote the Relation of *Ceylon*, that in ſome places of *India* they make a ſort of coarſe Cloth of the husk of the Coco-nut, which is uſed for Sails. I my ſelf have ſeen a ſort of coarſe Sail-cloth made of ſuch a kind of ſubſtance; but whether the ſame or no I know not.

I have been the longer on this ſubject, to give the Reader a particular Account of the uſe and profit of a Vegetable, which is poſſibly of all others the moſt generally ſerviceable to the Conveniences, as well as the Neceſſities of humane Life. Yet this Tree, that is of ſuch great uſe, and eſteemed ſo much in the *Eaſt-Indies*, is ſcarce regarded in the *Weſt-Indies*, for want of the knowledge of the benefit which it may produce. And 'tis partly for the ſake of my Country-men, in our *American* Plantations, that I have ſpoken ſo largely of it. For the hot Climates there are a very proper Soil for it: and indeed it is ſo hardy, both in the raiſing it, and when grown, that it will thrive as well in dry ſandy ground as in rich Land. I have found them growing very well in low ſandy Iſlands (on the Weſt of *Sumatra*) that are over-flowed with the Sea every

An. 1686. Spring-tide; and though the Nuts there are not very big, yet this is no loſs, for the Kernel is thick and ſweet; and the Milk, or Water in the inſide, is more pleaſant and ſweet than of the Nuts that grow in rich ground, which are commonly large indeed, but not very ſweet. Theſe at *Guam* grow in dry ground, are of a middle ſize, and I think the ſweeteſt that I did ever taſte. Thus much for the Coco-nut.

The Lime is a ſort of baſtard or Crab-limon. The Tree, or Buſh that bears it, is prickly, like a Thorn, growing full of ſmall Boughs. In *Jamaica*, and other places, they make of the Lime-Buſh Fences about Gardens, or any other Incloſure, by planting the Seeds cloſe together, which growing up thick, ſpread abroad, and make a very good Hedge. The Fruit is like a Lemon, but ſmaller; the Rind thin, and the incloſed Subſtance full of Juice. The Juice is very tart, yet of a pleaſant taſte if ſweetned with Sugar. It is chiefly uſed for making Punch, both in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*, as well aſhoar as at Sea, and much of it is for that purpoſe yearly brought home to *England*, from our *Weſt-India* Plantations. It is alſo uſed for a particular kind of Sauce, which is called Pepper-Sauce, and is made of Cod-Pepper, commonly call'd *Guinea*-Pepper, boiled in Water, and then pickled with Salt, and mixed with Lime-juice to preſerve it. Limes grow plentiful in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*, within the Tropicks.

The Bread-fruit (as we call it) grows on a large Tree, as big and high as our largeſt Apple-Trees. It hath a ſpreading Head full of Branches, and dark Leaves. The Fruit grows on the Boughs like Apples: it is as big as a Penny-loaf, when Wheat is at five Shillings the Buſhel. It is of a round ſhape, and hath a thick tough Rind. When the Fruit is ripe, it is yellow and ſoft; and the taſte is ſweet,

and

and pleaſant. The Natives of this Iſland uſe it for Bread: they gather it when full grown, while it is green and hard; then they bake it in an Oven, which ſcorcheth the rind and makes it black: but they ſcrape off the outſide black Cruſt, and there remains a tender thin Cruſt, and the inſide it ſoft, tender and white, like the Crumb of a Penny Loaf. There is neither Seed nor Stone in the inſide, but all is of a pure ſubſtance like Bread: it muſt be eaten new: for if it is kept above 24 Hours, it becomes dry, and eats harſh and choaky; but 'tis very pleaſant before it is too ſtale. This Fruit laſts in ſeaſon eight Months in the Year; during which time the Natives eat no other ſort of Food of Bread-kind. I did never ſee of this Fruit any where but here. The Natives told us, that there is plenty of this Fruit growing on the reſt of the *Ladrone* Iſlands; and I did never hear of any of it any where elſe. *An.* 1686.

They have here ſome Rice alſo: but the Iſland being of a dry Soil, and therefore not very proper for it, they do not ſow very much. Fiſh is ſcarce about this Iſland; yet on the ſhole that our Bark came over there was great plenty, and the Natives commonly go thither to fiſh.

The Natives of this Iſland are ſtrong-bodied, large-limb'd, and well-ſhap'd. They are Copper-coloured, like other *Indians*: their Hair is black and long, their Eyes meanly proportioned; they have *pretty high Noſes*; their Lips are pretty full, and their Teeth indifferent white. They are long-viſaged, and ſtern of countenance; yet we found them to be affable and courteous. They are many of them troubled with a kind of Leproſie. This Diſtemper is very common at *Mindanao*: therefore I ſhall ſpeak more of it in my next Chapter. They of *Guam* are otherwiſe very healthy, eſpecially in the dry ſeaſon: but in the wet ſeaſon, which comes in in *June*, and holds till *October*, the Air is more thick

An. 1686. thick and unwholſome; which occaſions Fevers: but the Rains are not violent nor laſting. For the Iſland lies ſo far weſterly from the *Philippine* Iſlands, or any other Land, that the weſterly Winds do ſeldom blow ſo far; and when they do, they do not laſt long: but the eaſterly Winds do conſtantly blow here, which are dry and healthy; and this Iſland is found to be very healthful, as we were informed while we lay by it. The Natives are very ingenious beyond any People, in making Boats, or Proes, as they are called in the *Eaſt-Indies*, and therein they take great delight. Theſe are built ſharp at both ends; the bottom is of one piece, made like the bottom of a little Canoa, very neatly dug, and left of a good ſubſtance. This bottom-part is inſtead of a Keel. It is about 26 or 28 Foot long; the under-part of this Keel is made round, but inclining to a wedge, and ſmooth; and the upper-part is almoſt flat, having a very gentle hollow, and is about a Foot broad: From hence both ſides of the Boat are carried up to about five Foot high with narrow Plank, not above four or five Inches broad, and each end of the Boat turns up round, very prettily. But what is very ſingular, one ſide of the Boat is made perpendicular, like a Wall, while the other ſide is rounding, made as other Veſſels are, with a pretty full belly. Juſt in the middle it is about four or five Foot broad aloft, or more, according to the length of the Boat. The Maſt ſtands exactly in the middle, with a long Yard that peeps up and down like a Mizen-yard. One end of it reacheth down to the end or head of the Boat, where it is placed in a notch, that is made there purpoſely to receive it, and keep it faſt. The other end hangs over the Stern. To this Yard the Sail is faſtened. At the Foot of the Sail there is another ſmall Yard, to keep the Sail out ſquare, and to roll up the Sail on when it blows hard; for it ſerves inſtead of a

Reef to take up the Sail to what degree they pleaſe, according to the ſtrength of the Wind. Along the Belly-ſide of the Boat, parallel with it, at about ſix or ſeven Foot diſtance, lies another ſmall Boat, or Canoa, being a Log of very light Wood, almoſt as long as the great Boat, but not ſo wide, being not above a Foot and an half wide at the upper part, and very ſharp like a Wedge at each end. And there are two Bamboes of about eight or 10 Foot long, and as big as one's Leg, placed over the great Boat's ſide, one near each end of it, and reaching about ſix or ſeven Foot from the ſide of the Boat: By the help of which, the little Boat is made firm and contiguous to the other. Theſe are generally called by the *Dutch*, and by the *Engliſh* from them, *Outlayers*. The uſe of them is to keep the great Boat upright from over-ſerting; becauſe the Wind here being in a manner conſtantly Eaſt, (or if it were at Weſt it would be the ſame thing) and the Range of theſe Iſlands, where their buſineſs lies too and fro, being moſtly North and South, they turn the flat ſide of the Boat againſt the Wind, upon which they ſail, and the Belly-ſide, conſequently with its little Boat, is upon the Lee: And the Veſſel having a Head at each end, ſo as to ſail with either of them foremoſt (indifferently) they need not tack, or go about, as all our Veſſels do, but each end of the Boat ſerves either for Head or Stern as they pleaſe. When they ply to Windward, and are minded to go about, he that ſteers bears away a little from the Wind, by which means the Stern comes to the Wind; which is now become the Head, only by ſhifting the end of the Yard. This Boat is ſteered with a broad Paddle, inſtead of a Rudder. I have been the more particular in deſcribing theſe Boats, becauſe I do believe, they ſail the beſt of any Boats in the World. I did here for my own ſatisfaction, try the ſwiftneſs of one of them; ſailing *An.* 1686.

by

An. 1686. by our Log, we had 12 Knots on our Reel, and ſhe run it all out before the half Minute-Glaſs was half out; which, if it had been no more, is after the rate of 12 Mile an Hour; but I do believe ſhe would have run 24 Mile an Hour. It was very pleaſant to ſee the little Boat running along ſo ſwift by the others ſide.

The Native *Indians* are no leſs dextrous in managing than in building theſe Boats. By report they will go from hence to another of the *Ladrone* Iſlands about 30 Leagues off, and there do their Buſineſs, and return again in leſs than 12 Hours. I was told that one of theſe Boats was ſent Expreſs to *Manila*, which is above 400 Leagues, and performed the Voyage in four Days time. There are of theſe Proes or Boats uſed in many places of the *Eaſt-Indies*, but with a Belly and a little Boat on each ſide. Only at *Mindanao* I ſaw one like theſe, with the Belly and a little Boat only on one ſide, and the other flat, but not ſo neatly built.

The *Indians* of *Guam* have neat little Houſes, very handſomly thatch'd with Palmeto-thatch. They inhabit together in Villages built by the Sea, on the Weſt-ſide, and have *Spaniſh* Prieſts to inſtruct them in the Chriſtian Religion.

The *Spaniards* have a ſmall Fort on the Weſt-ſide, near the South-end, with ſix Guns in it. There is a Governour, and 20 or 30 *Spaniſh* Soldiers. There are no more *Spaniards* on this Iſland, beſide two or three Prieſts. Not long before we arrived here, the Natives roſe on the *Spaniards* to deſtroy them, and did kill many: But the Governour with his Soldiers at length prevailed, and drove them out of the Fort: So when they found themſelves diſappointed of their intent, they deſtroyed the Plantations and Stock, and then went away to other Iſlands. There were then three or 400 *Indians* on this Iſland; but now there are not above 100; for all that were

in

in this Conſpiracy went away. As for theſe who yet remain, if they were not actually concerned in that broil, yet their Hearts alſo are bent againſt the *Spaniards*: for they offered to carry us to the Fort, and aſſiſt us in the Conqueſt of the Iſland; but Capt. *Swan* was not for moleſting the *Spaniards* here. *An.* 1685.

Before we came to an anchor here, one of the Prieſts came aboard in the Night with three *Indians*. They firſt haled us to know from whence we came, and what we were: to whom anſwer was made in *Spaniſh*, that we were *Spaniards*, and that we came from *Acapulco*. It being dark they could not ſee the make of our Ship, nor very well diſcern what we were: Therefore we came aboard; but perceiving the miſtake they were in, in taking us for a *Spaniſh* Ship, they endeavoured to get from us again, but we held their Boat faſt, and made them come in. Capt. *Swan* received the Prieſt with much Civility, and conducting him into the great Cabbin, declared, That the reaſon of our coming to this Iſland was want of Proviſion, and that he came not in any hoſtile manner, but as a Friend to purchaſe with his Money what he wanted: And therefore deſired the Prieſt to write a Letter to the Governour, to inform him what we were, and on what account we came. For having him now aboard, the Captain was willing to detain him as an Hoſtage, till we had Proviſion. The *Padre* told Captain *Swan*, that Proviſion was now ſcarce on the Iſland; but he would engage, that the Governour would do his utmoſt to furniſh us.

In the Morning the *Indians*, in whoſe Boat or Proe the Friar came aboard, were ſent to the Governour with two Letters; one from the Friar, and another very obliging one from Capt. *Swan*, and a Preſent of four yards of Scarlet-cloath, and a piece of broad Silver and Gold-Lace. The Governour lives near the South-end of the Iſland on the Weſt-

ſide:

An. 1686. ſide; which was about five Leagues from the place where we were; therefore we did not expect an Anſwer till the Evening, not knowing then how nimble they were. Therefore when the *Indian* Canoa was diſpatched away to the Governour, we hoiſed out two of our Canoas, and ſent one a fiſhing, and the other aſhore for Coco-nuts. Our fiſhing Canoa got nothing; but the Men that went aſhore for Coco-nuts came off laden.

About 11 a Clock, that ſame Morning, the Governour of the Iſland ſent a Letter to Capt. *Swan*, complimenting him for his Preſent, and promiſing to ſupport us with as much Proviſion as he could poſſibly ſpare; and as a Token of his Gratitude, he ſent a Preſent of ſix Hogs, of a ſmall ſort, moſt excellent Meat, the beſt I think, that ever I eat: They are fed with Coco-nuts, and their Fleſh is as hard as Brisket-Beef. They were doubtleſs of that breed in *America* which came originally from *Spain*. He ſent alſo 12 Musk-melons, larger than ours in *England*, and as many Water-melons, both ſorts here being a very excellent Fruit; and ſent an order to the *Indians* that lived in a Village not far from our Ship, to bake every Day as much of the Bread-fruit as we did deſire, and to aſſiſt us in getting as many dry Coco-nuts as we would have; which they accordingly did, and brought off the Bread-Fruit every Day hot, as much as we could eat. After this the Governour ſent every Day a Canoa or two with Hogs and Fruit, and deſired for the ſame Powder, Shot and Arms; which were ſent according to his Requeſt. We had a delicate large *Engliſh* Dog, which the Governour did deſire, and had it given him very freely by the Captain, though much againſt the grain of many of his Men, who had a great value for that Dog. Captain *Swan* endeavoured to get this Governour's Letter of Recommendation to ſome Merchants at *Manila*, for he had

had then a deſign to go to Fort St. *George*, and from thence intended to trade to *Manila*: but this his deſign was concealed from the Company. While we lay here, the *Acapulco* Ship arrived in ſight of the Iſland, but did not come in the ſight of us; for the Governour ſent an *Indian* Proe, with advice of our being here. Therefore ſhe ſtood off to the Southward of the Iſland, and coming foul of the ſame ſhole that our Bark had run over before, was in great danger of being loſt there, for ſhe ſtruck off her Rudder, and with much ado got clear; but not till after three Days labour. For tho' the ſhole be ſo near the Iſland, and the *Indians* go off and fiſh there every Day, yet the Maſter of the *Acapulco* Ship, who ſhould (one would think) know theſe Parts, was utterly ignorant of it. This their ſtriking on the ſhole we heard afterward, when we were on the Coaſt of *Manila*; but theſe *Indians* of *Guam* did ſpeak of her being in ſight of the Iſland while we lay there, which put our Men in a great heat to go out after her, but Captain *Swan* perſuaded them out of that humour, for he was now wholly averſe to any Hoſtile action. *An.* 1686.

The 30th Day of *May*, the Governour ſent his laſt Preſent, which was ſome Hogs, a Jar of pickled Mangoes, a Jar of excellent pickled Fiſh, and a Jar of fine Rusk, or Bread of fine Wheat-Flower, baked like Biſket, but not ſo hard. He ſent beſides, ſix or ſeven Packs of Rice, deſiring to be excuſed from ſending any more Proviſion to us, ſaying he had no more on the Iſland that he could ſpare. He ſent word alſo, that the Weſt Monſoon was at hand, that therefore it behoved us to be jogging from hence, unleſs we were reſolved to return back to *America* again. Captain *Swan* returned him thanks for his kindneſs and advice, and took his leave; and the ſame Day ſent the Friar aſhoar, that was ſeized on at our firſt arrival, and gave him a large

Braſs

An. 1686. Brass Clock, an Astrolable, and a large Telescope; for which Present the Friar sent us aboard six Hogs, and a roasting Pig, three or four Bushels of Potatoes, and 50 Pound of *Manila* Tobacco. Then we prepared to be gone, being pretty well furnished with Provision to carry us to *Mindano*, where we designed next to touch. We took aboard us as many Coco-nuts as we could well stow, and we had a good stock of Rice, and about 50 Hogs in salt.

CHAP

An. 1686.

CHAP. XI.

They reſolve to go to Mindanao. *Their departure from* Guam. *Of the* Philippine *Iſlands. The Iſle* Luconia, *and its chief Town and Port,* Manilo, Manila, *or* Manilbo. *Of the rich Trade we might eſtabliſh with theſe Iſlands.* St. John's *Iſland. They arrive at* Mindanao. *The Iſland deſcribed. Its Fertility. The* Liby *Trees, and the* Sago *made of them. The Plantain Tree, Fruit, Liquor, and Cloath. A ſmaller Plantain at* Mindanao. *The Bonano. Of the Clove-bark, Cloves and Nutmegs, and the Methods taken by the* Dutch *to monopolize the Spices. The Betel-Nut, and Arek-Tree. The* Durien, *and the* Jaca-*Tree and Fruit. The Beaſts of* Mindanao. Centepees *or* Forty Legs, *a venomous Inſect, and others. Their Fowls, Fiſh,* &c. *The Temperature of the Climate, with the Courſe of the Winds, Tornadoes, Rain, and Temper of the Air throughout the Year.*

WHile we lay at *Guam*, we took up a Reſolution of going to *Mindanao*, one of the *Philippine* Iſlands, being told by the Friar and others, that it was exceedingly well ſtored with Proviſions; that the Natives were *Mahometans*, and that they had formerly a Commerce with the *Spaniards*, but that now they were at Wars with them. This Iſland was therefore thought to be a convenient place for us to go; for beſides that it was in our

An. 1686. way to the *Eaſt-Indies*, which we had reſolved to viſit; and that the Weſterly *Monſoon* was at hand, which would oblige us to ſhelter ſomewhere in a ſhort time, and that we could not expect good Harbours in a better place than in ſo large an Iſland as *Mindanao*: beſides all this, I ſay, the Inhabitants of *Mindanao* being then, as we were told, (tho' falſly) at Wars with the *Spaniards*, our Men, who it ſhould ſeem were very ſqueamiſh of plundering without Licence, derived hopes from thence of getting a Commiſſion there from the Prince of the Iſland, to plunder the *Spaniſh* Ships about *Manila*, and ſo to make *Mindanao* their common Rendezvous. And if Captain *Swan* was minded to go to an *Engliſh* Port, yet his Men, who thought he intended to leave them, hoped to get Veſſels and Pilots at *Mindanao* fit for their turn, to cruize on the Coaſt of *Manila*. As for Captain *Swan*, he was willing enough to go thither, as beſt ſuiting his own deſign; and therefore this Voyage was concluded on by general conſent.

Accordingly *June* 2d, 1686, we left *Guam*, bound for *Mindanao*. We had fair Weather, and a pretty ſmart gale of Wind at Eaſt, for 3 or 4 Days, and then it ſhifted to the S. W. being rainy, but it ſoon came about again to the Eaſt, and blew a gentle gale; yet it often ſhuffled about to the S. E. For though in the *Eaſt-Indies* the Winds ſhift in *April*, yet we found this to be the ſhifting Seaſon for the Winds here; the other ſhifting Seaſon being in *October*, ſooner or later, all over *India*. As to our Courſe from *Guam* to the *Philippine* Iſlands, we found it (as I intimated before) agreeable enough with the account of our common Draughts.

The 21ſt Day of *June* we arrived at the Iſland *St. John*, which is one of the *Philippine* Iſlands. The *Philippines* are a great company of large Iſlands, raking up about 13 deg. of Lat. in length, reaching near

near upon, from 3 d. of North Lat. to the 19th degree, and in breadth about 6 deg. of Longitude. They derive this Name from *Phillip* II. King of *Spain*; and even now do they moſt of them belong to that Crown. *An.* 1686.

The chiefeſt Iſland in this Range is *Luconia*, which lies on the North of them all. At this Iſland *Magellan* died on the Voyage that he was making round the World. For after he had paſt thoſe Streights between the South-end of *America* and *Terra del Fuego*, which now bear his Name, and had ranged down in the *South-Seas* on the back of *America*; from thence ſtretching over to the *Eaſt-Indies*, he fell in with the *Ladrone* Iſlands, and from thence ſteering Eaſt ſtill, he fell in with theſe *Philippine* Iſlands, and anchored at *Luconia*; where he warr'd with the native *Indians*, to bring them in Obedience to his Maſter the King of *Spain*, and was by them kill'd with a poyſoned Arrow. It is now wholly under the *Spaniards*, who have ſeveral Towns there. The chief is *Manilo*, which is a large Sea-port Town near the S. E. end, oppoſite to the Iſland *Mindora*. It is a place of great Strength and Trade: The two great *Acapulco* Ships before mentioned fetching from hence all ſorts of *Eaſt-India* Commodities; which are brought hither by Foreigners, eſpecially by the *Chineſe*, and the *Portugeſe*. Sometimes the *Engliſh* Merchants of Fort *St. George* ſend their Ships hither as it were by ſtealth, under the charge of *Portugueſe* Pilots and Mariners: For as yet we cannot get the *Spaniards* there to a Commerce with us or the *Dutch*, although they have but few Ships of their own. This ſeems to ariſe from a Jealouſie or Fear of diſcovering the Riches of theſe Iſlands, for moſt, if not all the *Philippine* Iſlands, are rich in Gold: And the *Spaniards* have no place of much ſtrength in all theſe Iſlands that I could ever hear of, beſides *Manilo* it ſelf. Yet they have Villages

An. 1686. and Towns on ſeveral of the Iſlands, and Padrès or Prieſts to inſtruct the native *Indians*, from whom they get their Gold.

The *Spaniſh* Inhabitants of the ſmaller Iſlands eſpecially, would willingly trade with us if the Government was not ſo ſevere againſt it: for they have no Goods but what are brought from *Manilo* at an extraordinary dear rate. I am of the Opinion, that if any of our Nations will ſeek a Trade with them, they would not loſe their labour; for the *Spaniards* can and will ſmuggle (as our Seamen call trading by ſtealth) as well as any Nation that I know; and our *Jamaicans* are to their profit ſenſible enough of it. And I have been informed that Captain *Goodlud of London*, in a Voyage which he made from *Mindanao* to *China*, touch'd at ſome of theſe Iſlands, and was civilly treated by the *Spaniards*, who bought ſome of his Commodities, giving him a very good Price for the ſame.

There are about 12 or 14 more large Iſlands lying to the Southward of *Luconia*; moſt of which, as I ſaid before, are inhabited by the *Spaniards*. Beſides theſe there are an infinite number of ſmall Iſlands of no account, and even the great Iſlands, many of them, are without Names; or at leaſt ſo variouſly ſet down, that I find the ſame Iſlands named by divers Names.

The Iſland St. *John* and *Mindanao* are the ſouthermoſt of all theſe Iſlands, and are the only Iſlands in all this Range that are not ſubject to the *Spaniards*.

St. *John*'s Iſland is on the Eaſt-ſide of the *Mindanao*, and diſtant from it 3 or 4 Leagues. It is in Lat. about 7 or 8 North. This Iſland is in length about 38 Leagues, ſtretching N. N. W. and S. S. E. and it is in breadth about 24 Leagues, in the middle of the Iſland. The northermoſt end is broader, and the ſouthermoſt is narrower: This Iſland is of a good

good heighth, and is full of many ſmall Hills. The Land at the South-Eaſt-end (where I was aſhoar) is of a black fat Mould; and the whole Iſland ſeems to partake of the ſame fatneſs, by the vaſt number of large Trees that it produceth; for it looks all over like one great Grove. *An.* 1686.

As we were paſſing by the S. E. end we ſaw a Canoa of the Natives under the ſhoar; therefore one of our Canoas went after to have ſpoken with her; but ſhe run away from us, ſeeing themſelves chaced, put their Canoa aſhoar, leaving her, fled into the Woods; nor would be allured to come to us, altho' we did what we could to entice them; beſides theſe Men, we ſaw no more here, nor ſign of any Inhabitants at this end.

When we came aboard our Ship again, we ſteered away for the Iſland *Mindanao*, which was now fair in ſight of us: it being about 10 leagues diſtant from this part of St. *John*'s. The 22d day we came within a league of the Eaſt-ſide of the Iſland *Mindanao*, and having the Wind at S. E. we ſteered toward the North-end, keeping on the Eaſt-ſide, till we came into the lat. of 7 d. 40 m. and there we anchored in a ſmall Bay, about a Mile from the Shoar, in 10 Fathom Water, rocky foul Ground.

Some of our Books gave us an account, that *Mindanao* City and Iſle lies in 7 d. 40 m. We gueſt that the middle of the Iſland might lie in this lat. but we were at a great loſs where to find the City, whether on the Eaſt or Weſt-ſide. Indeed, had it been a ſmall Iſland, lying open to the Eaſtern Wind, we might probably have ſearched firſt on the Weſt-ſide; for commonly the Iſlands within the Tropicks, or within the bounds of the Trade-Winds, have their Harbours on the Weſt-ſide, as beſt ſheltered; but the Iſland *Mindanao* being guarded on the Eaſt-ſide by St. *John*'s Iſland, we might as reaſonably expect to find the Harbour and City on

An. 1686. this ſide, as any where elſe: but coming into the Lat. in which we judg'd the City might be, found no Canoas, or People, that might give us any umbrage of a City, or place of Trade near at hand, tho' we coaſted within a League of the Shoar.

The Iſland *Mindanao* is the biggeſt of all the *Philippine* Iſlands except *Luconia*. It is about 60 Leagues long, and 40 or 50 broad. The South-end is in about 5 d. N. and the N. W. end reacheth almoſt to 8 d. N. It is a very mountainous Iſland, full of Hills and Valleys. The Mould in general is deep and black and extraordinary fat and fruitful. The ſides of the Hills are ſtony, yet productive enough of very large tall Trees. In the heart of the Country there are ſome Mountains that yield good Gold. The Valleys are well moiſtned with pleaſant Brooks, and ſmall Rivers of delicate Water; and have Trees of divers ſorts flouriſhing and green all the Year. The Trees in general are very large, and moſt of them are of kinds unknown to us.

There is one ſort which deſerves particular notice; called by the Natives *Libby*-Trees. Theſe grow wild in great Groves of 5 or 6 Miles long, by the ſides of the Rivers. Of theſe Trees Sago is made, which the poor Country People eat inſtead of Bread 3 or 4 Months in the Year. This Tree for its body and ſhape is much like the Palmeto-Tree, or the Cabbage-Tree, but not ſo tall as the latter. The Bark and Wood is hard and thin like a Shell, and full of white Pith, like the Pith of an Elder. This Tree they cut down, and ſplit it in the middle and ſcrape out all the Pith; which they beat luſtily with a Wooden Peſtle in a great Mortar or Trough, and then put it into a Cloth or Strainer laid over a Trough; and pouring Water in among the Pith, they ſtir it about in the Cloth: So the Water carries all the Subſtance of the Pith through the Cloth down into the Trough, leaving nothing in

the

the Cloth but a light ſort of Husk, which they throw away; but that which falls into the Trough ſettles in a ſhort time to the bottom like Mud; and then they draw off the Water, and take up the muddy Subſtance, wherewith they make Cakes; which being bak'd proves very good Bread. *An.* 1686.

The *Mindanao* People live 3 or 4 Months of the Year on this Food for their Bread-kind. The Native *Indians* of *Teranate*, and *Tidore*, and all the *Spice-Iſlands*, have plenty of theſe Trees, and uſe them for Food in the ſame manner; as I have been inform'd by Mr. *Caril Roſy*, who is now Commander of one of the King's Ships. He was one of our Company at this time; and being left with Captain *Swan* at *Mindanao*, went afterwards to *Teranate*, and lived there among the *Dutch* a Year or two. The Sago which is tranſported into other parts of the *Eaſt-Indies*, is dried in ſmall pieces like little Seeds or Comfits, and commonly eaten with Milk of Almonds, by thoſe that are troubled with the Flux; for it is a great binder, and very good in that Diſtemper.

In ſome places of *Mindanao* there is plenty of Rice; but in the hilly Land they plant Yams, Potatoes, and Pumpkins; all which thrive very well. The other Fruits of this Iſland are Water-Melons, Musk-Melons, Plantains, Bonanoes, Guavas, Nutmegs, Cloves, Betel-Nuts, Durians, Jacks, or Jacas, Coco-Nuts, Oranges, *&c.*

The Plantain I take to be the King of all Fruit, not except the Coco it ſelf. The Tree that bears this Fruit is about 3 Foot, or 3 Foot and an half round, and about 10 or 12 Foot high. Theſe Trees are not raiſed from Seed, (for they ſeem not to have any) but from the Roots of other old Trees. If theſe young Suckers are taken out of the Ground, and planted in another place, it will be 15 Months before they bear, but if let ſtand in their own native

An. 1686. Soil they will bear in 12 Months. As ſoon as the Fruit is ripe the Tree decays, but then there are many young ones growing up to ſupply its place. When this Tree firſt ſprings out of the Ground, it comes up with two Leaves; and by that time it is a Foot high, two more ſpring up in the inſide of them; and in a ſhort time after two more within them; and ſo on. By that time the Tree is a Month old, you may perceive a ſmall body almoſt as big as one's Arm, and then there are eight or ten Leaves, ſome of them four or five Foot high. The firſt Leaves that it ſhoots forth are not above a Foot long, and half a Foot broad; and the Stem that bears them no bigger than one's Finger; but as the Tree grows higher the Leaves are larger. As the young Leaves ſpring up in the inſide, ſo the old Leaves ſpread off, and their tops droop downward, being of a greater length and breadth, by how much they are nearer the Root, and at laſt decay and rot off: but ſtill there are young Leaves ſpring up out of the top, which makes the Tree look always green and flouriſhing. When the Tree is full grown, the leaves are 7 or 8 Foot long, and a Foot and half broad; towards the end they are ſmaller, and end with a round point. The Stem of the Leaf is as big as a Man's Arm, almoſt round, and about a Foot in length, between the Leaf and the Body of the Tree. That part of the Stem which comes from the Tree, if it be the outſide Leaf, ſeems to incloſe half the Body as it were with a thick Hide; and right againſt it, on the other ſide of the Tree, is another ſuch anſwering to it. The next two Leaves, in the inſide of theſe, grow oppoſite to each other in the ſame manner, but ſo that if the two outward grow North and South, theſe grow Eaſt and Weſt, and thoſe ſtill within them keep the ſame order. Thus the Body of this Tree ſeems to be made up of many thick Skins, growing one over another, and when it is full grown, there

ſprings

ſprings out of the top a ſtrong Stem, harder in ſub- *An.* 1686.
ſtance than any other part of the Body. This Stem
ſhoots forth at the Heart of the Tree, is as big as a
Man's Arm, and as long; and the Fruit grows in
cluſters round it, firſt bloſſoming and then ſhooting
forth the Fruit. It is ſo excellent, that the *Spaniards*
give it the preheminence of all other Fruit, as moſt
conducing to Life. It grows in a Cod about 6 or 7
Inches long, and as big as a Man's Arm. The Shell,
Rind or Cod, is ſoft, and of a yellow colour when
ripe. It reſembles in ſhape a Hogs-gut Pudding. The
incloſed Fruit is no harder than Butter in Winter,
and is much of the colour of the pureſt yellow But-
ter. It is of a delicate taſte, and melts in one's Mouth
like Marmalet. It is all pure Pulp, without any Seed,
Kernel or Stone. This Fruit is ſo much eſteemed by
all *Europeans* that ſettle in *America*, that when they
make a new Plantation, they commonly begin with
a good Plantain-walk, as they call it, or a Field of
Plantains; and as their Family increaſeth, ſo they
augment the Plantain-walk, keeping one Man pur-
poſely to prune the Trees, and gather the Fruit as
he ſees convenient. For the Trees continue bearing,
ſome or other, moſt part of the Year; and this
is many times the whole Food on which a whole
Family ſubſiſts. They thrive only in rich fat
ground, for poor ſandy will not bear them. The
Spaniards in their Towns in *America*, as at *Havana*,
Cartagena, *Portobel*, &c. have their Markets full
of Plantains, it being the common Food for poor
People: Their common price is half a Riol, or 3 *d.*
a Dozen. When this Fruit is only uſed for Bread,
it is roaſted or boil'd when it's juſt full grown, but
not yet ripe, or turn'd yellow. Poor People, or
Negroes, that have neither Fiſh nor Fleſh to eat
with it, make Sauce with Cod-pepper, Salt and
Lime-juice, which makes it eat very ſavory; much
better than a cruſt of Bread alone. Sometimes for

An. 1686. a change they eat a roaſted Plantain, and a ripe raw Plaintain together, which is inſtead of Bread and Butter. They eat very pleaſant ſo, and I have made many a good Meal in this Manner. Sometimes our *Engliſh* take 5 or 7 ripe Plantains, and maſhing them together, make them into a lump, and boil them inſtead of a Bag-pudding; which they call a Buff-Jacket: and this is a very good way for a change. This Fruit makes alſo very good Tarts; and the green Plantains ſlic'd thin, and dried in the Sun, and grated, will make a ſort of Flour which is very good to make Puddings. A ripe Plantain ſlic'd and dried in the Sun may be preſerved a great while; and then eat like Figs, very ſweet and pleaſant. The *Darien Indians* preſerve them a long time, by drying them gently over the Fire; maſhing them firſt, and moulding them into lumps. The *Moskito Indians* will take a ripe Plantain and roaſt it; then take a pint and half of Water in a Calabaſh, and ſqueeze the Plantain in pieces with their Hands, mixing it with the Water; then they drink it all off together: This they call *Miſhlaw*, and it's pleaſant and ſweet, and nouriſhing: ſomewhat like Lambs-wool (as 'tis call'd) made with Apples and Ale: and of this Fruit alone many thouſand of *Indian* Families in the *Weſt-Indies* have their whole ſubſiſtence. When they make Drink with them, they take 10 or 12 ripe Plantains and maſh them well in a Trough: then they put 2 Gallons of Water among them; and this in 2 Hours time will ferment and froth like Wort. In 4 Hours it is fit to drink, and then they bottle it, and drink it as they have occaſion: but this will not keep above 24 or 30 Hours. Thoſe therefore that uſe this Drink, brew it in this manner every Morning. When I went firſt to *Jamaica* I could reliſh no other drink they had there. It drinks brisk and cool, and is very pleaſant. This Drink is windy, and ſo is the Fruit eaten raw; but

boil'd or roaſted it is not ſo. If this Drink is kept above 30 Hours it grows ſharp: but if then it be put out in the Sun, it will become very good Vinegar. This Fruit grows all over the *Weſt-Indies* (in the proper Climates) at *Guniea*, and in the *Eaſt-Indies*. *Ann.* 1686.

As the Fruit of this Tree is of great uſe for Food, ſo is the Body no leſs ſerviceable to make Cloaths; but this I never knew till I came to this Iſland. The ordinary People of *Mindanao* do wear no other Cloth. The Tree never bearing but once, and ſo being fell'd when the Fruit is ripe, they cut it down cloſe by the Ground if they intend to make Cloth with it. One blow with a Hatchet, or long Knife, will ſtrike it aſunder; then they cut off the top, leaving the trunk 8 or 10 foot long, ſtripping off the outer Rind, which is thickeſt towards the lower end, having ſtript 2 or 3 of theſe Rinds, the Trunk becomes in a manner all of one bigneſs, and of a whitiſh colour: Then they ſplit the Trunk in the middle; which being done, they ſplit the two halves again, as near the middle as they can. This they leave in the Sun 2 or 3 Days, in which time part of the juicy ſubſtance of the Tree dries away, and then the ends will appear full of ſmall Threads. The Women, whoſe employment it is to make the Cloth, take hold of thoſe Threads one by one, which rend away eaſily from one end of the Trunk to the other, in bigneſs like whited-brown Thread; for the Threads are naturally of a determinate bigneſs, as I obſerved their Cloth to be all of one ſubſtance and equal fineneſs; but 'tis ſtubborn when new, wears out ſoon, and when wet, feels a little ſlimy. They make their pieces 7 or 8 Yards long, their Warp and Woof all one thickneſs and ſubſtance.

There is another ſort of Plantains in that Iſland, which are ſhorter and leſs than the others, which I never ſaw any where but here. Theſe are full

of

An. 1686. of black Seeds mixt quite through the Fruit. They are binding, and are much eaten by thoſe that have Fluxes. The Country People gave them us for that uſe, and with good ſucceſs.

The *Bonano* Tree is exactly like the Plantain for ſhape and bigneſs, not eaſily diſtinguiſhable from it but by its Fruit, which is a great deal ſmaller, and not above half ſo long as a Plantain, being alſo more mellow and ſoft, leſs luſcious, yet of a more delicate taſte. They uſe this for the making Drink oftner than Plantains, and it is beſt when uſed for Drink, or eaten as Fruit; but it is not ſo good for Bread, nor doth it eat well at all when roaſted or boil'd; ſo 'tis only neceſſity that makes any uſe it this way. They grow generally where Plantains do, being ſet intermixt with them purpoſely in their Plantain-walks. They have plenty of Clove-bark, of which I ſaw a Ship-load; and as for Cloves, *Raja Laut*, whom I ſhall have occaſion to mention, told me, that if the *Engliſh* would ſettle there, they could order Matters ſo in a little time, as to ſend a Ship-load of Cloves from thence every Year. I have been informed that they grow on the Boughs of a Tree about as big as a Plumb-tree, but I never happened to ſee any of them.

I have not ſeen the Nutmeg-trees any where; but the Nutmegs this Iſland produceth are fair and large, yet they have no great ſtore of them, being unwilling to propagate them or the Cloves, for fear that ſhould invite the *Dutch* to viſit them, and bring them into ſubjection, as they have done the reſt of the neighbouring Iſlands where they grow. For the *Dutch* being feared among the Spice-Iſlands, have monopolized all the Trade into their own Hands, and will not ſuffer any of the Natives to diſpoſe of it, but to themſelves alone. Nay, they are ſo careful to preſerve it in their own Hands, that they will not ſuffer the Spice to grow in the un-

uninhabited Islands, but send Soldiers to cut the Trees down. Captain *Rofy* told me, that while he lived with the *Dutch*, he was sent with other Men to cut down the Spice-Trees; and that he himself did at several times cut down 7 or 800 Trees. Yet altho' the *Dutch* take such care to destroy them, there are many uninhabited Islands that have great plenty of Spice-Trees, as I have been informed by *Dutch* Men that have been there, particularly by a Captain of a *Dutch* Ship that I met with at *Achin*, who told me, that near the Island *Banda* there is an Island where the Cloves falling from the Trees do lie and rot on the ground, and they are at the time when the Fruit falls, 3 or 4 Inches thick under the Trees. He and some others told me, that it would not be a hard matter for an *English* Vessel to purchase a Ship's Cargo of Spice, of the Natives of some of these Spice-Islands. *An.* 1686.

He was a free Merchant that told me this. For by that name the *Dutch* and *English* in the *East-Indies*, distinguish those Merchants who are not Servants to the Company. The free Merchants are not suffered to trade to the Spice-Islands, nor to many other places where the *Dutch* have Factories; but on the other Hand, they are suffered to trade to some places where the *Dutch* Company themselves may not trade, as to *Achin* particularly, for there are some Princes in the *Indies*, who will not trade with the Company for fear of them. The Seamen that go to the Spice Islands are obliged to bring no Spice from thence for themselves, except a small matter for their own use, about a pound or two. Yet the Masters of those Ships do commonly so order their business, that they often secure a good quantity, and send it ashoar to some place near *Batavia*, before they come into that Harbour, (for it is always brought thither first before it's sent to *Europe*,) and if they meet any Vessel at Sea that will

An. 1686. will buy their Cloves, they will ſell 10 or 15 Tuns out of 100, and yet ſeemingly carry their Complement to *Batavia*; for they will pour Water among the remaining part of their Cargo, which will ſwell them to that degree, that the Ships Hold will be as full again, as it was before any were ſold. This Trick they uſe when ever they diſpoſe of any clandeſtinely; for the Cloves when they firſt take them in are extraordinary dry, and ſo will imbibe a great deal of Moiſture. This is but one Inſtance, of many hundreds, of little deceitful Arts the *Dutch* Sea-men have in theſe Parts among them, of which I have both ſeen and heard ſeveral. I believe there are no where greater Thieves; and nothing will perſuade them to diſcover one another; for ſhould any do it, the reſt would certainly knock him on the Head. But to return to the Products of *Mindanao*.

The Betel-nut is much eſteemed here, as it is in moſt places of the *Eaſt-Indies*. The Betel-Tree grows like the Cabbage-Tree, but it is not ſo big, nor ſo high. The Body grows ſtrait, about 12 or 14 foot high without Leaf or Branch, except at the Head. There it ſpreads forth long Branches, like other Trees of the like nature, as the Cabbage-Tree, the Coco-Nut Tree, and the Palm. Theſe Branches are about 10 or 12 foot long, and their ſtems near the head of the Tree, as big as a Man's Arm. On the top of the Tree among the Branches the Betel-Nut grows on a tough ſtem as big as a Man's Finger, in cluſters much as the Coco-Nuts do, and they grow 40 or 50 in a cluſter. This Fruit is bigger than a Nutmeg, and is much like it, but rounder. It is much uſed all over the *Eaſt-Indies*. Their way is to cut it in four pieces, and wrap one of them up in an Arek-leaf, which they ſpread with a ſoft Paſte made of Lime or Plaſter, and then chew it altogether.

Every

Every Man in theſe parts carries his Lime-box by his ſide, and dipping his Finger into it, ſpreads his Betel and Arek-leaf with it. The Arek is a ſmall Tree or Shrub, of a green Bark, and the Leaf is long and broader than a Willow. They are packt up to ſell into Parts that have them not, to chew with the Betel. The Betel-Nut is moſt eſteem'd when it is young, and before it grows hard, and then they cut it only in two pieces with the green Husk or Shell on it. It is then exceeding juicy, and therefore makes them ſpit much. It taſtes rough in the Mouth, and dies the Lips red, and makes the Teeth black, but it preſerves them, and cleanſeth the Gums. It is alſo accounted very wholſom for the Stomach; but ſometimes it will cauſe great Giddineſs in the Head of thoſe that are not us'd to chew it. But this is the Effect only of the old Nut, for the young Nuts will not do it. I ſpeak of my own Experience. *An* 1638.

This Iſland produceth alſo Durians and Jacks. The Trees that bear the Durians, are as big as Apple-Trees, full of Boughs. The Rind is thick and rough; the Fruit is ſo large that they grow only about the Bodies, or on the Limbs near the Body, like the Cacao. The Fruit is about the Bigneſs of a large Pumpkin, covered with a thick green rough Rind. When it is ripe, the Rind begins to turn yellow, but it is not fit to eat till it opens at the top. Then the Fruit in the inſide is ripe, and ſends forth an excellent Scent. When the Rind is opened, the Fruit may be ſplit into four quarters; each quarter hath ſeveral ſmall Cells, that incloſe a certain quantity of the Fruit, according to the bigneſs of the Cell, for ſome are larger than others The largeſt of the Fruit may be as big as a Pullet's Egg. 'Tis as white as Milk, and as ſoft as Cream, and the Taſte very delicious as thoſe that are accuſtomed to them; but thoſe who have not been uſed

An. 1686. uſed to eat them, will diſlike them at firſt, becauſe they ſmell like roaſted Onions. This Fruit muſt be eaten in its prime, (for there is no eating of it before it is ripe) and even then 'twill not keep above a day or two before it putrifies, and turns black, or of a dark colour, and then it is not good. Within the Fruit there is a Stone as big as a ſmall Bean, which hath a thin Shell over it. Thoſe that are minded to eat the Stones or Nuts, roaſt them, and then a thin Shell comes off, which incloſes the Nut; and it eats like a Cheſnut.

The Jack or Jaca is much like the Durian, both in bigneſs and ſhape. The Trees that bear them alſo are much alike, and ſo is their manner of the Fruits growing. But the inſide is different; for the Fruit of the Durian is white, that of the Jack is yellow, and fuller of Stones. The Durian is moſt eſteemed; yet the Jack is a very pleaſant Fruit, and the Stones or Kernels are good roaſted.

There are many other ſorts of Grain, Roots and Fruits in this Iſland, which to give a particular deſcription of would fill up a large Volume.

In this Iſland are alſo many ſorts of Beaſts, both wild and tame; as Horſes, Bulls, and Cows, Buffaloes, Goats, Wild Hogs, Deer, Monkies, Guano's, Lizards, Snakes, *&c.* I never ſaw or heard of any Beaſts of Prey here, as in many other places. The Hogs are ugly Creatures; they have all great Knobs growing over their Eyes, and there are multitudes of them in the Woods. They are commonly very poor, yet ſweet. Deer are here very plentiful in ſome places, where they are not diſturbed.

Of the venomous kind of Creatures here are Scorpions, whoſe ſting is in their Tail; and Centapees, call'd by the *Engliſh* 40 Legs, both which are alſo common in the *Weſt-Indies*, in *Jamaica*, and elſewhere. Theſe Centapees are 4 or 5 Inches long, as big as

a Goose-Quill, but flattish; of a Dun or reddish colour on the Back, but Belly whitish, and full of Legs on each side the Belly. Their Sting or Bite is more raging than the Scorpion. They lie in old Houses, and dry Timber. There are several sorts of Snakes, some very poisonous. There is another sort of Creature like a Guano both in colour and shape, but four times as big, whose Tongue is like a small Harpoon, having two beards like the beards of a Fish-hook. They are said to be very venomous, but I know not their Names. I have seen them in other places also, as at *Pulo Condore*, or the Island *Condore*, and at *Achin*, and have been told that they are in the Bay of *Bengal*. *An.* 1686.

The Fowls of this Country are Ducks and Hens: Other tame Fowl I have not seen nor heard of any. The wild Fowl, are Pidgeons, Parrots, Parakits, Turtle-Doves, and abundance of small Fowls. There are Bats as big as a Kite.

There are a great many Harbours, Creeks, and good Bays for Ships to ride in; and Rivers navigable for Canoas, Proes or Barks, which are all plentifully stored with Fish of divers sorts, so is also the adjacent Sea. The chiefest Fish are Boneta's, Snooks, Cavally's, Bremes, Mullets, 10 Pounders, *&c.* Here are also plenty of Sea Turtle, and small Manatee, which are not near so big as those in the *West-Indies*. The biggest that I saw would not weigh above 600 Pound; but the flesh both of the Turtle and Manatee are very sweet.

The Weather at *Mindanao* is temperate enough as to heat, for all it lies so near the Equator; and especially on the borders near the Sea. There they commonly enjoy the Breezes by Day, and cooling Land-Winds at Night. The Winds are easterly one part of the Year, and westerly the other. The easterly Winds begin to blow in *October*, and it is the middle of *November* before they are settled.

An. 1686. Theſe Winds bring fair Weather. The weſterly Winds begin to blow in *May*, but are not ſettled till a Month afterwards. The Weſt-Winds always bring Rain, Tornadoes, and very tempeſtuous Weather. At the firſt coming in of theſe Winds they blow but faintly; but then the Tornadoes riſe one in a Day, ſometimes two. Theſe are Thunder-ſhowers which commonly come againſt the Wind, bringing with them a contrary Wind to what did blow before. After the Tornadoes are over, the Wind ſhifts about again, and the Sky becomes clear, yet then in the Valleys and the ſides of the Mountains, there riſeth a thick Fog, which covers the Land. The Tornadoes continue thus for a Week or more; then they come thicker, two or three in a Day, bringing violent guſts of Wind, and terrible claps of Thunder. At laſt they come ſo faſt, that the Wind remains in the Quarter from whence theſe Tornadoes do riſe, which is out of the Weſt, and there it ſettles till *October* or *November*. When theſe weſtward Winds are thus ſettled, the Sky is all in mourning, being covered with black Clouds, pouring down exceſſive Rains ſometimes mixt with Thunder and Lightning, that nothing can be more diſmal. The Winds raging to that degree, that the biggeſt Trees are torn up by the Roots, and the Rivers ſwell and overflow their Banks, and drown the low Land, carrying great Trees into the Sea. Thus it continues ſometimes a Week together, before the Sun or Stars appear. The fierceſt of this Weather is in the latter end of *July* and in *Auguſt*, for then the Towns ſeem to ſtand in a great Pond, and they go from one Houſe to another in Canoas. At this time the Water carries away all the Filth and naſtineſs from under their Houſes. Whilſt this tempeſtuous Seaſon laſts, the Weather is cold and chilly. In *September* the Weather is more moderate, and the Winds are not ſo fierce,

fierce, nor the Rain ſo violent. The Air thence-forward begins to be more clear and delightſome; but then in the Morning there are thick Fogs, continuing till 10 or 11 a Clock before the Sun ſhines out, eſpecially when it has rained in the Night. In *October* the eaſterly-Winds begin to blow again, and bring fair Weather till *April*. Thus much concerning the natural ſtate of *Mindanao*. *An.* 1686.

CHAP. XII.

Of the Inhabitants, and Civil State of the Iſle of Mindanao. *The* Mindanayans, Hillanoones, Sologues, *and* Alfoores. *Of the* Mindanayans, *properly ſo called; Their Manners and Habits. The Habits and Manners of their Women. A Comical Cuſtom at* Mindanao. *Their Houſes, their Diet, and Waſhings. The Languages ſpoken there, and Tranſactions with the* Spaniards. *Their fear of the* Dutch, *and ſeeming deſire of the* Engliſh. *Their Handy-crafts, and peculiar ſort of Smiths Bellows. Their Shipping, Commodities, and Trade. The* Mindanao *and* Manila *Tobacco. A ſort of Leproſie there, and other Diſtempers. Their Marriages. The* Sultan *of* Mindanao, *his Poverty, Power, Family,* &c. *The Proes or Boats here.* Raja Laut *the General, Brother to the* Sultan, *and his Family. Their way of Fighting. Their Religion.* Raja Laut's *Devotion. A Clock or Drum in their Moſques. Of their* Circumciſion, *and the Solemnity then uſed. Of other their Religious Obſervations and Superſtitions. Their abhorrence of Swines-Fleſh,* &c.

THis Iſland is not ſubject to one Prince, neither is the Language one and the ſame; but the People are much alike, in colour, ſtrength, and ſtature. They are all or moſt of them of one

one Religion, which is Mahometaniſm, and their cuſtoms and manner of living are alike. The *Mindanao* People, more particularly ſo called, are the greateſt Nation in the Iſland, and trading by Sea with other Nations, they are therefore the more civil. I ſhall ſay but little of the reſt, being leſs known to me, but ſo much as hath come to my knowledge, take as follows. There are beſides the *Mindanayans*, the *Hilanoones*, (as they call them) or the *Mountaineers*, the *Sologues* and *Alfoores*. *An.* 1686.

The *Hilanoones* live in the heart of the Country: They have little or no commerce by Sea, yet they have Proe's that row with 12 or 14 Oars apiece. They enjoy the benefit of the Gold Mines; and with their Gold buy foreign Commodities of the *Mindanao* People. They have alſo plenty of Bees-Wax, which they exchange for other Commodities.

The *Sologues* inhabit the N. W. end of the Iſland. They are the leaſt Nation of all; they Trade to *Manila* in Proes, and to ſome of the Neighbouring Iſlands, but have no Commerce with the *Mindanao* People.

The *Alfoores* are the ſame with the *Mindanayans*, and were formerly under the ſubjection of the Sultan of *Mindanao*, but were divided between the Sultan's Children, and have of late had a Sultan of their own; but having by Marriage contracted an alliance with the Sultan of *Mindanao*, this has occaſioned that Prince to claim them again as his Subjects; and he made War with them a little after we went away, as I afterwards underſtood.

The *Mindanayans* properly ſo called, are Men of mean ſtatures; ſmall Limbs, ſtraight Bodies, and little Heads. Their Faces are oval, their Foreheads flat, with black ſmall Eyes, ſhort low Noſes, pretty large Mouths; their Lips thin and red, their Teeth black, yet very ſound, their Hair

An. 1686. black and ſtraight, the colour of their Skin tawney, but inclining to a brighter yellow than ſome other *Indians*, eſpecially the Women. They have a Cuſtom to wear their Thumb-nails very long, eſpecially that on their left Thumb, for they do never cut it but ſcrape it often. They are indued with good natural Wits, are ingenious, nimble, and active, when they are minded; but generally very lazy and thieviſh, and will not work except forced by Hunger. This lazineſs is natural to moſt *Indians*; but theſe People's lazineſs ſeems rather to proceed not ſo much from their natural Inclinations, as from the ſeverity of their Prince, of whom they ſtand in awe: For he dealing with them very arbitrarily, and taking from them what they get, this damps their Induſtry, ſo they never ſtrive to have any thing but from Hand to Mouth. They are generally proud, and walk very ſtately. They are civil enough to Strangers, and will eaſily be acquainted with them, and entertain them with great freedom; but they are implacable to their Enemies, and very revengeful if they are injured, frequently poiſoning ſecretly thoſe that have affronted them.

They wear but few Cloaths; their Heads are circled with a ſhort Turbat, fringed or laced at both ends; it goes once about the Head, and is tied in a knot, the laced ends hanging down. They wear Frocks and Breeches, but no Stockings nor Shooes.

The Women are fairer than the Men; and their Hair is black and long; which they tie in a knot, that hangs back in their Poles. They are more round viſaged than the Men, and generally well featured; only their Noſes are very ſmall, and ſo low between their Eyes, that in ſome of the Female Children the riſing that ſhould be between the Eyes is ſcarce diſcernable; neither is there any

ſenſible

ſenſible riſing in their Foreheads. At a diſtance they appear very well; but being nigh, theſe Impediments are very obvious. They have very ſmall Limbs. They wear but two Garments; a Frock, and a ſort of Petticoat; the Petticoat is only a piece of Cloth, ſowed both ends together: but it is made two Foot too big for their Waſtes, ſo that they may wear either end uppermoſt: that part that comes up to their Waſte, becauſe it is ſo much too big, they gather it in their Hands, and twiſt it till it fits cloſe to their Waſtes, tucking in the twiſted part between their Waſte and the edge of the Petticoat, which keeps it cloſe. The Frock ſits looſe about them, and reaches down a little below the Waſte. The Sleeves are a great deal longer than their Arms, and ſo ſmall at the end, that their Hands will ſcarce go through. Being on, the Sleeve ſits in folds about the Wriſt, wherein they take great Pride. An. 1686.

The better ſort of People have their Garments made of long Cloth; but the ordinary ſort wear Cloth made of Plantain-tree, which they call *Saggen*, by which Name they call the Plantain. They have neither Stocking or Shooe, and the Women have very ſmall Feet.

The Women are very deſirous of the Company of Strangers, eſpecially of White Men; and doubtleſs would be very familiar, if the Cuſtom of the Country did not debar them from that freedom, which ſeems coveted by them. Yet from the higheſt to the loweſt they are allowed liberty to converſe with, or treat Strangers in the ſight of their Husbands.

There is a kind of begging Cuſtom at *Mindanao*, that I have not met elſewhere with in all my Travels; and which I believe is owing to the little Trade they have; which is thus: When Strangers arrive here, the *Mindanao* Men will come aboard,

An. 1686. and invite them to their Houſes, and inquire who has a *Comrade*, (which word I believe they have from the *Spaniards*) or a *Pagally*, and who has not. A *Comrade* is a familiar Male-friend; a *Pagally* is an innocent Platonick Friend of the other Sex. All Strangers are in a manner oblig'd to accept of this Acquaintance and Familiarity, which muſt be firſt purchaſed with a ſmall Preſent, and afterwards confirmed with ſome Gift or other to continue the Acquaintance: and as often as the Stranger goes aſhore, he is welcome to his *Comrade* or *Pagally*'s Houſe, where he may be entertained for his Money, to Eat, Drink, or Sleep; and complimented, as often as he comes aſhore, with Tobacco and Betel-Nut, which is all the Entertainment he muſt expect *gratis*. The richeſt Mens Wives, are allowed the freedom to converſe with her *Pagally* in publick, and may give or receive Preſents from him. Even the Sultans and the Generals Wives, who are always coopt up, will yet look out of their Cages when a Stranger paſſeth by, and demand of him if he wants a *Pagally*: and to invite him to their Friendſhip, will ſend a Preſent of Tobacco and Betel-nut to him by their Servants.

The chiefeſt City on this Iſland is called by the ſame name of *Mindanao*. It is ſeated on the South-ſide of the Iſland, in lat. 7d. 20 m. N. on the Banks of a ſmall River, about two Mile from the Sea. The manner of building is ſomewhat ſtrange: yet generally uſed in this part of the *Eaſt-Indies*. Their Houſes are all built on Poſts, about 14, 16, 18, or 20 Foot high. Theſe Poſts are bigger or leſs, according to the intended magnificence of the Superſtructure. They have but one Floor, but many Partitions or Rooms, and a Ladder or Stairs to go up out of the Streets. The Roof is large, and covered with Palmeto or Palm-leaves. So there is a clear paſſage like a Piazza (but a filthy one) under the

Houſe.

Houſe. Some of the poorer People that keep Ducks or Hens, have a fence made round the Poſts of their Houſes, with a Door to go in and out; and this Under-room ſerves for no other uſe. Some uſe this place for the common draught of their Houſes, but building moſtly cloſe by the River in all parts of the *Indies*, they make the River receive all the filth of their Houſe; and at the time of the Land-floods, all is waſhed very clean. *An.* 1686.

The Sultan's Houſe is much bigger than any of the reſt. It ſtands on about 180 great Poſts or Trees, a great deal higher than the common Building, with great broad Stairs made to go up. In the firſt Room he hath about 20 Iron Guns, all Saker and Minion, placed on Field-Carriages. The General, and other great Men have ſome Guns alſo in their Houſes. About 20 paces from the Sultan's Houſe there is a ſmall low Houſe, built purpoſely for the Reception of Ambaſſadors or Merchant Strangers. This alſo ſtands on Poſts, but the Floor is not raiſed above three or four Foot above the Ground, and is neatly matted purpoſely for the Sultan and his Council to ſit on; for they uſe no Chairs, but ſit croſs-legg'd like Taylors on the Floor.

The common Food at *Mindanao* is Rice, or Sago, and a ſmall Fiſh or two. The better ſort eat Buffalo, or Fowls ill dreſt, and abundance of Rice with it. They uſe no Spoons to eat their Rice, but every Man takes a handful out of the Platter, and by wetting his Hand in Water, that it may not ſtick to his Hand, ſqueezes it into a lump, as hard as poſſibly he can make it, and then crams it into his Mouth. They all ſtrive to make theſe lumps as big as their Mouth can receive them; and ſeem to vie with each other, and glory in taking in the biggeſt lump; ſo that ſometimes they almoſt choak themſelves. They always waſh after Meals, or if they touch any thing that is unclean; for which reaſon they

An. 1686. they ſpend abundance of Water in their Houſes. This Water, with the waſhing of their Diſhes, and what other filth they make, they pour down near their Fire-place: for their Chambers are not boarded, but floored with ſplit Bamboes, like Lathe, ſo that the Water preſently falls underneath their dwelling Rooms, where it breeds Maggots, and makes a prodigious ſtink. Beſides this filthineſs, the ſick People eaſe themſelves, and make Water in their Chambers; there being a ſmall hole made purpoſely in the Floor, to let it drop through. But healthy ſound People commonly eaſe themſelves, and make Water in the River. For that reaſon you ſhall always ſee abundance of People, of both Sexes in the River, from Morning till Night; ſome eaſing themſelves, others waſhing their Bodies or Cloaths. If they come into the River purpoſely to waſh their Cloaths, they ſtrip and ſtand naked till they have done; then put them on, and march out again: both Men and Women take great delight in ſwimming, and waſhing themſelves, being bred to it from their Infancy. I do believe it is very wholſom to waſh Mornings and Evenings in theſe hot Countries, at leaſt three or four Days in the Week: For I did uſe my ſelf to it when I lived afterwards at *Ben-cooly*, and found it very refreſhing and comfortable. It is very good for thoſe that have Fluxes to waſh and ſtand in the River Mornings and Evenings. I ſpeak it experimentally; for I was brought very low with that diſtemper at *Achin*; but by waſhing conſtantly Mornings and Evenings I found great benefit, and was quickly cured by it.

In the City of *Mindanao* they ſpeak two Languages indifferently; their own *Mindanao* Language, and the *Malaya*: but in other parts of the Iſland they ſpeak only their proper Language, having little Commerce abroad. They have Schools, and inſtruct their Children to read and write, and bring

bring them up in the *Mahometan* Religion. There- *An.* 1686.
fore many of the Words, eſpecially their Prayers, are in *Arabick*; and many of the words of civilty the ſame as in *Turkey*; and eſpecially when they meet in the Morning, or take leave of each other, they expreſs themſelves in that Language.

Many of the old People, both Men and Women, can ſpeak *Spaniſh*, for the *Spaniards* were formerly ſettled among them, and had ſeveral Forts on this Iſland; and then they ſent two Friars to the City, to convert the Sultan of *Mindanao* and his People. At that time theſe People began to learn *Spaniſh*, and the *Spaniards* incroached on them, and endeavoured to bring them into ſubjection; and probably before this time had brought them all under their Yoak, if they themſelves had not been drawn off from this Iſland to *Manila*, to reſiſt the *Chineſe*, who threatned to invade them there. When the *Spaniards* were gone, the old Sultan of *Mindanao*, Father to the preſent, in whoſe time it was, razed and demoliſhed their Forts, brought away their Guns, and ſent away the Friars; and ſince that time will not ſuffer the *Spaniards* to ſettle on the Iſlands.

They are now moſt afraid of the *Dutch*, being ſenſible how they have inſlaved many of the Neighbouring Iſlands. For that Reaſon they have a long time deſired the *Engliſh* to ſettle among them, and have offered them any convenient Place to build a Fort in, as the General himſelf told us; giving this Reaſon, that they do not find the *Engliſh* ſo incroaching as the *Dutch* or *Spaniſh*. The *Dutch* are no leſs jealous of their admitting the *Engliſh*, for they are ſenſible what detriment it would be to them if the *Engliſh* ſhould ſettle here.

There are but few Tradeſmen at the City of *Mindanao*. The chiefeſt Trades are Goldſmiths, Blackſmiths, and Carpenters. There are but two or

three

An. 1686. three Goldſmiths; theſe will work in Gold or Silver, and make any thing that you deſire: but they have no Shop furniſhed with Ware ready-made for Sale. Here are ſeveral Blackſmiths who work very well, conſidering the Tools that they work with. Their Bellows are much different from ours. They are made of a wooden Cylinder, the trunk of a Tree, about three Foot long, bored hollow like a Pump, and ſet upright on the ground, on which the Fire it ſelf is made. Near the lower end there is a ſmall hole, in the ſide of the Trunk next the Fire, made to receive a Pipe, through which the wind is driven to the Fire by a great bunch of fine Feathers faſtned to one end of the Stick, which cloſing up the inſide of the Cylinder, drives the Air out of the Cylinder through the Pipe: Two of theſe Trunks or Cylinders are placed ſo nigh together, that a Man ſtanding between them may work them both at once alternately, one with each Hand. They have neither Vice nor Anvil, but a great hard Stone or a piece of an old Gun, to hammer upon: yet they will perform their work, making both common Utenſils and Iron-works about Ships to admiration. They work altogether with Charcoal. Every Man almoſt is a Carpenter, for they can work with the Ax and Adds. Their Ax is but ſmall, and ſo made that they can take it out of the Helve, and by turning it make an Adds of it. They have no Saws; but when they make Plank, they ſplit the Tree in two, and make a Plank of each part, plaining it with the Ax and Adds. This requires much pains, and takes up a great deal of time; but they work cheap, and the goodneſs of the Plank thus hewed, which hath its Grain preſerv'd entire, makes amends for their coſt and pains.

They build good and ſerviceable Ships or Barks for the Sea, ſome for Trade, others for Pleaſure; and ſome Ships of War. Their trading Veſſels they

ſend

ſend chiefly to *Manila*. Thither they tranſport Bees-wax, which, I think, is the only Commodity, beſides Gold that they vend there. The Inhabitants of the City of *Mindanao* get a great deal of Bees-wax themſelves: but the greateſt quantity they purchaſe is of the Mountaineers, from whom they alſo get the Gold which they ſend to *Manila*; and with theſe they buy their Callicoes, Muſlins, and *China* Silk. They ſend ſometimes their Barks to *Borneo* and other Iſlands; but what they tranſport thither, or import from thence, I know not. The *Dutch* come hither in Sloops from *Ternate* and *Tidore*, and buy Rice, Bees-wax, and Tobacco: for here is a great deal of Tobacco grows on this Iſland, more than in any Iſland or Country in the *Eaſt-Indies*, that I know of, *Manila* only excepted. It is an excellent ſort of Tobacco; but theſe People have not the Art of managing this Trade to their beſt advantage, as the *Spaniards* have at *Manila*. I do believe the Seeds were firſt brought hither from *Manila* by the *Spaniards*, and even thither, in all probability, from *America*: the difference between the *Mindanao* and *Manila* Tobacco is, that the *Mindanao* Tobacco is of a darker colour; and the Leaf larger and groſſer than the *Manila* Tobacco, being propagated or planted in a fatter Soil. The *Manila* Tobacco is of a bright yellow colour, of an indifferent ſize, not ſtrong, but pleaſant to Smoak. The *Spaniards* at *Manila* are very curious about this Tobacco, having a peculiar way of making it up neatly in the Leaf. For they take two little Sticks, each about a Foot long, and flat, and placing the Stalks of the Tobacco Leaves in a row, 40 or 50 of them between the two Sticks, they bind them hard together, ſo that the Leaves hang dangling down. One of theſe bundles is ſold for a Rial at Fort St. *George*: but you may have 10 or 12 Pound of Tobacco at *Mindanao* for a Rial; and the Tobacco is

An. 1686.

An. 1686. as good, or rather better than the *Manila* Tobacco, but they have not that vent for it as the *Spaniards* have.

The *Mindanao* People are much troubled with a ſort of Leproſie, the ſame as we obſerved at *Guam*. This Diſtemper runs with a dry Scurf all over their Bodies, and cauſeth great itching in thoſe that have it, making them frequently ſcratch and ſcrub themſelves, which raiſeth the outer Skin in ſmall whitiſh flakes, like the Scales of little Fiſh, when they are raiſed on end with a Knife. This makes their Skin extraordinary rough, and in ſome you ſhall ſee broad white Spots in ſeveral parts of their Body. I judge ſuch have had it, but were cured; for their Skins were ſmooth, and I did not perceive them to ſcrub themſelves: yet I have learnt from their own Mouths that theſe Spots were from this Diſtemper. Whether they uſe any means to cure themſelves, or whether it goes away of it ſelf, I know not: but I did not perceive that they made any great matter of it, for they did never refrain any Company for it; none of our People caught it of them, for we were afraid of it, and kept off. They are ſometimes troubled with the Small-Pox, but their ordinary Diſtempers are Fevers, Agues, Fluxes, with great pains, and gripings in their Guts. The Country affords a great many Drugs and Medicinal Herbs, whoſe Virtues are not unknown to ſome of them that pretend to cure the Sick.

The *Mindanao* Men have many Wives: but what Ceremonies are uſed when they marry I know not. There is commonly a great Feaſt made by the Bridegroom to entertain his Friends, and the moſt part of the Night is ſpent in Mirth.

The Sultan is abſolute in his Power over all his Subjects. He is but a poor Prince; for as I mentioned before, they have but little Trade, and therefore cannot be rich. If the Sultan underſtands

that

that any Man has Money, if it be but 20 Dollars, *An.* 1686. which is a great matter among them, he will ſend to borrow ſo much Money, pretending urgent occaſions for it; and they dare not deny him. Sometimes he will ſend to ſell one thing or another that he hath to diſpoſe of, to ſuch whom he knows to have Money, and they muſt buy it, and give him his price; and if afterwards he hath occaſion for the ſame thing, he muſt have it if he ſends for it. He is but a little Man, between 50 or 60 Years old, and by relation very good-natured, but over-ruled by thoſe about him. He has a Queen, and keeps about 29 Women, or Wives more, in whoſe company he ſpends moſt of his time. He has one Daughter by his Sultaneſs or Queen, and a great many Sons and Daughters by the reſt. Theſe walk about the Streets, and would be always begging things of us; but it is reported, that the young Princeſs is kept in a Room, and never ſtirs out, and that ſhe did never ſee any Man but her Father and *Raja Laut* her Uncle, being then about Fourteen Years old.

When the Sultan viſits his Friends he is carried in a ſmall Couch on four Mens ſhoulders, with eight or ten armed Men to guard him; but he never goes far this way; for the Country is very woody, and they have but little Paths, which renders it the leſs commodious. When he takes his pleaſure by Water, he carries ſome of his Wives along with him. The Proes that are built for this purpoſe, are large enough to entertain 50 or 60 Perſons or more. The Hull is neatly built, with a round Head and Stern, and over the Hull there is a ſmall ſlight Houſe built with Bamboes; the ſides are made up with ſplit Bamboes, about four Foot high, with little Windows in them of the ſame, to open and ſhut at their pleaſure. The Roof is almoſt flat, neatly thatched with Palmeto Leaves. This Houſe is divided

An. 1686. vided into two or three ſmall Partitions or Chambers, one particularly for himſelf. This is neatly Matted underneath and round the ſides; and there is a Carpet and Pillows for him to ſleep on. The ſecond Room is for his Women, much like the former. The third is for the Servants, who tend them with Tobacco and Betel-Nut; for they are always chewing or ſmoaking. The fore and after-parts of the Veſſel are for the Marriners to ſit and row. Beſides this, they have Outlayers, ſuch as thoſe I deſcribed at *Guam*; only the Boats and Outlayers here are larger. Theſe Boats are more round, like a Half-Moon almoſt; and the Bamboes or Outlayers that reach from the Boat are alſo crooked. Beſides, the Boat is not flat on one ſide here, as at *Guam*; but hath a Belly and Outlayers on each ſide: and whereas at *Guam* there is a little Boat faſten'd to the Outlayers, that lies in the Water; the Beams or Bamboes here are faſtened traverſe-wiſe to the Outlayers on each ſide, and touch not the Water like Boats, but 1, 3 or 4 Foot above the Water, and ſerve for the Barge-Men to ſit and row and paddle on; the inſide of the Veſſel, except only juſt afore and abaft, being taken up with the Apartments for the Paſſengers. There run a-croſs the Outlayers two tire of Beams for the Padlers to ſit on, on each ſide the Veſſel. The lower tire of theſe Beams is not above a Foot from the Water: ſo that upon any the leaſt reeling of the Veſſel, the Beams are dipt in the Water, and the Men that ſit are wet up to their Waſte: their Feet ſeldom eſcaping the Water. And thus as all our Veſſels are rowed from within, theſe are paddled from without.

The Sultan hath a Brother called *Raja Laut*, a brave Man. He is the ſecond Man in the Kingdom. All Strangers that come hither to trade muſt make their Addreſs to him, for all Sea-Affairs belong to him.

him. He licenſeth Strangers to import or export any Commodity, and 'tis by his Permiſſion that the Natives themſelves are ſuffered to trade: Nay, the very Fiſhermen muſt take a Permit from him: So that there is no Man can come into the River or go out but by his leave. He is two or three Years younger than the Sultan, and a little Man like him. He has eight Women, by ſome of whom he hath Iſſue. He hath only one Son, about twelve or fourteen Years old, who was circumciſed while we were there. His eldeſt Son died a little before we came hither, for whom he was ſtill in great Heavineſs. If he had lived a little longer he ſhould have married the young Princeſs; but whether this ſecond Son muſt have her I know not, for I did never hear any Diſcourſe about it. *Raja Laut* is a very ſharp Man; he ſpeaks and writes *Spaniſh*, which he learned in his Youth. He has by often converſing with Strangers, got a great ſight into the Cuſtoms of other Nations, and by *Spaniſh* Books has ſome Knowledge of *Europe*. He is General of the *Mindanayans*, and is accounted an expert Soldier, and a very ſtout Man; and the Women in their Dances, ſing many Songs in his Praiſe. *An.* 1686.

The Sultan of *Mindanao* ſometimes makes War with his Neighbours the *Mountaneers* or *Alfoores*. Their Weapons are Swords, Lances, and ſome Hand-Creſſets. The Creſſet is a ſmall thing like a Baggonet, which they always wear in War or Peace, at work or play, from the greateſt of them to the pooreſt, or the meaneſt Perſons. They do never meet each other ſo as to have a pitcht Battle, but they build ſmall Works or Forts of Timber, wherein they plant little Guns, and lie in ſight of each other two or three Months, ſkirmiſhing every Day in ſmall Parties, and ſometimes ſurprizing a Breaſt-work; and whatever ſide is like to be worſted, if they have no probability to eſcape by flight,

An. 1686. they ſell their Lives as dear as they can; for there is ſeldom any quarter given, but the Conquerour cuts and hacks his Enemies to pieces.

The Religion of theſe People is Mahometaniſm; *Friday* is their Sabbath; but I did never ſee any difference that they make between this Day and any other Day; only the Sultan himſelf goes then to the Moſque twice. *Raja Laut* never goes to the Moſque, but prays at certain Hours, Eight or Ten times in a Day; where-ever he is, he is very punctual to his Canonical Hours, and if he be aboard will go aſhore, on purpoſe to pray. For no Buſineſs nor Company hinders him from this Duty. Whether he is at home or abroad, in a Houſe or in the Field, he leaves all his Company, and goes about 100 Yards off, and there kneels down to his Devotion. He firſt kiſſes the Ground, then prays aloud, and divers time in his Prayers he kiſſes the Ground, and does the ſame when he leaves off. His Servants, and his Wives and Children talk and ſing, or play how they pleaſe all the time, but himſelf is very ſerious. The meaner ſort of People have little Devotion: I did never ſee any of them at their Prayers, or go into a Moſque.

In the Sultan's Moſque there is a great Drum with but one Head called a *Gong*; which is inſtead of a Clock. This *Gong* is beaten at 12 a Clock, at 3, 6, and 9; a Man being appointed for that Service. He has a Stick as big as a Man's Arm, with a great Knob at the end, bigger than a Man's Fiſt, made with Cotton, bound faſt with ſmall Cords: with this he ſtrikes the *Gong* as hard as he can, about twenty ſtrokes; beginning to ſtrike leiſurely the firſt five or ſix ſtrokes; then he ſtrikes faſter, and at laſt ſtrikes as faſt as he can; and then he ſtrikes again ſlower and ſlower ſo many more ſtrokes: Thus he riſes and falls three times, and then leaves off till three Hours after. This is done Night and Day.

They

They circumciſe the Males at 11 or 12 Years of Age, or older; and many are circumciſed at once. This Ceremony is performed with a great deal of Solemnity. There had been no Circumciſion for ſome Years before our being here; and then there was one for *Raja Laut*'s Son. They chooſe to have a general Circumciſion when the Sultan, or General, or ſome other great Perſon hath a Son fit to be circumciſed; for with him a great many more are circumciſed. There is notice given about eight or ten Days before for all Men to appear in Arms. And great Preparation is made againſt the ſolemn Day. In the Morning before the Boys are circumciſed, Preſents are ſent to the Father of the Child, that keeps the Feaſt; which, as I ſaid before, is either the Sultan, or ſome great Perſon: and about 10 or 11 a Clock the *Mahometan* Prieſt does his Office. He takes hold of the Fore-ſkin with two Sticks, and with a pair of Sciſſars ſnips it off. After this moſt of the Men, both in City and Country being in Arms before the Houſe, begin to act as if they were ingaged with an Enemy, having ſuch Arms as I deſcribed. Only one acts at a time, the reſt make a great Ring of 2 or 300 Yards round about him. He that is to exerciſe comes into the Ring with a great Shriek or two, and a horrid Look; then he fetches two or three large ſtately ſtrides, and falls to work. He holds his broad Sword in one Hand, and his Lance in the other, and traverſes his Ground, leaping from one ſide of the Ring to the other; and in a menacing Poſture and Look, bids Defiance to the Enemy, whom his Fancy frames to him; for there is nothing but Air to oppoſe him. Then he ſtamps and ſhakes his Head, and grinning with his Teeth makes many ruful Faces. Then he throws his Lance, and nimbly ſnatches out his Creſſet, with which he hacks and hews the Air like a Mad-man, often ſhrieking. At laſt, being almoſt tired with *An.* 1686.

An. 1686. motion, he flies to the middle of the Ring, where he ſeems to have his Enemy at his Mercy, and with two or three Blows cuts on the Ground as if he was cutting off his Enemy's Head. By this time he is all of a Sweat, and withdraws triumphantly out of the Ring, and preſently another enters with the like Shrieks and Geſtures. Thus they continue combating their imaginary Enemy all the reſt of the Day; towards the concluſion of which the richeſt Men act, and at laſt the General, and then the Sultan concludes this Ceremony: He and the General, with ſome other great Men, are in Armour, but the reſt have none. After this the Sultan returns home, accompanied with abundance of People, who wait on him there till they are diſmiſt. But at the time when we were there, there was an after-game to be played; for the General's Son being then circumciſed, the Sultan intended to give him a ſecond Viſit in the Night, ſo they all waited to attend him thither. The General alſo provided to meet him in the beſt manner, and therefore deſired Capt. *Swan* with his Men to attend him. Accordingly Capt. *Swan* ordered us to get our Guns, and wait at the General's Houſe till further Orders. So about 40 of us waited till Eight a Clock in the Evening: When the General with Capt. *Swan*, and about 1000 Men, went to meet the Sultan, with abundance of Torches that made it as light as Day. The manner of the March was thus: Firſt of all there was a Pageant, and upon it two dancing Women gorgeouſly apparalled, with Coronets on their Heads, full of glittering Spangles, and Pendants of the ſame, hanging down over their Breaſt and Shoulders. Theſe are Women bred up purpoſely for dancing: Their Feet and Legs are but little employed, except ſometimes to turn round very gently; but their Hands, Arms, Head and Body, are in continual Motion, eſpecially their Arms, which they turn and twiſt

ſo

ſo ſtrangely, that you would think them to be made without Bones. Beſides the two dancing Women, there were two old Women in the Pageant holding each a lighted Torch in their Hands, cloſe by the two dancing Women, by which Light the glittering Spangles appeared very gloriouſly. This Pageant was carried by ſix luſty Men: Then came ſix or ſeven Torches, lighting the General and Captain *Swan*, who marched ſide by ſide next, and we that attended Captain *Swan* followed cloſe after, marching in order ſix and ſix abreaſt, with each Man his Gun on his Shoulder, and Torches on each ſide. After us came twelve of the General's Men with old *Spaniſh* Match-locks, marching four in a row. After them about forty Lances, and behind them as many with great Swords, marching all in Order. After them came abundance only with Creſſets by their ſides, who marched up cloſe without any order. When we came near the Sultan's Houſe, the Sultan and his Men met us, and we wheel'd off to let them paſs. The Sultan had three Pageants went before him: In the firſt Pageant were four of his Sons, who were about ten or eleven Years old. They had gotten abundance of ſmall Stones, which they roguiſhly threw about on the People's Heads. In the next were four young Maidens, Nieces to the Sultan, being his Siſter's Daughters; and in the third, there was three of the Sultan's Children, not above ſix Years old. The Sultan himſelf followed next, being carried in his Couch, which was not like your *Indians Palankins*, but open, and very little and ordinary. A multitude of People came after, without any order: But as ſoon as he was paſt by, the General, and Capt. *Swan*, and all our Men, cloſed in juſt behind the Sultan, and ſo all marched together to the General's Houſe. We came thither between 10 and 11 a Clock, where the biggeſt part of the Company were immediately diſmiſt; but the

An. 1685.

An. 1686. Sultan and his Children, and his Nieces, and ſome other Perſons of Quality, entered the General's Houſe. They were met at the Head of the Stairs by the General's Women, who with a great deal of Reſpect conducted them into the Houſe. Captain *Swan*, and we that were with him, followed after. It was not long before the General cauſed his dancing Women to enter the Room and divert the Company with that Paſtime. I had forgot to tell you that they have none but vocal Muſick here, by what I could learn, except only a row of a kind of Bells without Clappers, 16 in Number, and their weight increaſing gradually from about three to ten pound weight. Theſe are ſet in a row on a Table in the General's Houſe, where for ſeven or eight Days together before the Circumciſion Day, they were ſtruck each with a little Stick, for the biggeſt part of the Day making a great noiſe, and they ceaſed that Morning. So theſe dancing Women ſung themſelves, and danced to their own Muſick. After this the General's Women, and the Sultan's Sons, and his Nieces danced. Two of the Sultan's Nieces were about 18 or 19 Years old, the other two were three or four Years younger. Theſe young Ladies were very richly dreſt, with looſe Garments of Silk, and ſmall Coronets on their Heads. They were much fairer than any Women I did ever ſee there, and very well featured; and their Noſes, tho' but ſmall, yet higher than the other Womens, and very well proportioned. When the Ladies had very well diverted themſelves and the Company with dancing, the General cauſed us to fire ſome Sky-rockets, that were made by his and Capt. *Swan*'s Order, purpoſely for this Night's Solemnity; and after that the Sultan and his Retinue went away with a few Attendants, and we all broke up, and thus ended this Day's Solemnity: but the Boys being ſore with their Amputation, went ſtraddling for a Fortnight after.

They

They are not, as I ſaid before, very curious, or ſtrict in obſerving any Days, or Times of particular Devotions, except it be *Ramdam* time, as we call it. The *Ramdam* time was then in *Auguſt*, as I take it, for it was ſhortly after our Arrival here. In this time they faſt all Day, and about ſeven a Clock in the Evening they ſpend near an Hour in Prayer. Towards the latter End of their Prayer they loudly invoke their Prophet for about a quarter of an Hour, both old and young bawling out very ſtrangely, as if they intended to fright him out of his Sleepineſs or neglect of them. After their Prayer is ended, they ſpend ſome time in Feaſting before they take their Repoſe. Thus they do every Day for a whole Month at leaſt; for ſometimes 'tis two or three Days longer before the *Ramdam* ends: For it begins at the New-Moon, and laſts till they ſee the next New-Moon, which ſometimes in thick hazy Weather is not till three or four Days after the Change, as it happen'd while I was at *Achin*, where they continued the *Ramdam* till the New-Moon's Appearance. The next Day after they have ſeen the New-Moon, the Guns are all diſcharged about Noon, and then the time ends. *An.* 1686.

A main part of their Religion conſiſts in waſhing often, to keep themſelves from being defiled; or after they are defiled to cleanſe themſelves again. They alſo take great care to keep themſelves from being polluted, by taſting or touching any thing that is accounted unclean; therefore Swines Fleſh is very abominable to them; nay, any one that hath either taſted of Swines Fleſh, or touched thoſe Creatures, is not permitted to come into their Houſes in many Days after, and there is nothing will ſcare them more than a Swine. Yet there are wild Hogs in the Iſlands, and thoſe ſo plentiful, that they will come in Troops out of the Woods in the Night into the very City, and come under their Houſes, to

An. 1686. romage up and down the Filth that they find there. The Natives therefore would even deſire us to lie in wait for the Hogs to deſtroy them, which we did frequently, by ſhooting them and carrying them preſently on board, but were prohibited their Houſes afterwards.

And now I am on this Subject, I cannot omit a Story concerning the General. He once deſired to have a Pair of Shoes made after the *Engliſh* Faſhion, though he did very ſeldom wear any: So one of our Men made him a Pair, which the General liked very well. Afterwards ſome body told him, that the Thread wherewith the Shoes were ſowed, were pointed with Hogs-briſtles. This put him into a great Paſſion; ſo he ſent the Shoes to the Man that made them, and ſent him withal more Leather to make another Pair, with Threads pointed with ſome other Hair, which was immediately done, and then he was well pleaſed.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Their coaſting along the Iſle of Mindanao, *from a Bay on the Eaſt-ſide to another at the S. E. end. Tornadoes and boiſterous Weather. The S. E. Coaſt, and its Savannah and plenty of Deer. They coaſt along the South-ſide to the River of* Mindanao City, *and anchor there. The Sultan's Brother and Son come aboard them, and invite them to ſettle there. Of the Feaſibleneſs and probable Advantage of ſuch a Settlement from the neighbouring Gold and Spice-Iſlands. Of the beſt way to* Mindanao *by the* South-Sea *and* Terra Auſtralis; *and of an accidental Diſcovery there by Captain* Davis, *and a Probability of a greater. The Capacity they were in to ſettle here. The* Mindanayans *meaſure their Ship. Captain* Swan's *Preſent to the Sultan: his Reception of it, and Audience given to Capt.* Swan, *with* Raja Laut, *the Sultan's Brother's Entertainment of him. The Contents of two* Engliſh *Letters ſhewn them by the Sultan of* Mindanao. *Of the Commodities and the Puniſhments there. The General's Caution how to demean themſelves; at his Perſuaſion they lay up their Ships in the River. The* Mindanaians *Careſſes. The great Rains and Floods of the City. The* Mindanaians *have* Chineſe *Accomptants. How their Women dance. A Story of one* John Thacker. *Their Bark eaten up, and their Ship endanger'd by the Worm. Of the Worms here*

An. 1686. *here and elſewhere. Of Captain* Swan. Raja Laut, *the General's Deceitfulneſs. Hunting wild Kine. The Prodigality of ſome of the* Engliſh. *Captain* Swan *treats with a young* Indian *of a Spice-Iſland. A Hunting-Voyage with the General. His puniſhing a Servant of his. Of his Wives and Women. A ſort of ſtrong Rice-drink. The General's foul Dealing and Exactions. Capt.* Swan's *Uneaſineſs and indiſcreet Management. His Men mutiny. Of a Snake twiſting about one of their Necks. The main part of the Crew go away with the Ship, leaving Captain* Swan *and ſome of his Men: Several others poiſoned there.*

HAving in the two laſt Chapters given ſome account of the Natural, Civil, and Religious State of *Mindanao*, I ſhall now go on with the Proſecution of our Affairs during our ſtay here.

'Twas in a Bay on the N. Eaſt-ſide of the Iſland that we came to an Anchor, as hath been ſaid. We lay in this Bay but one Night, and part of the next Day. Yet there we got Speech with ſome of the Natives, who by ſigns made us to underſtand, that the City *Mindanao* was on the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland. We endeavoured to perſuade one of them to go with us to be our Pilot, but he would not: Therefore in the Afternoon we looſed from hence, ſteering again to the South-eaſt, having the Wind at S. W. When we came to the S. E. end of the Iſland *Mindanao*, we ſaw two ſmall Iſlands about three Leagues diſtant from it. We might have paſſed between them and the main Iſland, as we learnt ſince; but not knowing them, nor what dangers we might encounter there, we choſe rather to ſail to the Eaſtward of them. But meeting very ſtrong weſterly Winds, we got nothing forward in many Days.

Days. In this time we first saw the Islands *Meangis*, *An.* 1686. which are about sixteen Leagues distant from the *Mindanao*, bearing S. E. I shall have occasion to speak more of them hereafter.

The 4th Day of *July* we got into a deep Bay, four Leagues N. W. from the two small Islands before-mentioned. But the Night before, in a violent Tornado, our Bark being unable to bear any longer, bore away, which put us in some Pain for fear she was overset, as we had like to have been our selves. We anchored on the South-West-side of the Bay, in fifteen Fathom Water, about a Cables length from the Shore. Here we were forced to shelter our selves from the Violence of the Weather, which was so boisterous with Rains and Tornadoes, and a strong westerly Wind, that we were very glad to find this Place to anchor in, being the only Shelter on this Side from the West-Winds.

This Bay is not above two Miles wide at the Mouth, but farther in it is three Leagues wide, and seven Fathom deep; running in N. N. W. There is a good Depth of Water about four or five Leagues in, but rocky foul Ground for about two Leagues in, from the Mouth on both sides of the Bay, except only in that place where we lay. About three Leagues in from the Mouth, on the Eastern-side, there are fair sandy Bays, and very good anchoring in four, five, and six Fathom. The Land on the East-side is high, mountainous and woody, yet very well watered with small Brooks, and there is one River large enough for Canoas to enter. On the West-side of the Bay, the Land is of a mean heighth with a large Savannah, bordering on the Sea, and stretching from the Mouth of the Bay, a great way to the Westward.

This Savannah abounds with long Grass, and it is plentifully stock'd with Deer. The adjacent Woods are a Covert for them in the Heat of the Day; but

Mornings

An. 1686. Mornings and Evenings they feed in the open Plains, as thick as in our Parks in *England*. I never ſaw any where ſuch Plenty of wild Deer, tho' I have met with them in ſeveral parts of *America*, both in the North and South-Seas.

The Deer live here pretty peaceably and unmoleſted; for there are no Inhabitants on that ſide of the Bay. We viſited this Savannah every Morning, and killed as many Deer as we pleaſed, ſometimes 16 or 18 in a Day; and we did eat nothing but Veniſon all the time we ſtayed here.

We ſaw a great many Plantations by the ſides of the Mountains, on the Eaſt-ſide of the Bay, and we went to one of them, in hopes to learn of the Inhabitants whereabouts the City was, that we might not over-ſail it in the Night, but they fled from us.

We lay here till the 12th Day before the Winds abated of their fury, and then we ſailed from hence, directing our Courſe to the Weſtward. In the Morning we had a Land-Wind at North. At a 11 a Clock the Sea-breeze came at Weſt, juſt in our Teeth, but it being fair Weather, we kept on our way, turning and taking the advantage of the Land-breezes by Night, and the Sea-breezes by Day.

Being now paſt the S. E. part of the Iſland, we coaſted down on the South-ſide, and we ſaw abundance of Canoas a fiſhing, and now and then a ſmall Village. Neither were theſe Inhabitants afraid of us (as the former) but came aboard; yet we could not underſtand them, nor they us, but by ſigns: And when we mentioned the Word *Mindanao*, they would point towards it.

The 18th Day of *July* we arrived before the River of *Mindanao*, the Mouth of which lies in lat 6 d. 22 m. N. and is laid in 231 d. 12 m. Longitude Weſt, from the *Lizard* in *England*. We anchored right againſt the River in 15 Fathom Water, clear hard

hard Sand; about two Miles from the ſhore, and three or four Miles from a ſmall Iſland, that lay without us to the Southward. We fired ſeven or nine Guns, I remember not well which, and were anſwered again with three from the ſhore; for which we gave one again. Immediately after our coming to an Anchor, *Raja Laut* and one of the Sultan's Sons came off in a Canoa, being rowed with ten Oars, and demanded in *Spaniſh* what we were? and from whence we came? Mr. *Smith* (he who was taken Priſoner at *Leon* in *Mexico*) anſwered in the ſame Language, that we were *Engliſh*, and that we had been a great while out of *England*. They told us that we were welcome, and aſked us a great many Queſtions about *England*; eſpecially concerning our *Eaſt-India* Merchants; and whether we were ſent by them to ſettle a Factory here? Mr. *Smith* told them that we came hither only to buy Proviſion. They ſeemed a little diſcontented when they underſtood that we were not come to ſettle among them: For they had heard of our Arrival on the Eaſt-ſide of the Iſland a great while before, and entertained hopes that we were ſent purpoſely out of *England* hither to ſettle a Trade with them; which it ſhould ſeem they are very deſirous of. For Capt. *Goodlud* had been here not long before to treat with them about it; and when he went away told them (as they ſaid) that in a ſhort time they might expect an Ambaſſador from *England* to make a full Bargain with them. An. 1686.

Indeed upon mature Thoughts, I ſhould think we could not have done better, than to have complied with the deſire they ſeemed to have of our ſettling here; and to have taken up our Quarters among them. For as thereby we might better have conſulted our own Profit and Satisfaction, than by the other looſe roving way of Life; ſo it might probably have proved of Publick Benefit to our Nation, and been a means of introducing an *Engliſh*

Jan. 1685. *gliſh* Settlement and Trade, not only here, but through ſeveral of the Spice-Iſlands, which lie in its Neighbourhood.

For the Iſlands *Meangis*, which I mentioned in the beginning of this Chapter, lye within twenty Leagues of *Mindanao*. Theſe are three ſmall Iſlands that abound with Gold and Cloves, if I may credit my Author Prince *Jeoly*, who was born on one of them, and was at that time a Slave in the City of *Mindanao*. He might have been purchaſed by us of his Maſter for a ſmall matter, as he was afterwards by Mr. *Moody*, (who came hither to trade, and laded a Ship with Clove-Bark) and by tranſporting him home to his own Country, we might have gotten a Trade there. But of Prince *Jeoly* I ſhall ſpeak more hereafter. Theſe Iſlands are as yet probably unknown to the *Dutch*, who as I ſaid before, indeavour to ingroſs all the Spice into their own Hands.

There was another Opportunity offered us here of ſettling on another Spice-Iſland that was very well inhabited: For the Inhabitants fearing the *Dutch*, and underſtanding that the *Engliſh* were ſettling at *Mindanao*, their Sultan ſent his Nephew to *Mindanao* while we were there to invite us thither: Capt. *Swan* conferr'd with him about it, divers times, and I do believe he had ſome Inclination to accept the Offer; and I am ſure moſt of the Men were for it: But this never came to a Head, for want of a true underſtanding between Capt. *Swan* and his Men, as may be declared hereafter.

Beſide the Benefit which might accrue from this Trade with *Meangis*, and other the Spice-Iſlands, the *Philippine* Iſlands themſelves, by a little Care and Induſtry, might have afforded us a very beneficial Trade, and all theſe Trades might have been managed from *Mindanao*, by ſettling there firſt. For that Iſland lyeth very convenient for Trading either

either to the Spice-Iſlands, or to the reſt of the *Philippine* Iſlands: ſince as its Soil is much of the ſame Nature with either of them, ſo it lies as it were in the Center of the Gold and Spice-Trade in theſe Parts; the Iſlands North of *Mindanao* abounding moſt in Gold, and thoſe South of *Meangis* in Spice. *An.* 1686.

As the Iſland *Mindanao* lies very convenient for Trade, ſo conſidering its Diſtance, the way thither may not be over-long and tireſome. The Courſe that I would chooſe ſhould be to ſet out of *England* about the latter-end of *Auguſt*, and to paſs round *Terra del Fuego*, and ſo ſtretching over towards *New Holland*, coaſt it along that ſhoar till I came near to *Mindanao*; or firſt I would coaſt down near the *American* Shore, as far as I found convenient, and then direct my Courſe accordingly for the Iſland. By this I ſhould avoid coming near any of the *Dutch* Settlements, and be ſure to meet always with a conſtant briſk eaſterly Trade-Wind, after I was once paſt *Terra del Fuego*. Whereas in paſſing about the Cape of *Good Hope*, after you are ſhot over the *Eaſt-Indian* Ocean, and are come to the Iſlands, you muſt paſs through the Streights of *Malacca* or *Sandy*, or elſe ſome other Streights Eaſt from *Java*, where you will be ſure to meet with Country-winds, go on which ſide of the Equator you pleaſe; and this would require ordinarily ſeven or eight Months for the Voyage, but the other I ſhould hope to perform in ſix or ſeven at moſt. In your return from thence alſo you muſt obſerve the ſame Rule as the *Spaniards* do in going from *Manila* to *Acapulco*; only as they run towards the North-Pole for variable Winds, ſo you muſt run to the Southward, till you meet with a Wind that will carry you over to *Terra del Fuego*. There are Places enough to touch at for Refreſhment, either going or coming. You may touch going thither on either

An. 1686. ther ſide of *Terra Patagonia*, or, if you pleaſe, at the *Gallapagoes Iſlands*, where there is Refreſhment enough; and returning you may probably touch ſomewhere on *New-Holland*, and ſo make ſome profitable Diſcovery in theſe Places without going out of your way. And to ſpeak my Thoughts freely, I believe 'tis owing to the neglect of this eaſie way that all that vaſt Tract of *Terra Auſtralis* which bounds the *South-Sea* is yet undiſcovered: Thoſe that croſs that Sea ſeeming to deſign ſome Buſineſs on the *Peruvian* or *Mexican* Coaſt, and ſo leaving that at a diſtance. To confirm which, I ſhall add what Captain *Davis* told me lately, That after his Departure from us at the Haven of *Ria Lexa* (as is mentioned in the 8th Chap.) he went, after ſeveral Traverſes, to the *Gallapagoes*, and that ſtanding thence Southward for Wind, to bring him about *Terra del Fuego*, in the Lat. of 27 South, about 500 Leagues from *Copayapo*, on the Coaſt of *Chili*, he ſaw a ſmall ſandy Iſland juſt by him; and that they ſaw to the Weſtward of it a long Tract of pretty high Land, tending away toward the North Weſt out of ſight. This might probably be the Coaſt of *Terra Auſtralis Incognita*.

But to return to *Mindanao*; as to the Capacity we were then in, of ſettling our ſelves at *Mindano*, although we were not ſent out of any ſuch deſign of ſettling, yet we were as well provided, or better, conſidering all Circumſtances, than if we had. For there was ſcarce any uſeful Trade, but ſome or other of us underſtood it. We had Sawyers, Carpenters, Joyners, Brickmakers, Bricklayers, Shoemakers, Taylors, *&c.* we only wanted a good Smith for great Work; which we might have had at *Mindanao*. We were very well provided with Iron, Lead, and all ſorts of Tools, as Saws, Axes, Hammers, *&c.* We had Powder and Shot enough, and very good ſmall Arms. If we had deſigned to build

build a Fort, we could have ſpared 8 or 10 Guns *An.* 1686.
out of our Ship, and Men enough to have ma-
naged it, and any Affair of Trade beſide. We had
alſo a great Advantage above raw Men that are ſent
out of *England* into theſe places, who proceed uſu-
ally too cautiouſly, coldly and formally, to com-
paſs any conſiderable Deſign, which Experience
better teaches than any Rules whatſoever; beſides
the danger of their Lives in ſo great and ſudden a
change of Air: whereas we were all inured to
hot Climates, hardened by many Fatigues, and in
general, daring Men, and ſuch as would not be
eaſily baffled. To add one thing more, our Men
were almoſt tired, and began to deſire a *quietus eſt*;
and therefore they would gladly have ſeated them-
ſelves any where. We had a good Ship too, and
enough of us (beſide what might have been ſpared
to manage our new Settlement) to bring the News
with the Effects to the Owners in *England*: for
Captain *Swan* had already five Thouſand Pound in
Gold, which he and his Merchants received for Goods
ſold moſtly to Captain *Harris* and his Men: which if
he had laid but part of it out in Spice, as probably
he might have done, would have ſatisfy'd the Mer-
chants to their Hearts content. So much by way of
digreſſion.

To proceed therefore with our firſt Reception at
Mindanao, *Raja Laut* and his Nephew ſat ſtill in their
Canoa, and would not come aboard us; becauſe, as
they ſaid, they had no Orders for it from the Sultan.
After about half an Hour's Diſcourſe, they took their
leaves; firſt inviting Captain *Swan* aſhore, and pro-
miſing to aſſiſt him in getting Proviſion; which
they ſaid at preſent was ſcarce, but in three or four
Month's time the Rice would be gathered in, and
then he might have as much as he pleaſed: and
that in the mean time he might ſecure his Ship in
ſome convenient place, for fear of the weſterly

An. 1686. Winds, which they ſaid would be very violent at the latter-end of this Month, and all the next, as we found them.

We did not know the Quality of theſe two Perſons till after they were gone; elſe we ſhould have fir'd ſome Guns at their departure. When they were gone, a certain Officer under the Sultan came aboard, and meaſured our Ship. A Cuſtom derived from the *Chineſe*, who always meaſure the length and breadth, and the depth of the Hold of all Ships that come to load there: by which means they know how much each Ship will carry. But for what reaſon this Cuſtom is uſed either by the *Chineſe*, or *Mindanao* Men, I could never learn; unleſs the *Mindanayans* deſign by this means to improve their Skill in Shipping, againſt they have a Trade.

Captain *Swan*, conſidering that the Seaſon of the Year would oblige us to ſpend ſome time at this Iſland, thought it convenient to make what Intereſt he could with the Sultan; who might afterwards either obſtruct, or advance his Deſigns. He therefore immediately provided a Preſent to ſend aſhore to the Sultan, *viz.* Three Yards of Scarlet-Cloath, Three Yards of broad Gold Lace, a Turkiſh Scimiter and a Pair of Piſtols. And to *Raja Laut* he ſent Three Yards of Scarlet Cloth, and Three Yards of Silver Lace. This Preſent was carried by Mr. *Henry More* in the Evening. He was firſt conducted to *Raja Laut*'s Houſe; where he remained till report thereof was made to the Sultan, who immediately gave order for all things to be made ready to receive him.

About nine a Clock at Night, a Meſſenger came from the Sultan to bring the Preſent away. Then Mr. *More* was conducted all the way with Torches and armed Men, till he came to the Houſe where the Sultan was. The Sultan with eight or ten Men of his Council were ſeated on Carpets, waiting his

his coming. The Preſent that Mr. *More* brought was laid down before them, and was very kindly accepted by the Sultan, who cauſed Mr. *More* to ſit down by them, and asked a great many Queſtions of him. The diſcourſe was in *Spaniſh* by an Interpreter. This Conference laſted about an hour, and then he was diſmiſt, and returned again to *Raja Laut*'s Houſe. There was a Supper provided for him, and the Boat's Crew; after which he returned aboard. An 1686.

The next day the Sultan ſent for Capt. *Swan*: He immediately went aſhore with a Flag flying in the Boat's-head, and two Trumpets ſounding all the way. When he came aſhore, he was met at his Landing by two principal Officers, guarded along with Soldiers and abundance of People gazing to ſee him. The Sultan waited for him in his Chamber of Audience, where Captain *Swan* was treated with Tobacco and Betel, which was all his Entertainment.

The Sultan ſent for two *Engliſh* Letters for Captain *Swan* to read, purpoſely to let him know, that our *Eaſt-India* Merchants did deſign to ſettle here, and that they had already ſent a Ship hither. One of theſe Letters was ſent to the Sultan from *England*, by the *Eaſt-India* Merchants. The chiefeſt things contained in it, as I remember, for I ſaw it afterwards in the Secretarys hand, who was very pround to ſhew it to us, was to deſire ſome Priviledges, in order to the building of a Fort there. This Letter was written in a very fair Hand; and between each Line, there was a Gold Line drawn. The other Letter was left by Captain *Goodlud*, directed to any *Engliſh*-men who ſhould happen to come thither. This related wholly to Trade, giving an account, at what rate he had agreed with them for Goods of the Iſland, and how *European* Goods ſhould be ſold to them

An. 1686. with an account of their Weights and Measures, and their difference from ours.

The Rate agreed on for *Mindanao* Gold, was 14 *Spanish* Dollars, (which is a current Coin all over *India*) the *English* Ounce, and 18 Dollars the *Mindanao* Ounce. But for Bees-wax and Clove-bark, I do not remember the Rates, neither do I well remember the Rates of *Europe* Commodities; but I think the Rate of Iron was not above 4 Dollars a Hundred. Captain *Goodlud*'s Letter concludes thus: *Trust none of them, for they are all Thieves, but* Tace *is Latin for a Candle.* We understood afterwards that Captain *Goodlud* was robb'd of some Goods by one of the General's Men, and that he that robb'd him was fled into the Mountains, and could not be found while Captain *Goodlud* was here. But the Fellow returning back to the City some time after our arrival here, *Raia Laut* brought him bound to Captain *Swan*, and told him what he had done, desiring him to punish him for it as he pleased; but Captain *Swan* excused himself, and said it did not belong to him, therefore he would have nothing to do with it. However, the General *Raia Laut*, would not pardon him, but punished him according to their own Custom, which I did never see but at this time.

He was stript stark naked in the Morning at Sun-rising, and bound to a Post, so that he could not stir Hand nor Foot, but as he was mov'd; and was placed with his Face Eastward against the Sun. In the Afternoon they turn'd his Face towards the West, that the Sun might still be in his Face; and thus he stood all Day, parcht in the Sun (which shines here excessively hot) and tormented with the Moskito's or Gnats: After this the General would have killed him, if Captain *Swan* had consented to it. I did never see any put to Death; but I believe they are barbarous enough in it. The General told us himself

ſelf that he put two Men to Death in a Town where ſome of us were with him; but I heard not the manner of it. Their common way of puniſhing is to ſtrip them in this manner, and place them in the Sun; but ſometimes they lay them flat on their Backs on the Sand, which is very hot; where they remain a whole Day in the ſcorching Sun, with the Moskito's biting them all the time. *An.* 1680.

This Action of the General in offering Captain *Swan* the Puniſhment of the Thief, caus'd Captain *Swan* afterwards to make him the ſame offer of his Men, when any had offended the *Mindanao* Men: but the General left ſuch Offenders to be puniſhed by Captain *Swan*, as he thought convenient. So that for the leaſt Offence Captain *Swan* puniſhed his Men, and that in the ſight of the *Mindanaians*; and I think ſometimes only for revenge; as he did once puniſh his chief Mate Mr. *Teat*, he that came Captain of the Bark to *Mindanao*. Indeed at that time Captain *Swan* had his Men as much under command as if he had been in a King's Ship; and had he known how to uſe his Authority, he might have led them to any Settlement, and have brought them to aſſiſt him in any deſign he had pleaſed.

Captain *Swan* being diſmiſs'd from the Sultan, with abundance of Civility, after about two Hours Diſcourſe with him, went thence to *Raja Laut*'s Houſe. *Raja Laut* had then ſome Difference with the Sultan, and therefore he was not preſent at the Sultan's Reception of our Captain; but waited his return, and treated him and all his Men with boyled Rice and Fowls. He then told Captain *Swan* again, and urged it to him, that it would be beſt to get his Ship into the River as ſoon as he could, becauſe of the uſual tempeſtuous Weather at this time of the Year; and that he ſhould want no aſſiſtance to further him in any thing. He told him alſo, that as we muſt of neceſſity ſtay here ſome

An 1686. time, ſo our Men would often come aſhore; and he therefore deſired him to warn his Men to be careful to give no affront to the Natives; who, he ſaid, were very revengful. That their Cuſtoms being different from ours, he feared that Captain *Swan*'s Men might ſome time or other offend them, though ignorantly; that therefore he gave him this friendly warning, to prevent it: That his Houſe ſhould always be open to receive him or any of his Men, and that he knowing our Cuſtoms, would never be offended at any thing. After a great deal of ſuch Diſcourſe he diſmiſt the Captain and his Company, who took their leave and came aboard.

Captain *Swan* having ſeen the two Letters, did not doubt but that the *Engliſh* did deſign to ſettle a Factory here: therefore he did not much ſcruple the Honeſty of theſe People, but immediately ordered us to get the Ship into the River. The River upon which the City of *Mindanao* ſtands is but ſmall, and hath not above 10 or 11 foot Water on the Bar at a Spring-tide: Therefore we lightned our Ship, and the Spring coming on, we with much ado got her into the River, being aſſiſted by 50 or 60 *Mindanaian* Fiſhermen, who liv'd at the Mouth of the River; *Raja Laut* himſelf being aboard our Ship to direct them. We carried her about a quarter of a Mile up, within the Mouth of the River, and there moored her, head and ſtern in a hole, where we always rode afloat. After this the Citizens of *Mindanao* came frequently aboard, to invite our Men to their Houſes, and to offer us Pagallies. 'Twas a long time ſince any of us had received ſuch Friendſhip, and therefore we were the more eaſily drawn to accept of their kindneſſes; and in a very ſhort time moſt of our Men got a Comrade or two, and as many Pagallies; eſpecially ſuch of us as had good Clothes, and ſtore of God, as many had, who were of the number

number of thoſe that accompanied Captain *Harris* *An.* 1686.
over the Iſthmus of *Darien*, the reſt of us being poor enough. Nay, the very pooreſt and meaneſt of us could hardly paſs the Streets, but we were even hal'd by Force into their Houſes, to be treated by them: altho' their Treats were but mean, *viz.* Tobacco, or Betel-nut, or a little ſweet ſpiced Water; yet their ſeeming Sincerity, Simplicity, and the manner of beſtowing theſe Gifts, made them very acceptable. When we came to their Houſes, they would always be praiſing the *Engliſh*, as declaring that the *Engliſh* and *Mindanaians* were all one. This they expreſt by putting their two fore-fingers cloſe together, and ſaying, that the *Engliſh* and *Mindanaians* were *ſamo, ſamo*, that is, *all one*. Then they would draw their fore-fingers half a foot aſunder, and ſay the *Dutch* and they were *Bugeto*, which ſignifies ſo, that they were at ſuch diſtance in point of Friendſhip: And for the *Spaniards*, they would make a greater Repreſentation of diſtance than for the *Dutch*: Fearing theſe, but having felt, and ſmarted from the *Spaniards*, who had once almoſt brought them under.

Captain *Swan* did ſeldom go into any Houſe at firſt, but into *Raja Laut*'s. There he dined commonly every day; and as many of his Men as were aſhore, and had no Money to entertain themſelves, reſorted thither about 12 a Clock, where they had Rice enough boiled and well dreſt, and ſome ſcraps of Fowls, or bits of Buffaloe, dreſt very naſtily. Captain *Swan* was ſerved a little better, and his two Trumpeters ſounded all the time that he was at dinner. After dinner *Raja Laut* would ſit and diſcourſe with him moſt part of the Afternoon. It was now the *Ramdam* time, therefore the General excuſed himſelf, that he could not entertain our Captain with Dances, and other Paſtimes, as he intended to do when this ſolemn Time was paſt; beſides,

An. 1686. beſides, it was the very heighth of the wet Seaſon, and therefore not ſo proper for Plantings.

We had now very tempeſtuous Weather, and exceſſive Rains, which ſo ſwell'd the River, that it overflowed its Banks; ſo that we had much ado to keep our Ship ſafe: For every now and then we ſhould have a great Tree come floating down the River and ſometimes lodge againſt our Bows, to the endangering the breaking our Cables, and either the driving us in, over the Banks, or carrying us out to Sea; both which would have been very dangerous to us, eſpecially being without Ballaſt.

The City is about a Mile long (of no great breadth) winding with the Banks of the River on the right Hand going up, tho' it hath many Houſes on the other Side too. But at this time it ſeemed to ſtand as in a Pond, and there was no paſſing from one Houſe to another but in Canoas. This tempeſtuous rainy Weather happened the latter-end of *July*, and laſted moſt part of *Auguſt*.

When the bad Weather was a little aſſwaged, Captain *Swan* hired a Houſe to put our Sails and Goods in, while we careen'd our Ship. We had a great deal of Iron and Lead, which was brought aſhore into this Houſe. Of theſe Commodities Captain *Swan* ſold to the Sultan or General, 8 or 10 Tuns, at the Rates agreed on by Captain *Goodlad*, to be paid in Rice. The *Mindanaians* are no good Accomptants; therefore the *Chineſe* that live here, do caſt up their Accompts for them. After this, Captain *Swan* bought Timber-trees of the General, and ſet ſome of our Men to ſaw them into Planks, to ſheath the Ship's bottom. He had two Whip-Saws on Board, which he brought out of *England*, and four or five Men that knew the uſe of them, for they had been Sawyers in *Jamaica*.

When

When the *Ramadam* time was over, and the dry time ſet in a little, the General, to oblige Captain *Swan*, entertained him every Night with Dances. The dancing Women that are purpoſely bred up to it, and make it their Trade, I have already deſcribed. But beſide them all the Women in general are much addicted to Dancing. They dance 40 or 50 at once; and that ſtanding all round in a Ring, joined Hand in Hand, and ſinging and keeping time. But they never budge out of their places, nor make any motion till the Chorus is ſung; then all at once they throw out one Leg, and bawl out aloud; and ſometimes they only clap their Hands when the Chorus is ſung. Captain *Swan*, to retaliate the General's Favours, ſent for his Violins, and ſome that could dance Engliſh Dances; wherewith the General was very well pleaſed. They commonly ſpent the biggeſt part of the Night in theſe ſort of Paſtimes. *An* 1686.

Among the reſt of our Men that did uſe to dance thus before the General, there was one *John Thacker*, who was a Seaman bred, and could neither write nor read; but had formerly learnt to dance in the Muſick-houſes about *Wapping*: This Man came into the *South-Seas* with Captain *Harris*, and getting with him a good Quantity of Gold, and being a pretty good Huſband of his Share, had ſtill ſome left, beſides what he laid out in a very good Suit of Cloaths. The General ſuppoſed by his Garb and his dancing, that he had been of noble Extraction; and to be ſatisfy'd of his Quality, asked of one of our Men, if he did not gueſs aright of him? The Man of whom the General asked this Queſtion told him, he was much in the right; and that moſt of our Ship's Company were of the like Extraction; eſpecially all thoſe that had fine Cloaths; and that they came aboard only to ſee the World, having Money enough to bear their Expences

An. 1686. pences where-ever they came; but that for the reſt, thoſe that had but mean Clothes, they were only common Seamen. After this, the General ſhew'd a great deal of Reſpect to all that had good Clothes, but eſpecially to *John Thacker*, till Captain *Swan* came to know the Buſineſs, and marr'd all; undeceiving the General, and drubbing the Nobleman: For he was ſo much incenſed againſt *John Thacker*, that he could never endure him afterwards; tho' the poor Fellow knew nothing of the Matter.

About the middle of *November* we began to work on our Ship's Bottom, which we found very much eaten with the Worm: For this is a horrid place for Worms. We did not know this till after we had been in the River a Month; and then we found our Canoas Bottoms eaten like Honey-combs; our Bark, which was a ſingle Bottom, was eaten thro'; ſo that ſhe could not ſwim. But our Ship was ſheathed, and the Worm came no further than the Hair between the ſheathing Plank, and the main Plank. We did not miſtruſt the General's Knavery 'till now: for when he came down to our Ship, and found us ripping off the ſheathing Plank, and ſaw the firm Bottom underneath, he ſhook his Head, and ſeemed to be diſcontented; ſaying, he did never ſee a Ship with two Bottoms before. We were told that in this place, where we now lay, a *Dutch* Ship was eaten up in 2 Months time, and the General had all her Guns; and it is probable he did expect to have had ours: Which I do believe was the main Reaſon that made him ſo forward in aſſiſting us to get our Ship into the River, for when we came out again we had no Aſſiſtance from him. We had no Worms till we came to this place: For when we careen'd at the *Marias*, the Worm had not touch'd us; nor at *Guam*, for there we ſcrubb'd; nor after we came to the Iſland *Mindanao*; for at the S. E. end of the Iſland

Island we heel'd and scrubb'd also. The *Mindanai-* *An.* 1686.
azis are so sensible of these destructive Insects, that whenever they come from Sea, they immediately hale their Ship into a dry Dock, and burn her bottom, and there let her lye dry till they are ready to go to Sea again. The Canoas or Proes they hale up dry, and never suffer them to be long in the Water. It is reported that those Worms which get into a Ship's bottom in the salt Water, will dye in the fresh Water; and that the fresh Water Worms will dye in salt Water; but in the brackish Water both sorts will increase prodigiously. Now this place where we lay was sometimes brackish Water, yet commonly fresh; but what sort of Worm this was I know not. Some Men are of Opinion, that these Worms breed in the Plank; but I am perswaded they breed in the Sea: For I have seen Millions of them swimming in the Water, particularly in the Bay of *Panama*; for their Captain *Davis*, Captain *Swan* and my self, and most of our Men, did take notice of them divers times, which was the reason of our Cleaning so often while we were there: and these were the largest Worms that I did ever see. I have also seen them in *Virginia*, and in the Bay of *Campeachy*; in the latter of which places the Worms eat prodigiously. They are always in Bays, Creeks, Mouths of Rivers, and such places as are near the shore; being never found far out at Sea, that I could ever learn: yet a Ship will bring them lodg'd in its Plank for a great way.

Having thus ript off all our Worm-eaten Plank, and clapt on new, by the beginning of *December* 1686, our Ship's-bottom was sheathed and tallowed, and the 10th day we went over the Bar and took aboard the Iron and Lead that we could not sell, and began to fill our Water, and fetch aboard Rice for our Voyage: but C. *Swan* remain'd ashore still, and was not yet determin'd when to sail, or whither.

But

An. 1686. But I am well aſſured that he did never intend to cruize about *Manila*, as his Crew deſigned; for I did once ask him, and he told me, That what he had already done of that kind he was forc'd to; but now being at Liberty, he would never more engage in any ſuch Deſign: For, ſaid he, there is no Prince on Earth is able to wipe off the Stain of ſuch Actions. What other Deſigns he had I know not, for he was commonly very croſs; yet he did never propoſe doing any thing elſe, but only ordered the Proviſion to be got aboard in order to ſail; and I am confident, if he had made a motion to go to any *Engliſh* Factory, moſt of his Men would have conſented to it, tho' probably ſome would have ſtill oppoſed it. However, his Authority might ſoon have over-ſwayed thoſe that were refractory; for it was very ſtrange to ſee the Awe that theſe Men were in of him, for he puniſh'd the moſt ſtubborn and daring of his Men. Yet when we had brought the Ship out into the Road, they were not altogether ſo ſubmiſſive as while it lay in the River, tho' even then it was that he puniſhed Captain *Teat*.

I was at that time a hunting with the General for Beef, which he had a long time promiſed us. But now I ſaw that there was no Credit to be given to his Word; for I was a Week out with him and ſaw but four Cows, which were ſo wild, that we did not get one. There were five or ſix more of our Company with me; theſe who were young Men, and had *Dalilah*'s there, which made them fond of the Place, all agreed with the General to tell Captain *Swan* that there were Beeves enough, only they were wild. But I told him the Truth, and adviſed him not to be too credulous of the General's Promiſes. He ſeemed to be very angry, and ſtormed behind the General's Back, but in his Preſence was very mute, being a Man of ſmall Courage.

It

It was about the 20th Day of *December* when we returned from hunting, and the General deſigned to go again to another place to hunt for Beef; but he ſtayed till after *Chriſtmas-day*, becauſe ſome of us deſigned to go with him; and Captain *Swan* had deſired all his Men to be aboard that Day, that we might keep it ſolemnly together: And accordingly he ſent aboard a Buffaloe the Day before, that we might have a good Dinner. So the 25th Day about 10 a Clock, Captain *Swan* came aboard, and all his Men who were aſhore: For you muſt underſtand that near a third of our Men lived conſtantly aſhore, with their Comrades and Pagallies, and ſome with Women-Servants, whom they hired of their Maſters for Concubines. Some of our Men alſo had Houſes, which they hired or bought, for Houſes are very cheap, for 5 or 6 Dollars. For many of them having more Money than they knew what to do with, eaſed themſelves here of the trouble of telling it, ſpending it very laviſhly, their Prodigality making the People impoſe upon them, to the making the reſt of us pay the dearer for what we bought, and to endangering the like Impoſitions upon ſuch *Enliſhmen* as may come here hereafter. For the *Mindanayans* knew how to get our Squires Gold from them (for we had no Silver,) and when our Men wanted Silver, they would change now and then an Ounce of Gold, and could get for it no more than ten or eleven Dollars for a *Mindanao* Ounce, which they would not part with again under eighteen Dollars. Yet this, and the great Prices the *Mindanayans* ſet on their Goods, were not the only way to leſſen their Stocks; for their Pagallies and Comrades would often be begging ſomewhat of them, and our Men were generous enough, and would beſtow half an Ounce of Gold at a time, in a Ring for their Pagallies, or in a Silver Wriſt-band, or Hoop to come about their Arms, *An.* 1686.

An. 1686. Arms, in hopes to get a Night's Lodging with them.

When we are all aboard on *Chriſtmas-Day*, Captain *Swan* and his two Merchants; I did expect that Captain *Swan* would have made ſome Propoſals, or have told us his Deſigns; but he only dined and went aſhore again, without ſpeaking any thing of his mind. Yet even then I do think that he was driving on a deſign, of going to one of the Spice-Iſlands, to load with Spice; for the young Man before mentioned, who I ſaid was ſent by his Unkle, the Sultan of a Spice-Iſland near *Ternate*, to invite the *Engliſh* to their Iſland, came aboard at this time, and after ſome private diſcourſe with Captain *Swan*, they both went aſhore together. This young Man did not care that the *Mindanaians* ſhould be privy to what he ſaid. I have heard Captain *Swan* ſay that he offered to load his Ship with Spice, provided he would build a ſmall Fort, and leave ſome Men to ſecure the Iſland from the *Dutch*; but I am ſince informed, that the *Dutch* have now got poſſeſſion of the Iſland.

The next day after *Chriſtmas* the General went away again, and 5 or 6 *Engliſhmen* with him, of whom I was one, under pretence of going a hunting; and we all went together by Water in his Proe, together with his Women and Servants, to the hunting-place. The General always carried his Wives and Children, his Servants, his Money and Goods with him: ſo we all imbarked in the Morning, and arrived there before Night. I have already deſcribed the Faſhion of their Proes, and the Rooms made in them. We were entertained in the General's Room or Cabbin. Our Voyage was not ſo far, but that we reached our Fort before Night.

to

At this time one of the General's Servants had offended, and was punished in this manner: He was bound fast flat on his Belly, on a Bambou belonging to the Prow, which was so near the Water, that by the Vessels motion, it frequently delved under Water, and the Man along with it; and sometimes when hoisted up, he had scarce time to blow before he would be carried under Water again. Ann. 1686.

When we had rowed about two Leagues, we entred a pretty large deep River, and rowed up a League further, the Water salt all the way. There was a pretty large Village, the Houses built after the Country fashion. We landed at this Place, where there was a House made ready immediately for us. The General and his Women lay at one end of the House, and we at the other end, and in the Evening all the Women in the Village danced before the General.

While we staid here, the General with his Men went out every Morning betimes, and did not return till four or five a Clock in the Afternoon, and he would often complement us, by telling us what good Trust and Confidence he had in us, saying that he left his Women and Goods under our Protection, and that he thought them as secure with us six, (for we had all our Arms with us) as if he had left 100 of his own Men to guard them. Yet for all this great Confidence, he always left one of his principal Men, for fear some of us should be too familiar with his Women.

They did never stir out of their own Room when the General was at Home, but as soon as he was gone out, they would presently come into our Room, and sit with us all Day, and ask a Thousand Questions of us concerning our *English* Women, and our Customs. You may imagine that before this time, some of us had attained so much of their

An. 1686. their Language as to underſtand them, and give them Anſwers to their Demands. I remember that one day they asked how many Wives the King of *England* had? We told them but one, and that our *Engliſh* Laws did not allow of any more. They ſaid it was a ſtrange Cuſtom, that a Man ſhould be confined to one Woman; ſome of them ſaid it was a very bad Law, but others again ſaid it was a good Law; ſo there was a great Diſpute among them about it. But one of the General's Women ſaid poſitively, That our Law was better than theirs, and made them all ſilent by the Reaſon which ſhe gave for it. This was the *War Queen*, as we called her, for ſhe did always accompany the General when ever he was called out to engage his Enemies, but the reſt did not.

By this Familiarity among the Women, and by often diſcourſing them, we came to be acquainted with their Cuſtoms and Priviledges. The General lies with his Wives by turns; but ſhe by whom he had the firſt Son, has a double Portion of his Company: For when it comes to her turn, ſhe has him two Nights, whereas the reſt have him but one. She with whom he is to lye at Night, ſeems to have a particular Reſpect ſhewn her by the reſt all the precedent day; and for a Mark of diſtinction, wears a ſtriped ſilk Handkerchief about her Neck, by which we knew who was Queen that day.

We lay here about 5 or 6 Days, but did never in all that time ſee the leaſt ſign of any Beef, which was the Buſineſs we came about, neither were we ſuffered to go out with the General to ſee the wild Kine, but we wanted for nothing elſe: However, this did not pleaſe us, and we often importuned him to let us go out among the Cattle. At laſt he told us, That he had provided a Jar of Rice-drink to be merry with us, and after that we ſhould go with him.

This

This Rice-drink is made of Rice boiled and put into a Jar, where it remains a long time ſteeping in Water. I know not the manner of making it, but it is very ſtrong pleaſant Drink. The Evening when the General deſigned to be merry, he cauſed a Jar of this Drink to be brought into our Room, and he began to drink firſt himſelf, then afterwards his Men; ſo they took turns till they were all as drunk as Swine, before they ſuffered us to drink. After they had enough, then we drank, and they drank no more, for they will not drink after us. The General leapt about our Room a little while; but having his Load, ſoon went to ſleep. *An.* 1687.

The next Day we went out with the General into the Savannah, where he had near 100 Men making of a large Pen to drive the Cattle into. For that is the manner of their Hunting, having no Dogs. But I ſaw not above eight or ten Cows; and thoſe as wild as Deer, ſo that we got none this Day: yet the next Day ſome of his Men brought in three Heifers, which they kill'd in the Savannah. With theſe we returned aboard, they being all that we got there.

Captain *Swan* was much vexed at the General's Actions; for he promiſed to ſupply us with as much Beef as we ſhould want, but now either could not, or would not make good his Promiſe. Beſides, he failed to perform his Promiſe in a Bargain of Rice, that we were to have for the Iron which we ſold him, but he put us off ſtill from time to time, and would not come to any Account. Neither were theſe all his Tricks; for a little before his Son was circumciſed, (of which I ſpake in the foregoing Chapter) he pretended a great ſtreight for Money, to defray the Charges of that Day; and therefore deſired Captain *Swan* to lend him about twenty Ounces of Gold; for he knew that Captain

An. 1687. *Swan* had a conſiderable quantity of Gold in his poſſeſſion, which the General thought was his own, but indeed he had none but what belonged to the Merchants. However he lent it the General; but when he came to an account with Captain *Swan*, he told him, that it was uſual at ſuch ſolemn times to make Preſents, and that he received it as a Gift. He alſo demanded Payment for the Victuals that our Captain and his Men did eat at his Houſe. Theſe things ſtartled Captain *Swan*, yet how to help himſelf he knew not. But all this, with other inward Troubles, lay hard on our Captain's Spirits, and put him very much out of Humour; for his own Company were preſſing him every Day to be gone, becauſe now was the heighth of the eaſterly Monſoon, the only Wind to carry us farther into the *Indies*.

About this time ſome of our Men, who were weary and tired with wandring, ran away into the Country and abſconded, they being aſſiſted, as was generally believed by *Raja Laut*. There were others alſo, who fearing we ſhould not go to an *Engliſh* Port, bought a Canoa, and deſigned to go in her to *Borneo*: For not long before the *Mindanao* Veſſel came from thence, and brought a Letter directed to the chief of the *Engliſh* Factory at *Mindanao*. This Letter the General would have Captain *Swan* have opened, but he thought it might come from ſome of the *Eaſt-India* Merchants whoſe Affairs he would not intermeddle with, and therefore did not open it. I ſince met with Captain *Bowry* at *Achin*, and telling him this Story, he ſaid that he ſent that Letter, ſuppoſing that the *Engliſh* were ſettled there at *Mindanao*; and by this Letter we alſo thought that there was an *Engliſh* Factory at *Borneo*: So here was a miſtake on both ſides. But this Canoa, wherewith ſome of them thought to go to *Borneo*, Captain *Swan* took from them,

them, and threatned the Undertakers very hardly. However, this did not ſo far diſcourage them, for they ſecretly bought another; but their Deſigns taking Air, they were again fruſtrated by Captain *Swan*. *An.* 1687.

The whole Crew were at this time under a general Diſaffection, and full of very different Projects; and all for want of Action. The main Diviſion was between thoſe that had Money and thoſe that had none. There was a great difference in the Humours of theſe; for they that had Money lived aſhore, and did not care for leaving *Mindanao*; whilſt thoſe that were poor lived aboard, and urged Capt. *Swan* to go to Sea. Theſe began to be unruly as well as diſſatisfy'd, and ſent aſhore the Merchants Iron to ſell for Rack and Honey, to make Punch, wherewith they grew drunk and quarrelſome: Which diſorderly Actions deterred me from going aboard; for I did ever abhor Drunkenneſs, which now our Men that were aboard abandon'd themſelves wholly to.

Yet theſe Diſorders might have been cruſh'd, if Capt. *Swan* had uſed his Authority to ſuppreſs them: But he with his Merchants living always aſhore, there was no Command; and therefore every Man did what he pleaſed, and encouraged each other in his Villanies. Now Mr. *Harthop*, who was one of Captain *Swan*'s Merchants, did very much importune him to ſettle his Reſolutions, and declare his Mind to his Men; which at laſt he conſented to do. Therefore he gave warning to all his Men to come aboard the 13th Day of *January*, 1687.

We did all earneſtly expect to hear what Captain *Swan* would propoſe, and therefore were very willing to go aboard. But unluckily for him, two Days before this Meeting was to be, Captain *Swan* ſent aboard his Gunner, to fetch ſomething aſhore out of his Cabbin. The Gunner rummaging to

An. 1687. find what he was ſent for, among other things took out the Captain's Journal from *America* to the Iſland *Guam*, and laid down by him. This Journal was taken up by one *John Read*, a *Briſtol* Man, whom I have mentioned in my 4th Chapter. He was a pretty Ingenious young Man, and of a very civil carriage and behaviour. He was alſo accounted a good Artiſt, and kept a Journal, and was now prompted by his Curioſity, to peep into Captain *Swan*'s Journal, to ſee how it agreed with his own; a thing very uſual among the Seamen that keep Journals, when they have an opportunity, and eſpecially young Men, who have no great experience. At the firſt opening of the Book he light on a place in which Captain *Swan* had inveighed bitterly againſt moſt of his Men, eſpecially againſt another *John Reed* a *Jamaica* Man. This was ſuch ſtuff as he did not ſeek after: But hitting ſo pat on this Subject, his curioſity led him to pry farther; and therefore while the Gunner was buſie, he convey'd the Book away, to look over it at his leiſure. The Gunner having diſpatch'd his buſineſs, lock'd up the Cabbin-door, not miſſing the Book, and went aſhore. Then *John Reed* ſhewed it to his Nameſake, and to the reſt that were aboard, who were by this time the biggeſt part of them ripe for miſchief; only wanting ſome fair pretence to ſet themſelves to work about it. Therefore looking on what was written in this Journal to be matter ſufficient for them to accompliſh their Ends, Captain *Teat*, who as I ſaid before, had been abuſed by Captain *Swan*, laid hold on this opportunity to be revenged for his Injuries, and aggravated the matter to the heighth; perſwading the Men to turn out Captain *Swan* from being Commander, in hopes to have commanded the Ship himſelf. As for the Sea-men they were eaſily perſwaded to any thing; for they were quite tired with this long and tedious

tedious Voyage, and moſt of them deſpaired of ever getting home, and therefore did not care what they did, or whither they went. It was only want of being buſied in ſome Action that made them ſo uneaſie; therefore they conſented to what *Teat* propoſed, and immediately all that were aboard bound themſelves by Oath to turn Captain *Swan* out, and to conceal this Deſign from thoſe that were aſhore, until the Ship was under Sail; which would have been preſently, if the Surgeon or his Mate had been aboard; but they were both aſhore, and they thought it no Prudence to go to Sea without a Surgeon: Therefore the next Morning they ſent aſhore one *John Cookworthy*, to haſten off either the Surgeon or his Mate, by pretending that one of the Men in the Night broke his Leg by falling into the Hold. The Surgeon told him that he intended to come aboard the next Day with the Captain, and would not come before; but ſent his Mate, *Herman Coppinger*. *An.* 1687.

This Man ſometime before this, was ſleeping at his Pagallies, and a Snake twiſted himſelf about his Neck; but afterwards went away without hurting him. In this Country it is uſual to have the Snakes come into the Houſes and into the Ships too; for we had ſeveral came aboard our Ship when we lay in the River. But to proceed, *Herman Coppinger* provided to go aboard; and the next Day, being the time appointed for Captain *Swan* and all his Men to meet aboard, I went aboard with him, neither of us diſtruſted what was deſigning by thoſe aboard, till we came thither. Then we found it was only a Trick to get the Surgeon off; for now, having obtained their Deſires, the Canoa was ſent aſhore again immediately, to deſire as many as they could meet to come aboard; but not to tell the Reaſon, leſt Captain *Swan* ſhould come to hear of it.

An. 1687. The 13th Day in the Morning they weighed, and fired a Gun: Capt. *Swan* immediately ſent aboard Mr. *Nelly*, who was now his chief Mate, to ſee what the matter was: To him they told all their Grievances, and ſhewed him the Journal. He perſwaded them to ſtay till the next Day, for an Anſwer from Captain *Swan* and the Merchants. So they came to an Anchor again, and the next Morning Mr. *Harthop* came aboard: He perſwaded them to be reconciled again, or at leaſt to ſtay and get more Rice: But they were deaf to it, and weighed again while he was aboard. Yet at Mr. *Harthop's* Perſwaſion they promiſed to ſtay till two a Clock in the Afternoon for Captain *Swan*, and the reſt of the Men, if they would come aboard; but they ſuffered no Man to go aſhore, except one *William Williams* that had a wooden Leg, and another that was a Sawyer.

If Capt. *Swan* had yet come aboard, he might have daſh'd all their Deſigns; but he neither came himſelf, as a Captain of any Prudence and Courage would have done, nor ſent till the time was expired. So we left Captain *Swan* and about 36 Men aſhore in the City, and ſix or eight that run away; and about 16 we had buried there, the moſt of which died by Poiſon. The Natives are very expert at Poiſoning, and do it upon ſmall occaſions: Nor did our Men want for giving Offence, through their general Rogueries, and ſometimes by dallying too familiarly with their Women, even before their Faces. Some of their Poiſons are ſlow and lingering; for we had ſome now aboard who were poiſon'd there, but died not till ſome Months after.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

They depart from the River of Mindanao. *Of the time loſt or gain'd in ſailing round the World: With a Caution to Seamen, about the Allowance they are to take for the difference of the Sun's declination. The South-Coaſt of* Mindanao. Chambongo *Town and Harbour, with its neighbouring Keys. Green Turtle. Ruins of a* Spaniſh *Fort. The Weſtermoſt-point of* Mindanao. *Two Proes of the* Sologues *laden from* Manila. *An Iſle to the Weſt of* Sebo. *Walking-Canes. Iſle of* Batts, *very large; and numerous Turtle and Manatee. A dangerous Shoal. They ſail by* Panay *belonging to the* Spaniards, *and others of the* Philippine *Iſlands. Iſle of* Mindora. *Two Barks taken. A further Account of the Iſle* Luconia, *and the City and Harbour of* Manila. *They go off* Pulo Condore *to lie there. The Sholes of* Pracel, *&c.* Pulo Condore. *The Tar-tree. The Mango. Grape-tree. The Wild or Baſtard-Nutmeg. Their Animals. Of the Migration of the Turtle from place to place. Of the commodious Situation of* Pulo Condore; *its Water, and its* Cochinchineſe *Inhabitants. Of the* Malayan *Tongue. The Cuſtom of proſtituting their Women in theſe Countries, and in* Guinea. *The Idolatry here, at* Tunquin, *and among the* Chineſe *Seamen, and of a Proceſſion at* Fort *St.* George.

An. 1687. *They refit their Ship. Two of them dye of Poyſon they took at* Mindanao. *They take in Water, and a Pilot for the Bay of* Siam. Pulo Uby; *and Point of* Cambodia. *Two* Cambodian *Veſſels. Iſles in the Bay of* Siam. *The tight Veſſels and Seamen of the Kingdom of* Champa. *Storms. A* Chineſe *Jonk from* Palimbam *in* Sumatra. *They come again to* Pulo Condore. *A bloody Fray with a* Malayan *Veſſel. The Surgeon's and the Author's deſires of leaving their Crew.*

THE 14th Day of *January* 1687, at three of the Clock in the Afternoon, we ſailed from the River of *Mindanao*, deſigning to cruiſe before *Manila*.

It was during our ſtay at *Mindanao*, that we were firſt made ſenſible of the change of time, in the courſe of our Voyage. For having travell'd ſo far Weſtward, keeping the ſame Courſe with the Sun, we muſt conſequently have gain'd ſomething inſenſibly in the length of the particular Days, but have loſt in the tale, the bulk, or number of the Days or Hours. According to the different Longitudes of *England* and *Mindanao*, this Iſle being Weſt from the *Lizzard*, by common Computation, about 210 Degrees, the difference of time at our Arrival at *Mindanao* ought to be about 14 Hours: And ſo much we ſhould have anticipated our reckoning, having gained it by bearing the Sun company. Now the natural Day in every particular place muſt be conſonant to itſelf: But this going about with, or againſt the Sun's courſe, will of neceſſity make a difference in the Calculation of the civil Day between any two places. Accordingly, at *Mindanao*, and all other places in the *Eaſt-Indies*,

Indies, we found them reckoning a Day before us, both Natives and *Europeans*; for the *Europeans* coming eaſtward by the Cape of *Good Hope*, in a Courſe contrary to the Sun and us, where-ever we met they were a full Day before us in their Accounts. So among the *Indian Mahometans* here, their *Friday*, the Day of their Sultan's going to their Moſques, was *Thurſday* with us; though it were *Friday* alſo with thoſe who came eaſtward from *Europe*. Yet at the *Ladrone* Iſlands, we found the *Spaniards* of *Guam* keeping the ſame Computation with our ſelves; the reaſon of which I take to be, that they ſettled that Colony by a Courſe weſtward from *Spain*; the *Spaniards* going firſt to *America*, and thence to the *Ladrones* and *Philippines*. But how the reckoning was at *Manila*, and the reſt of the *Spaniſh* Colonies in the *Philippine* Iſlands, I know not; whether they keep it as they brought it, or corrected it by the Accounts of the Natives, and of the *Portugueze*, *Dutch* and *Engliſh*, coming the contrary way from *Europe*. An. 1687.

One great Reaſon why Seamen ought to keep the difference of time as exact as they can, is, that they may be the more exact in their Latitudes. For our Tables of the Sun's declination, being calculated for the Meridians of the places in which they were made, differ about 12 Minutes from thoſe parts of the World that lie on their oppoſite Meridians, in the Months of *March* and *September*; and in proportion to the Sun's declination, at other times of the Year alſo. And ſhould they run farther as we did, the difference would ſtill increaſe upon them, and be an occaſion of great Errours. Yet even able Seamen in theſe Voyages are hardly made ſenſible of this, tho' ſo neceſſary to be obſerved, for want of duly attending to the reaſon of it, as it happened among thoſe of our Crew; who after we had paſt 180 Degrees, began

An. 1687. to decreaſe the difference of declination, whereas they ought ſtill to have increaſed it, for it all the way increaſed upon us.

We had the Wind at N. N. E. fair clear Weather, and a brisk Gale. We coaſted to the weſtward, on the South-ſide of the Iſland of *Mindanao*, keeping within four or five Leagues of the Shore. The Land from hence trends away W. by S. It is of a good heighth by the Sea, and very woody, and in the Country we ſaw high Hills.

The next Day we were abreſt of *Chambongo*; a Town in this Iſland, and 30 Leagues from the River of *Mindanao*. Here is ſaid to be a good Harbour, and a great Settlement, with plenty of Beef and Buffaloe. It is reported that the *Spaniards* were formerly fortified here alſo: There are two Shoals lie off this place, two or three Leagues from the Shoar. From hence the Land is more low and even; yet there are ſome Hills in the Country.

About ſix Leagues before we came to the Weſt-end of the Iſland *Mindanao*, we fell in with a great many ſmall low Iſlands or Keys, and about two or three Leagues to the Southward of theſe Keys, there is a long Iſland ſtretching N. E. and S. W. about 12 Leagues. This Iſland is low by the Sea on the North-ſide, and has a Ridge of Hills in the middle, running from one end to the other. Between this Iſle and the ſmall Keys, there is a good large Channel: Among the Keys alſo there is a good depth of Water, and a violent Tide; but on what point of the Compaſs it flows, I know not, nor how much it riſeth and falls.

The 17th Day we anchored on the Eaſt-ſide of all theſe Keys, in eight fathom Water, clean Sand. Here are plenty of green Turtle, whoſe Fleſh is as ſweet as any in the *Weſt-Indies*: But they are very ſhy. A little to the weſtward of theſe Keys, on the Iſland *Mindanao*, we ſaw abundance of Coco-nut-Trees:

Therefore

Therefore we ſent our Canoa aſhore, thinking to find Inhabitants, but found none, nor ſign of any; but great Tracts of Hogs, and great Cattle; and cloſe by the Sea there were Ruins of an old Fort; the Walls thereof were of a good heighth, built with Stone and Lime, and by the Workmanſhip ſeem'd to be *Spaniſh*. From this place the Land trends W. N. W. and it is of an indifferent heighth by the Sea. It run on this point of the Compaſs four or five Leagues, and then the Land trends away N. N. W. five or ſix Leagues farther, making with many bluff Points. *An.* 1687.

We weigh'd again the 14th Day, and went thro' between the Keys; but met ſuch uncertain Tides, that we were forced to anchor again. The 22d Day we got about the weſtermoſt Point of all *Mindanao*, and ſtood to the northward, plying under the Shore, and having the Wind at N. N. E. a freſh Gale. As we ſailed along further, we found the Land to trend N. N. E. On this part of the Iſland the Land is high by the Sea, with full bluff Points, and very woody. There are ſome ſmall ſandy Bays, which afford Streams of freſh Water.

Here we met with two Prows belonging to the *Sologues*, one of the *Mindanaian* Nations before-mentioned. They came from *Manila* laden with Silks and Callicoes. We kept on this weſtern part of the Iſland ſteering northerly, till we came abreſt of ſome other of the *Philippine* Iſlands, that lay to the northward of us, then ſteered away towards them; but ſtill keeping on the Weſt-ſide of them, and we had the Winds at N. N. E.

The 3d of *February* we anchored in a good Bay on the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland, in Lat. 9 d. 55 min. where we had 13 Fathom-water, good ſoft Oaze. This Iſland hath no Name that we could find in any Book, but lieth on the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland

Sebo.

An. 1687. *Sebo.* It is about eight or ten Leagues long, mountainous and woody. At this place Captain *Read*, who was the ſame Captain *Swan* had ſo much railed againſt in his Journal, and was now made Captain in his room (as Captain *Teat* was made Maſter, and Mr. *Henry More* Quarter-Maſter) ordered the Carpenters to cut down our Quarter-Deck to make the Ship ſnug, and the fitter for ſailing. When that was done we heeled her, ſcrubbed her Bottom, and tallowed it. Then we fill'd all our Water, for here is a delicate ſmall run of Water.

The Land was pretty low in this Bay, the Mould black and fat, and the Trees of ſeveral Kinds, very thick and tall. In ſome places we found plenty of Canes, ſuch as we uſe in *England* for Walking-Canes. Theſe were ſhort-jointed, not above two Foot and a half, or two Foot 10 Inches the longeſt, and moſt of them not above two Foot. They run along on the Ground like a Vine; or taking hold of their Trees, they climb up to their very tops. They are 15 or 20 Fathom long, and much of a bigneſs from the Root, till within five or ſix Fathom of the end. They are of a pale green Colour, cloathed over with a Coat of ſhort thick hairy Subſtance, of a dun Colour; but it comes off by only drawing the Cane through your Hand. We did cut many of them, and they proved very tough heavy Canes.

We ſaw no Houſes, nor ſign of Inhabitants; but while we lay here, there was a Canoa with ſix Men came into this Bay; but whither they were bound, or from whence they came, I know not. They were *Indians*, and we could not underſtand them.

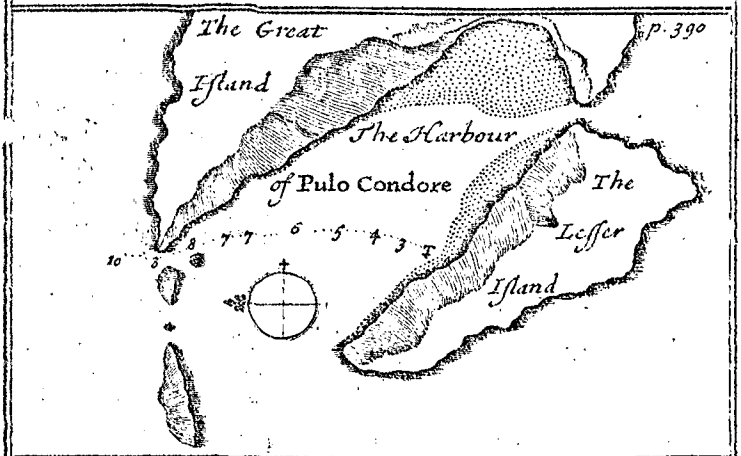
In the middle of this Bay, about a Mile from the Shore, there is a ſmall low woody Iſland, not above a Mile in Circumference; our Ship rode about a Mile from it. This Iſland was the Habita-

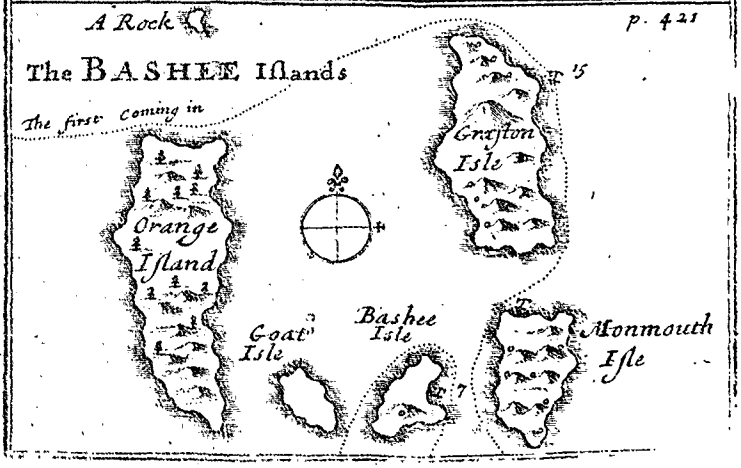
A Prospect of ye Coast of ye I. Luconia near Manila, at 6 L. off Shore, ye highest Pike bearing East.

Place this at p. 387

Thus the Islands Pulo Condor appear at 8 L. distance bearing South.

p. 389





tion of an incredible number of great Batts, with Bodies as big as Ducks, or large Fowl, and with vaſt Wings: For I ſaw at *Mindanao* one of this ſort, and I judge that the Wings ſtretch'd out in length, could not be leſs aſſunder than 7 or 8 Foot from tip to tip; for it was much more than any of us could fathom with our Arms extended to the utmoſt. The Wings are for Subſtance like thoſe of other Batts, of a Dun or Mouſe colour. The Skin or Leather of them hath Ribs running along it, and draws up in 3 or 4 Folds; and at the joints of the Ribs and the extremities of the Wings, there are ſharp and crooked Claws, by which they may hang on any thing. In the Evening as ſoon as the Sun was ſet, theſe Creatures would begin to take their flight from this Iſland, in ſwarms like Bees, directing their flight over to the Main Iſland; and whither afterwards I know not. Thus we ſhould ſee them riſing up from the Iſland till Night hindred our ſight; and in the Morning as ſoon as it was light, we ſhould ſee them returning again like a Cloud, to the ſmall Iſland, till Sun riſing. This Courſe they kept conſtantly while we lay here, affording us every Morning and Evening an Hour's Diverſion in gazing at them, and talking about them; but our Curioſity did not prevail with us to go aſhore to them, our ſelves and Canoas being all the day-time taken up in buſineſs about our Ship. At this Iſle alſo we found plenty of Turtle and Manatee, but no Fiſh. *An.* 1687.

We ſtay'd here till the 10th of *February*, 1687. and then having compleated our Buſineſs, we ſailed hence with the Wind at North. But going out we ſtruck on a Rock, where we lay two Hours: It was very ſmooth Water, and the Tide of Flood, or elſe we ſhould there have loſt our Ship. We ſtruck off a great piece of our Rudder, which was all the damage that we received, but we more narrow-

ly

Jan. 1686. ly miſt loſing our Ships this time, than in any other in the whole Voyage. This is a very dangerous Shoal, becauſe it does not break, unleſs probably it may appear in foul Weather. It lies about two Miles to the weſtward, without the ſmall Batt-Iſland. Here we found the Tide of Flood ſetting to the ſouthward, and the Ebb to the northward.

After we were paſt this Shoal, we coaſted along by the reſt of the *Philippine* Iſlands, keeping on the West-ſide of them. Some of them appeared to be very mountainous dry Land. We ſaw many Fires in the Night as we paſſed by *Panay*, a great Iſland ſettled by *Spaniards*, and by the Fires up and down it ſeems to be well ſettled by them; for this is a *Spaniſh* Cuſtom, whereby they give Notice of any Danger or the like from Sea; and 'tis probable they had ſeen our Ship the Day before. This is an unfrequented Coaſt, and 'tis rare to have any Ship ſeen there. We touched not at *Panay*, nor any where elſe; tho' we ſaw a great many ſmall Iſlands to the weſtward of us, and ſome Shoals, but none of them laid down in our Draughts.

The 18th Day of *Feb.* we anchored at the N. W. end of the Iſland *Mindora*, in 10 Fathom-water, about three quarters of a Mile from the Shore. *Mindora*, is a large Iſland; the middle of it lying in Lat. 13. about 40 Leagues long, ſtretching N. W. and S. E. It is high and mountainous, and not very woody. At this Place where we anchored the Land was neither very high nor low. There was a ſmall Brook of Water, and the Land by the Sea was very woody, and the Trees high and tall, but a League or two farther in, the Woods are very thin and ſmall. Here we ſaw great Tracks of Hog and Beef, and we ſaw ſome of each, and hunted them; but they were wild, and we could kill none.

While

While we were here, there was a Canoa with four *Indians* came from *Manila*. They were very shy of us a while: But at last, hearing us speak *Spanish*, they came to us, and told us, that they were going to a Fryar, that liv'd at an *Indian* Village towards the S. E. end of the Island. They told us also, that the Harbour of *Manila* is seldom or never without 20 or 30 Sail of Vessels, most *Chinese*, some *Portugueze*, and some few the *Spaniards* have of their own. They said, that when they had done their business with the Fryar they would return to *Manila*, and hope to be back again at this place in four Days time. We told them that we came for a Trade with the *Spaniards* at *Manila*, and should be glad if they would carry a Letter to some Merchant there, which they promised to do. But this was only a pretence of ours, to get out of them what intelligence we could as to their Shipping, Strength, and the like, under Colour of seeking a Trade; for our business was to pillage. Now if we had really designed to have traded there, this was as fair an opportunity as Men could have desired: For these Men could have brought us to the Fryar that they were going to, and a small Present to him would have engaged him to do any kindness for us in the way of Trade: For the *Spanish* Governours do not allow of it, and we must trade by stealth. An. 1687.

The 21st Day we went from hence with the wind at E. N. E. a small gale. The 23d Day in the Morning we were fair by the S. E. end of the Island *Luconia*, the place that had been so long desired by us. We presently saw a Sail coming from the northward, and making after her we took her in two Hours time. She was a *Spanish* Bark, that came from a place called *Pangasanam*, a small Town on the N. end of *Luconia*, as they told us; probably the same with *Pongassing*, which lies on a Bay at the N. W. side of the Island. She was bound to *Manila*, but

An. 1687. but had no Goods aboard; and therefore we turned her away.

The 23d we took another *Spaniſh* Veſſel that came from the ſame place as the other. She was laden with Rice and Cotton-Cloth, and bound for *Manila* alſo. Theſe Goods were purpoſely for the *Acapulco* Ship: The Rice was for the Men to live on while they lay there, and in their return: and the Cotton-cloth was to make Sail. The Maſter of this Prize was Boatſwain of the *Acapulco* Ship which eſcaped us at *Guam*, and was now at *Manila*. It was this Man that gave us the Relation of what ſtrength they had, how they were afraid of us there, and of the accident that happen'd to them, as is before mentioned in the 10th Chapter. We took theſe two Veſſels within ſeven or eight Leagues of *Manila*.

Luconia I have ſpoken of already: but I ſhall now add this further account of it. It is a great Iſland, taking up between 6 and 7 degrees of Lat. in length, and its breadth near the middle is about 60 Leagues, but the ends are narrow. The North-end lies in about 19 d. North Lat. and the S. end is about 12 d. 20 m. This great Iſland hath abundance of ſmall Keys or Iſlands lying about it; eſpecially at the North-end. The South-ſide fronts towards the reſt of the *Philippine* Iſlands: Of theſe that are its neareſt Neighbours, *Mindora* lately mention'd, is the chief, and gives Name to the Sea or Streight that parts it and the other Iſlands from *Luconia*: being called the Streights of *Mindora*.

The Body of the Iſland *Luconia* is compoſed of many ſpacious plain Savannahs, and large Mountains. The North-end ſeems to be more plain and even, I mean freer from Hills, than the South-end: but the Land is all along of a good heighth. It does not appear ſo flouriſhing and green as ſome of the other Iſlands in this Range; eſpecially that of St. *John*, *Mindanao*, *Batt*-Iſland, *&c.* yet in ſome places

places it is very woody. Some of the Mountains of this Iſland afford Gold, and the Savannahs are well ſtockt with Herds of Cattle, eſpecially Buffaloes. Theſe Cattle are in great plenty all over the *Eaſt-Indies*; and therefore 'tis very probable that there were many of theſe here even before the *Spaniards* came hither. But now there are alſo plenty of other Cattle, as I have been told, as Bullocks, Horſes, Sheep, Goats, Hogs, *&c.* brought hither by the *Spaniards*. *An.* 1687.

It is pretty well inhabited with *Indians*, moſt of them, if not all, under the *Spaniards*, who now are Maſters of it. The Native *Indians* do live together in Towns; and they have Prieſts among them to inſtruct them in the *Spaniſh* Religion.

Manila the Chief, or perhaps the only City, lies at the Foot of a Ridge of high Hills, facing upon a ſpacious Harbour near the S. W. Point of the Iſland, in about the Lat. of 14 d. North. It is environ'd with a high ſtrong Wall, and very well fortify'd with Forts and Breaſt-works. The Houſes are large, ſtrongly built, and covered with Pan-tile. The Streets are large and pretty regular; with a Parade in the midſt, after the *Spaniſh* Faſhion. There are a great many fair Buildings, beſides Churches and other Religious Houſes; of which there are not a few.

The Harbour is ſo large, that ſome Hundreds of Ships may ride here; and is never without many, both of their own and Strangers. I have already given you an account of the two Ships going and coming between this Place and *Acapulco*. Beſides them, they have ſome ſmall Veſſels of their own; and they do allow the *Portugueſe* to trade here, but the *Chineſe* are the chiefeſt Merchants, and they drive the greateſt Trade; for they have commonly twenty, thirty or forty Jonks in the Harbour at a time, and a great many Merchants conſtantly reſiding in the

An. 1687. City, beſides Shop-keepers, and Handy-crafts-men in abundance. Small Veſſels run up near the Town, but the *Acapulco* Ships and others of greater Burthen, lie a League ſhort of it, where there is a ſtrong Fort alſo, and Store-houſes to put Goods in.

I had the major Part of this Relation two or three Years after this time, from Mr. *Coppinger* our Surgeon; for he made a Voyage hither from *Porto-Nova*, a Town on the Coaſt of *Coromandel*, in a *Portugueſe* Ship, as I think. Here he found ten or twelve of Captain *Swan*'s Men; ſome of thoſe he had left at *Mindanao*. For after we came from thence, they bought a Proe there, by the Inſtigation of an *Iriſhman*, who went by the Name of *John Fitz-Gerald*, a Perſon that ſpoke *Spaniſh* very well; and ſo in this their Proe they came hither. They had been here but eighteen Months when Mr. *Coppinger* arrived here, and Mr. *Fitz-Gerald* had in this time gotten a *Spaniſh* Muſteſa Woman to Wife, and a good Dowry with her. He then profeſſed Phyſick and Surgery, and was highly eſteemed among the *Spaniards* for his ſuppoſed Knowledge in thoſe Arts; for being always troubled with ſore Shins while he was with us, he kept ſome Plaiſters and Salves by him; and with theſe he ſet up upon his bare natural Stock of Knowledge, and his Experience in Kibes. But then he had a very great Stock of Confidence withal to help out the other, and being an *Iriſh Roman* Catholick, and having the *Spaniſh* Language, he had a great Advantage of all his Conſorts; and he alone lived well there of them all. We were not within ſight of this Town, but I was ſhewn the Hills that overlooked it, and drew a Draft of them as we lay off at Sea; which I have cauſed to be engraven among a few others that I took my ſelf. *See the Table.*

The

The time of the Year being now too far ſpent to do any thing here, it was concluded to ſail from hence to *Pulo Condore*, a little Parcel of Iſlands, on the Coaſt of *Cambodia*, and carry this Prize with us, and there careen if we could find any convenient Place for it, deſigning to return hither again by the latter End of *May*, and wait for the *Acapulco* Ship that comes about that time. By our Drafts (which we were guided by, being Strangers to theſe Parts) this ſeemed to us then to be a Place out of the way, where we might lie ſnug for a while, and wait the time of returning for our Prey. For we avoided as much as we could the going to lie by at any great Place of Commerce, leſt we ſhould become too much expoſed, and perhaps be aſſaulted by a Force greater than our own. *An.* 1687.

So having ſet our Priſoners aſhore, we ſailed from *Luconia* the 26th Day of *February*, with the Wind E. N. E. and fair Weather, and a brisk Gale. We were in Lat. 14 d. N. when we began to ſteer away for *Pulo Condore*, and we ſteer'd S. by W. In our way thither we went pretty near the Shoals of *Pracel*, and other Shoals which are very dangerous. We were very much afraid of them, but eſcaped them without ſo much as ſeeing them, only at the very South-end of the *Pracel* Shoals we ſaw three little ſandy Iſlands or Spots of Sand ſtanding juſt above Water within a Mile of us.

It was the 13th Day of *March* before we came in ſight of *Pulo Condore*, or the Iſland *Condore*, as *Pulo* ſignifies. The 14th Day about Noon we anchored on the North-ſide of the Iſland, againſt a ſandy Bay two Mile from the Shore, in ten Fathom clean hard Sand, with both Ship and Prize. *Pulo Condore* is the Principal of a Heap of Iſlands, and the only inhabited one of them. They lie in Lat. 8 d. 40 m. North, and about twenty Leagues South and by

An. 1687. Eaſt from the Mouth of the River of *Cambodia* Theſe Iſlands lie ſo near together, that at a diſtance they appear to be but one Iſland.

Two of theſe Iſlands are pretty large, and of good heighth, they may be ſeen fourteen or fifteen Leagues at Sea; the reſt are but little Spots. The biggeſt of the two (which is the inhabited one) is about four or five Leagues long, and lies Eaſt and Weſt. It is not above three Mile broad at the broadeſt Place, in moſt places not above a Mile wide. The other large Iſland is about three Mile long, and half a Mile wide. This Iſland ſtretcheth N. and S. and is ſo conveniently placed at the Weſt-end of the biggeſt Iſland, that between both there is formed a very commodious Harbour. The Entrance of this Harbour is on the North-ſide, where the two Iſlands are near a Mile aſunder. There are three or four ſmall Keys, and a good deep Channel between them and the biggeſt Iſland. Towards the South-end of the Harbour the two Iſlands do in a manner cloſe up, leaving only a ſmall Paſſage for Boats and Canoas. There are no more Iſlands on the North-ſide but five or ſix on the South-ſide of the great Iſland. *See the Table.*

The Mold of theſe Iſlands for the biggeſt Part is blackiſh, and pretty deep, only the Hills are ſomewhat ſtony. The Eaſtern Part of the biggeſt Iſland is ſandy, yet all cloathed with Trees of divers ſorts. The Trees do not grow ſo thick as I have ſeen them in ſome Places, but they are generally large and tall and fit for any uſe.

There is one ſort of Tree much larger than any other on this Iſland, and which I have not ſeen any where elſe. It is about three or four Foot Diameter in the Body, from whence is drawn a ſort of clammy Juice, which being boiled a little becomes perfect Tar; and if you boil it much it will become hard as Pitch. It may be put to either uſe; and

uſed it both ways, and found it to be very ſerviceable. *An.* 1687.
The way that they get this Juice, is by cutting a great Gap horizontally in the Body of the Tree half through, and about a Foot from the Ground; and then cutting the Upper-part of the Body aſlope inwardly downward, till in the middle of the Tree it meets with the Traverſe cutting or plain. In this plain horizontal ſemicircular Stump, they make a hollow like a Baſon, that may contain a Quart or two. Into this Hole the Juice which drains from the wounded Upper-part of the Tree falls; from whence you muſt empty it every Day. It will run thus for ſome Months, and then dry away, and the Tree will recover again.

The Fruit-trees that Nature hath beſtowed on theſe Iſles are Mangoes; and Trees bearing a ſort of Grape, and other Trees bearing a kind of wild or baſtard Nutmegs. Theſe all grow wild in the Woods, and in very great plenty.

The Mangoes here grow on Trees as big as Apple-trees: Thoſe at *Fort St. George* are not ſo large. The Fruit of theſe is as big as a ſmall Peach; but long and ſmaller towards the Top: It is of a yelloviſh Colour when ripe; it is very juicy, and of a pleaſant Smell, and delicate Taſte. When the Mango is young they cut them in two pieces, and pickle them with Salt and Vinegar, in which they put ſome Cloves of Garlick. This is an excellent Sauce, and much eſteemed; it is called Mango-*Achar*. *Achar* I preſume ſignifies Sauce. They make in the *Eaſt-Indies*, eſpecially at *Siam* and *Pegu*, ſeveral ſorts of *Achar*, as of the young Tops of Bamboes, *&c.* Bambo-*Achar* and Mango-*Achar* are moſt uſed. The Mangoes were ripe when we were there, (as were alſo the reſt of theſe Fruits) and they have then ſo delicate a Fragrancy, that we could ſmell them out in the thick Woods if we had but the Wind of them, while we were a good way from them, and

An. 1686. could not ſee them; and we generally found them out this way. Mangoes are common in many Places of the *Eaſt-Indies*; but I did never know any grow wild only at this Place. Theſe, though not ſo big as thoſe I have ſeen at *Achin* and at *Maderas* or *Fort St. George*, are yet every whit as pleaſant as the beſt ſort of their Garden Mangoes.

The Grape-tree grows with a ſtrait Body, of a Diameter about a Foot or more, and hath four few Limbs or Boughs. The Fruit grows in Cluſters, all about the Body of the Tree, like the Jack, Durian, and Cacao Fruits. There are of them both red and white. They are much like ſuch Grapes as grow on our Vines, both in ſhape and colour; and they are of a very pleaſant winy taſte. I never ſaw theſe but on the two biggeſt of theſe Iſlands; the reſt had no Tar-trees, Mangoes, Grape-trees, nor wild Nutmegs.

The wild Nutmeg-tree is as big as a Walnut-tree, but it does not ſpread ſo much. The Boughs are groſs, and the Fruit grows among the Boughs as the Walnut, and other Fruits. This Nutmeg is much ſmaller than the true Nutmeg, and longer alſo. It is incloſed with a thin Shell, and a ſort of Mace, encircling the Nut within the Shell. This baſtard Nutmeg is ſo much like the true Nutmeg in ſhape, that at our firſt Arrival here we thought it to be the true one; but it hath no manner of ſmell nor taſte.

The Animals of theſe Iſlands are ſome Hogs, Lizards and Guanoes; and ſome of thoſe Creatures mentioned in *Chap.* XI. which are like, but much bigger than the Guanoes.

Here are many ſorts of Birds, as Parrots, Parrakites, Doves and Pigeons. Here are alſo a ſort of wild Cocks and Hens: They are much like our tame Fowl of that kind; but a great deal leſs, for they are about the bigneſs of a Crow. The Cocks do

crow

crow like ours, but much more ſmall and ſhrill; and by their crowing we do firſt find them out in the Woods where we ſhoot them. Their fleſh is very white and ſweet. *An.* 1687.

There are a great many Limpits and Muſcles, and plenty of green Turtle.

And upon this mention of Turtle again, I think it not amiſs to add ſome Reaſons to ſtrengthen the Opinion that I have given concerning theſe Creatures removing from Place to Place. I have ſaid in *Chap.* V, that they leave their common feeding-places, and go to places a great way from thence to lay, as particularly to the Iſland *Aſcention*. Now I have diſcourſed with ſome ſince that Subject was printed, who are of Opinion, that when the laying-time is over, they never go from thence, but lie ſomewhere in the Sea about the Iſland, which I think is very improbable: for there can be no Food for them there, as I could ſoon make appear; as particularly from hence, that the Sea about the Iſle of *Aſcention* is ſo deep as to admit of no anchoring but at one place, where there is no ſign of Graſs: and we never bring up with our ſounding Lead any Graſs or Weeds out of very deep Seas, but Sand, or the like, only. But if this be granted, that there is Food for them, yet I have a great deal of reaſon to believe that the Turtle go from hence; for after the laying-time you ſhall never ſee them, and whereever Turtle are, you will ſee them riſe, and hold their Head above Water to breath, once in ſeven or eight Minutes, or at longeſt in ten or twelve. And if any Man does but conſider how Fiſh take their certain Seaſons of the Year to go from one Sea to another, this would not ſeem ſtrange; even Fowls alſo having their Seaſons to remove from one place to another.

Theſe Iſlands are pretty well watered with ſmall Brooks of freſh Water, that run ſluſh into

An. 1687. the Sea for ten Months in the Year. The latter-end of *March* they begin to dry away, and in *April* you ſhall have none in the Brooks, but what is lodged in deep Holes; but you may dig Wells in ſome places. In *May*, when the Rain comes, the Land is again repleniſhed with Water, and the Brooks run out into the Sea.

Theſe Iſlands lie very commodiouſly in the way to and from *Japan*, *China*, *Manila*, *Tunquin*, *Cochinchina*, and in general all this moſt eaſterly Coaſt of the *Indian* Continent; whether you go through the Streights of *Malacca*, or the Streights of *Sunda*, between *Sumatra* and *Java*: and one of them you muſt paſs in the common way from *Europe*, or other parts of the *Eaſt-Indies*; unleſs you mean to fetch a great Compaſs round moſt of the *Eaſt-India* Iſlands, as we did. Any Ship in diſtreſs may be refreſhed and recruited here very conveniently; and beſides ordinary Accommodations, be furniſhed with Maſts, Yards, Pitch and Tar. It might alſo be a convenient Place to uſher in a Commerce with the neighbouring Country of *Cochinchina*, and Forts might be built to ſecure a Factory; particularly at the Harbour, which is capable of being well fortified. This Place therefore being upon all theſe Accounts ſo valuable, and withal ſo little known, I have here inſerted a Draft of it, which I took during our ſtay there.

The Inhabitants of this Iſland are by Nation *Cochinchineſe*, as they told us, for one of them ſpoke good *Malayan*: which Language we learnt a ſmattering of, and ſome of us ſo as to ſpeak it pretty well, while we lay at *Mindanao*; and this is the common Tongue of Trade and Commerce (though it be not in ſeveral of them the Native Language) in moſt of the *Eaſt-India* Iſlands, being the *Lingua Franca*, as it were, of theſe Parts. I believe it is the vulgar Tongue at *Malacca*, *Sumatra*, *Java*, and *Borneo*.

Borneo; but at *Celebes*, the *Philippine*-Iſlands, and the Spice-Iſlands, it ſeems borrowed for the carrying on of Trade. *An.* 1687.

The Inhabitants of *Pulo Condore* are but a ſmall People in Stature, well enough ſhaped, and of a darker Colour than the *Mindanayans*. They are pretty long Viſaged; their Hair is black and ſtreight, their Eyes are but ſmall and black, their Noſes of a mean bigneſs, and pretty high, their Lips thin, their Teeth white, and little Mouths. They are very civil People, but extraordinary poor. Their chiefeſt Employment is to draw the Juice of thoſe Trees that I have deſcribed to make Tar. They preſerve it in wooden Troughs; and when they have their Cargo, they tranſport it to *Cochinchina*, their Mother-Country. Some others of them employ themſelves to catch Turtle, and boil up their Fat to Oil, which they alſo tranſport home. Theſe People have great large Nets, with wide Maſhes to catch the Turtle. The *Jamaica* Turtlers have ſuch; and I did never ſee the like Nets but at *Jamaica* and here.

They are ſo free of their Women, that they would bring them aboard and offer them to us; and many of our Men hired them for a ſmall Matter. This is a Cuſtom uſed by ſeveral Nations in the *Eaſt-Indies*, as at *Pegu*, *Siam*, *Cochinchina*, and *Cambodia*, as I have been told. It is uſed at *Tunquin* alſo to my Knowledge; for I did afterwards make a Voyage thither, and moſt of our Men had Women aboard all the time of our abode there. In *Africa* alſo, on the Coaſt of *Guinea*, our Merchants, Factors, and Seamen that reſide there, have their black Miſſes. It is accounted a piece of Policy to do it; for the chief Factors and Captains of Ships have the great Men's Daughters offered them, the *Mandarins* or Noblemens at *Tunquin*, and even the King's Wives in *Guinea*; and by this ſort of Alliance the Country

An. 1687. Country People are engaged to a greater Friendſhip: And if there ſhould ariſe any difference about Trade, or any thing elſe, which might provoke the Natives to ſeek ſome treacherous Revenge, (to which all theſe Heathen Nations are very prone) then theſe *Dalilahs* would certainly declare it to their white Friends, and ſo hinder their Countrymen's Deſign.

Theſe People are Idolaters: But their manner of Worſhip I know not. There are a few ſcattering Houſes and Plantations on the great Iſland, and a ſmall Village on the South-ſide of it; where there is a little Idol Temple, and an Image of an Elephant about five Foot high, and in bigneſs proportionable, placed on one ſide of the Temple; and a Horſe not ſo big, placed on the other ſide of it; both ſtanding with their Heads towards the South. The Temple it ſelf was low and ordinary, built of Wood, and thatched like one of their Houſes; which are but very meanly.

The Images of the Horſe and the Elephant were the moſt general Idols that I obſerved in the Temples of *Tunquin*, when I travelled there. There were other Images alſo, of Beaſts, Birds and Fiſh. I do not remember I ſaw any Humane Shape there; nor any ſuch monſtrous Repreſentations as I have ſeen among the *Chineſe*. Where-ever the *Chineſe* Seamen or Merchants come (and they are very numerous all over theſe Seas) they have always hideous Idols on board their Jonks or Ships, with Altars, and Lamps burning before them. Theſe Idols they bring aſhore with them: And beſide thoſe they have in common, every Man hath one in his own Houſe. Upon ſome particular ſolemn Days I have ſeen their *Bonzies*, or Prieſts, bring whole Armfuls of painted Papers, and burn them with a great deal of Ceremony, being very careful to let no Piece eſcape them. The ſame Day they killed a Goat which

which had been purpoſely fatting a Month before; this they offer or preſent before their Idol, and then dreſs it and feaſt themſelves with it. I have ſeen them do this in *Tunquin*, where I have at the ſame time been invited to their Feaſts; and at *Bancouli*, in the Iſle of *Sumatra*, they ſent a Shoulder of the ſacrificed Goat to the *Engliſh*, who eat of it, and aſked me to do ſo too; but I refuſed. An. 1687.

When I was at *Maderas*, or *Fort St. George*, I took notice of a great Ceremony uſed for ſeveral Nights ſucceſſively by the Idolaters inhabiting the Suburbs: Both Men and Women (theſe very well clad) in a great Multitude went in ſolemn Proceſſion with lighted Torches, carrying their Idols about with them. I knew not the meaning of it. I obſerved ſome went purpoſely carrying Oil to ſprinkle into the Lamps, to make them burn the brighter. They began their Round about 11 a Clock at Night, and having paced it gravely about the Streets till two or three a Clock in the Morning, their Idols were carried with much Ceremony into the Temple by the Chief of the Proceſſion, and ſome of the Women I ſaw enter the Temple, particularly. Their Idols were different from thoſe of *Tunquin*, *Cambodia*, &c. being in Humane Shape.

I have ſaid already that we arrived at theſe Iſlands the 14th Day of *March*, 1687. The next Day we ſearched about for a Place to careen in; and the 16th Day we entered the Harbour, and immediately provided to careen. Some Men were ſet to fell great Trees to ſaw into Planks; others went to unrigging the Ship; ſome made a Houſe to put our Goods in, and for the Sail-maker to work in. The Country People reſorted to us, and brought us of the Fruits of the Iſland, with Hogs, and ſometimes Turtle; for which they received Rice in exchange, which we had a Ship-load of, taken at *Manila*. We bought of them alſo a good Quantity of their pitchy Liquor,

An. 1687. Liquor, which we boiled, and uſed about our Ship's Bottom. We mixed it firſt with Lime, which we made here, and it made an excellent Coat, and ſtuck on very well.

We ſtaid in this Harbour from the 16th Day of *March*, till the 16th of *April*; in which time we made a new Suit of Sails of the Cloth that was taken in the Prize. We cut a ſpare Main-top-maſt, and ſawed Plank to ſheath the Ship's Bottom; for ſhe was not ſheathed all over at *Mindanao*, and that old Plank that was left on then we now ript off, and clapt on new.

While we lay here two of our Men died, who were poiſoned at *Mindanao*, they told us of it when they found themſelves poiſoned, and had lingered ever ſince. They were open'd by our Doctor, according to their own Requeſt before they died, and their Livers were black, light and dry, like Pieces of Cork.

Our Buſineſs being finiſhed here, we left the *Spaniſh* Prize taken at *Manila*, and moſt of the Rice, taking out enough for ourſelves; and on the 17th Day we went from hence to the Place where we firſt anchored, on the North-ſide of the great Iſland, purpoſely to water; for there was a great Stream when we firſt came to the Iſland, and we thought it was ſo now. But we found it dried up, only it ſtood in Holes, two or three Hogſheads or a Tun in a Hole; Therefore we did immediately cut Bamboes, and made Spouts, through which we conveyed the Water down to the Sea-ſide; by taking it up in Bowls, and pouring it into theſe Spouts or Troughs. We conveyed ſome of it thus near half a Mile. While we were filling our Water, Capt. *Read* engaged an old Man, one of the Inhabitants of this Iſland, the ſame who I ſaid could ſpeak the *Malayan* Language, to be his Pilot to the Bay of *Siam*; for he had often been telling us, that he was well acquainted there, and

and that he knew ſome Iſlands there, where there were Fiſhermen lived, who he thought could ſupply us with Salt-fiſh to eat at Sea; for we had nothing but Rice to eat. The eaſterly Monſoon was not yet done; therefore it was concluded to ſpend ſome time there, and then take the advantage of the beginning of the weſtern Monſoon, to return to *Manila* again. *An.* 1687.

The 21ſt Day of *April* 1687, we ſailed from *Pulo Condore*, directing our Courſe W. by S. for the Bay of *Siam*. We had fair Weather, and a fine moderate Gale of Wind at E. N.E.

The 23d Day we arrived at *Pulo Ubi*, or the Iſland *Ubi*. This Iſland is about 40 Leagues to the weſtward of *Pulo Condore*; it lies juſt at the entrance of the Bay of *Siam*, at the S.W. point of Land, that makes the Bay; namely, the Point of *Cambodia*. This Iſland is about ſeven or eight Leagues round, and it is higher Land than any of *Pulo Condore* Iſles. Againſt the South-Eaſt-part of it there is a ſmall Key, about a Cables length from the main Iſland. This *Pulo Ubi* is very woody, and it has good Water on the North-ſide, where you may anchor; but the beſt anchoring is on the Eaſt-ſide againſt a ſmall Bay; then you will have the little Iſland to the ſouthward of you.

At *Pulo Ubi* we found two ſmall Barks laden with Rice. They belonged to *Cambodia*, from whence they came not above two or three Days before, and they touched here to fill Water. Rice is the general Food of all theſe Countries, therefore it is tranſported by Sea from one Country to another, as Corn in theſe parts of the World. For in ſome Countries they produce more than enough for themſelves, and ſend what they can ſpare to thoſe Places where there is but little.

The 24th Day we went into the Bay of *Siam*: This is a large deep Bay, of which and of this Kingdom

An. 1687 dom I ſhall at preſent ſpeak but little, becauſe I deſign a more particular account of all this Coaſt, to wit, of *Tunquin*, *Cochinchina*, *Siam*, *Champa*, *Cambodia*, and *Malacca*, making all the moſt eaſterly part of the Continent of *Aſia*, lying *South* of *China*: But to do it in the Courſe of this Voyage, would too much ſwell this Volume; and I ſhall chuſe therefore to give a ſeparate Relation of what I know or have learnt of them, together with the neighbouring Parts of *Sumatra*, *Java*, &c. where I have ſpent ſome time.

We ran down into the Bay of *Siam*, till we came to the Iſlands that our *Pulo Condore* Pilot told us of, which lie about the middle of the Bay: But as good a Pilot as he was, he run us a-ground; yet we had no damage. Capt. *Read* went aſhore at theſe Iſlands, where he found a ſmall Town of Fiſhermen; but they had no Fiſh to ſell, and ſo we returned empty.

We had yet fair Weather, and very little Wind; ſo that being often becalmed, we were till the 13th Day of *May* before we got to *Pulo Ubi* again. There we found two ſmall Veſſels at an Anchor on the Eaſt-ſide: They were laden with Rice and Laquer, which is uſed in Japanning of Cabinets. One of theſe came from *Champa*, bound to the Town of *Malacca*, which belongs to the *Dutch*, who took it from the *Portugueze*; and this ſhews that they have a Trade with *Champa*. This was a very pretty neat Veſſel, her bottom very clean and curiouſly coated, ſhe had about forty Men all armed with Cortans, or broad Swords, Lances, and ſome Guns, that went with a Swivel upon their Gunnal. They were of the Idolaters, Natives of *Champa*, and ſome of the briſkeſt, moſt ſociable, without Fearfulneſs or Shyneſs, and the moſt neat and dextrous about their Shipping, of any ſuch I have met with in all my Travels. The other Veſſel came from the River of *Cambodia*, and was bound towards the Streights of *Malacca*. Both of them ſtopt here, for the weſterly

ly-winds now began to blow, which were againſt them, being ſomewhat bleated. *An.* 1687.

We anchored alſo on the Eaſt-ſide, intending to fill Water. While we lay here we had very violent Wind at S.W. and a ſtrong Current ſetting right to windward. The fiercer the Wind blew, the more ſtrong the Current ſet againſt it. This Storm laſted till the 20th Day, and then it began to abate.

The 21ſt Day of *May* we went back from hence towards *Pulo Condore*. In our way we overtook a great Jonk that came from *Palimbam*, a Town on the Iſland *Sumatra*: She was full laden with Pepper which they bought there, and was bound to *Siam*: But it blowing ſo hard, ſhe was afraid to venture into that Bay, and therefore came to *Pulo Condore* with us, where we both anchored *May* the 24th. This Veſſel was of the *Chineſe* make, full of little Rooms or Partitions, like our Well-boats. I ſhall deſcribe them in the next Chapter. The Men of this Jonk told us, that the *Engliſh* were ſettled on the Iſland *Sumatra*, at a Place called *Sillabar*; and the firſt Knowledge we had that the *Engliſh* had any Settlement on *Sumatra* was from theſe.

When we came to an Anchor, we ſaw a ſmall Bark at an Anchor near the Shore; therefore Capt. *Read* ſent a Canoa aboard her, to know from whence they came; and ſuppoſing that it was a *Malayan* Veſſel, he ordered the Men not to go aboard, for they are accounted deſperate Fellows, and their Veſſels are commonly full of Men, who all wear Creſſets, or little Daggers by their ſides. The Canoas Crew not minding the Captain's Orders went aboard, all but one Man that ſtayed in the Canoa. The *Malayans*, who were about 20 of them, ſeeing our Men all armed, thought that they came to take their Veſſel; therefore at once, on a Signal given, they drew out their Creſſets, and ſtabbed five or ſix of our Men before they knew what the

matter

An. 1687. matter was. The reſt of our Men leapt over-board, ſome into the Canao, and ſome into the Sea, and ſo got away. Among the reſt, one *Daniel Wallis* leapt into the Sea, who could never ſwim before nor ſince; yet now he ſwam very well a good while before he was taken up. When the Canoas came aboard, Capt. *Read* mann'd two Canoas, and went to be revenged on the *Malayans*; but they ſeeing him coming, did cut a Hole in the Veſſel's bottom, and went aſhore in their Boat. Capt. *Read* followed them, but they ran into the Woods and hid themſelves. Here we ſtaid ten or eleven Days, for it blew very hard all the time. While we ſtaid here *Herman Coppinger* our Surgeon went aſhore, intending to live here; but Capt. *Read* ſent ſome Men to fetch him again. I had the ſame Thoughts, and would have gone aſhore too, but waited for a more convenient Place. For neither he nor I, when we were laſt on board at *Mindanao*, had any Knowledge of the Plot that was laid to leave Capt. *Swan*, and run away with the Ship; and being ſufficiently weary of this mad Crew, we were willing to give them the ſlip at any Place from whence we might hope to get a Paſſage to an *Engliſh* Factory. There was nothing elſe of Moment happened while we ſtaid here.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

They leave Pulo Condore, *designing for* Mala- *An* 1687.
la, *but are driven off from thence, and from the Isle of* Prata, *by the Winds, and brought upon the Coast of* China. *Isle of St.* John, *on the Coast of the Province of* Canton; *its Soil and Productions,* China *Hogs,* &c. *The Inhabitants; and of the* Tartars *forcing the* Chinese *to cut off their Hair. Their Habits, and the little Feet of their Women,* China-*ware,* China-*roots, Tea,* &c. *A Village at St.* John's *Island, and of their Husbandry of their Rice. A Story of a* Chinese Pagoda, *or Idol-Temple, and Image. Of the* China-*Jonks, and their Rigging, They leave St.* John's *and the Coast of* China. *A most outrageous Storm.* Corpus Sant, *a Light, or Meteor appearing in Storms. The* Piscadores, *or* Fisher's *Islands near* Formosa: *A* Tartarian *Garrison, and* Chinese *Town on one of these Islands. They anchor in the Harbour near the* Tartars *Garrison; and treat with the Governour. Of* Amoy *in the Province of* Fokien, *and* Macao, *a* Chinese *and* Portuguese *Town, near* Canton *in* China. *The Habits of a* Tartarian *Officer and his Retinue. Their Presents, excellent Beef.* Samciu, *a sort of* Chinese Arack, *and* Hocciu *a kind of* Chinese *Mum, and the Jars it is bottled in. Of the Isle of* Formosa, *and the five Islands; to*

An. 1687. *which they gave the Names of* Orange, Monmouth, Grafton, Baſhee, *and* Goat-*Iſlands, in general, the* Baſhee-*Iſlands. A Digreſſion concerning the different depths of the Sea near high or low Lands, Soil, &c. as before. The Soil, Fruits and Animals of theſe Iſlands. The Inhabitants and their Cloathing. Rings of a yellow Metal like Gold. Their Houſes built on remarkable Precipices. Their Boats and Employments. Their Food, of Goats-Skins, Entrails, &c. Parcht Locuſts.* Baſhee, *or Sugar-cane Drink. Of their Language and Original, Launces and* Buffaloe *Coats. No Idols, nor civil Form of Government. A young Man buried alive by them; ſuppoſed to be for Theft. Their Wives and Children, and Husbandry. Their Manners, Entertainments, and Traffick. Of the Ships firſt Entercourſe with theſe People, and Bartering with them. Their Courſe among the Iſlands; their ſtay there, and proviſion to depart. They are driven off by a violent Storm, and return. The Natives Kindneſs to ſix of them left behind. The Crew diſcouraged by thoſe Storms, quit their deſign of Cruſing off* Manila *for the* Acapulco *Ship; and 'tis reſolved to fetch a Compaſs to Cape* Comorin, *and ſo for the* Red-Sea.

HAving filled our Water, cut our Wood, and got our Ship in a ſailing Poſture, while the bluſtering hard Winds laſted, we took the firſt Opportunity of a ſettled Gale to ſail towards *Manila*. Accordingly *June* the 4th, 1687, we looſed from

Pulo

Pulo Condore, with the Wind at S. W. fair Weather at a briſk Gale. The *Pepper* Jonk bound to *Siam* remained there, waiting for an eaſterly Wind; but one of his Men, a kind of a baſtard *Portugueſe*, came aboard our Ship, and was entertained for the ſake of his Knowledge in the ſeveral Languages of theſe Countries. The Wind continued in the S. W. but 24 Hours, or a little more, and then came about to the North, and then to the N. E; and the Sky became exceeding clear. Then the Wind came at Eaſt, and laſted betwixt E. and S. E. for eight or ten Days. Yet we continued plying to Windward, expecting every Day a ſhift of Wind, becauſe theſe Winds were not according to the Seaſon of the Year. An. 1687.

We were now afraid leſt the Currents might deceive us, and carry us on the Shoals of *Pracel*, which were near us, a little to the N. W. but we paſſed on to the eaſtward, without ſeeing any ſign of them; yet we were kept much to the northward of our intended Courſe. And the eaſterly Winds ſtill continuing, we deſpaired of getting to *Manila*; and therefore began to project ſome new Deſign; and the reſult was, to viſit the Iſland *Plata*, about the Lat. of 20 Deg. 40 Min. North; and not far from us at this time.

It is a ſmall low Iſland, environ'd with Rocks clear round it, by report. It lyeth ſo in the way betwixt *Manila* and *Canton*, the Head of a Province, and a Town of great Trade in *China*, that the *Chineſe* do dread the Rocks about it, more than the *Spaniards* did formerly dread *Bermudas*; for many of their Jonks coming from *Manila* have been loſt there, and with abundance of Treaſure in them; as we were informed by all the *Spaniards* that ever we convers'd with in theſe Parts. They told us alſo, that in theſe Wrecks moſt of the Men were drowned, and that the *Chineſe* did never go thi-

An. 1687. ther to take up any of the Treaſure that was loſt there, for fear of being loſt themſelves But the danger of the Place did not daunt us; for we were reſolved to try our Fortunes there, if the Winds would permit; and we did beat for it five or ſix Days; but at laſt were forced to leave that Deſign alſo for want of Winds; for the S. E. Winds continuing, forced us on the Coaſt of *China*.

It was the 25th Day of *June* when we made the Land; and running in towards the Shore we came to an Anchor the ſame Day, on the N. E. end of St. *John*'s Iſland.

This Iſland is in Lat. about 22 d. 30 min. North, lying on the S. Coaſt of the Province of *Quantung* or *Canton* in *China*. It is of an indifferent heighth, and pretty plain, and the Soil fertile enough. It is partly woody, partly Savannahs or Paſturage for Cattle; and there is ſome moiſt arable Land for Rice. The Skirts or outer-part of the Iſland, eſpecially that part of it which borders on the main Sea, is woody: The middle-part of it is good thick graſſy Paſture, with ſome Groves of Trees; and that which is cultivated Land is low wet Land, yielding plentiful Crops of Rice; the only Grain that I did ſee here. The tame Cattle which this Iſland affords, are *China*-Hogs, Goats, Buffaloes, and ſome Bullocks. The Hogs of this Iſland are all black; they have but ſmall Heads, very ſhort thick Necks, great Bellies, commonly touching the Ground, and ſhort Legs. They eat but little Food, yet they are moſt of them very fat; probably becauſe they Sleep much. The tame Fowls are Ducks, and Cocks and Hens. I ſaw no wild Fowl but a few ſmall Birds.

The Natives of this Iſland are *Chineſe*. They are ſubject to the Crown of *China*, and conſequently at this time to the *Tartars*. The *Chineſe* in general are tall, ſtrait-bodied, raw-boned Men. They are

are long Visaged, and their Foreheads are high; but they have little Eyes. Their Noses are pretty large, with a rising in the middle. Their Mouths are of a mean size, pretty thin Lips. They are of an ashy Complexion; their Hair is black, and their Beards thin and long, for they pluck the Hair out by the Roots; suffering only some few very long straggling Hairs to grow about their Chin, in which they take great Pride, often combing them, and sometimes tying them up in a knot, and they have such Hairs too growing down from each side of their upper-Lip like Whiskers. The ancient *Chinese* were very proud of the Hair of their Heads, letting it grow very long, and stroking it back with their Hands curiously, and then winding the Plats all together round a Bodkin, thrust through it at the hinder-part of the Head; and both Men and Women did thus. But when the *Tartars* conquered them, they broke them of this Custom they were so fond of by main Force; insomuch that they resented this Imposition worse than their Subjection, and rebelled upon it; but being still worsted, were forced to acquiesce; and to this Day they follow the Fashion of their Masters the *Tartars*, and shave all their Heads, only reserving one Lock, which some tye up, others let it hang down to a great or small length as they please. The *Chinese* in other Countries still keep their old Custom, but if any of the *Chinese* is found wearing long Hair in *China*, he forfeits his Head; and many of them have abandoned their Country to preserve their Liberty of wearing their Hair, as I have been told by themselves.

An. 1687.

The *Chinese* have no Hats, Caps, or Turbans; but when they walk abroad, they carry a small Umbrello in their Hands, wherewith they fence their Head from the Sun or the Rain, by holding it over their Heads. If they walk but a little way,

An. 1687. they carry only a large Fan made of Paper, or Silk, of the ſame Faſhion as thoſe our Ladies have, and many of them are brought over hither; one of theſe every Man carries in his Hand if he do but croſs the Street, ſkreening his Head with it, if he hath not an Umbrello with him.

The common Apparel of the Men, is a looſe Frock and Breeches. They ſeldom wear Stockings, but they have Shoes, or a ſort of Slippers rather. The Men's Shoes are made diverſly. The Women have very ſmall Feet, and conſequently but little Shoes; for from their Infancy their Feet are kept ſwathed up with Bands, as hard as they can poſſibly endure them; and from the time they can go till they have done growing they bind them up every Night. This they do purpoſely to hinder them from growing, eſteeming little Feet to be a great Beauty. But by this unreaſonable Cuſtom they do in a manner loſe the uſe of their Feet, and inſtead of going they only ſtumble about their Houſes, and preſently ſquat down on their Breeches again, being as it were confined to ſitting all Days of their Lives. They ſeldom ſtir abroad, and one would be apt to think, that as ſome have conjectured, their keeping up their fondneſs for this Faſhion were a Stratagem of the Mens, to keep them from gadding and goſſipping about, and confine them at home. They are kept conſtantly to their Work, being fine Needle Women, and making many curious Embroideries, and they make their own Shoes; but if any Stranger be deſirous to bring away any for Novelty's ſake, he muſt be a great Favourite to get a pair of Shoes of them, though he give twice their Value. The poorer ſort of Women trudge about Streets, and to the Market, without Shoes or Stockings; and theſe cannot afford to have little Feet, being to get their living with them.

The

The *Chineſe*, both Men and Women, are very ingenious; as may appear by the many curious things that are brought from thence, eſpecially the *Porcelaine*, or *China* earthen-Ware. The *Spaniards* of *Manila*, that we took on the Coaſt of *Luconia*, told me, that this Commodity is made of Conch-ſhells; the inſide of which looks like Mother of Pearl. But the *Portugueſe* lately mentioned, who had lived in *China*, and ſpoke that and the neighbouring Languages very well, ſaid, That it was made of a fine ſort of Clay that was dug in the Province of *Canton*. I have often made enquiry about it, but could never be well ſatisfied in it: But while I was on the Coaſt of *Canton* I forgot to enquire about it. They make very fine Lacquer-ware alſo, and good Silks; and they are curious at Painting and Carving. *An.* 1687.

China affords Drugs in great abundance, eſpecially *China*-Root; but this is not peculiar to that Country alone; for there is much of this Root growing at *Jamaica*, particularly at 16 *Mile-walk*, and in the Bay of *Honduras* it is very plentiful. There is a great ſtore of Sugar made in this Country; and Tea in abundance is brought from thence; being much uſed there, and in *Tunquin* and *Cochinchina* as common drinking; Women ſitting in the Streets, and ſelling Diſhes of Tea hot and ready made; they call it *Chau*, and even the pooreſt People ſip it. But the Tea at *Tonqueen* of *Cochinchina* ſeems not ſo good, or of ſo pleaſant a bitter, or of ſo fine a Colour, or ſuch virtue as this in *China*; for I have drank of it in theſe Countries; unleſs the fault be in the way of making it, for I made none there my ſelf; and by the high red Colour it looks as if they made a Decoction of it, or kept it ſtale. Yet at *Japan* I was told there is a great deal of pure Tea, very good.

The *Chineſe* are very great Gameſters, and they will never be tired with it, playing Night and Day,

An. 1687. till they have loſt all their Eſtates; then it is uſual with them to hang themſelves. This was frequently done by the *Chineſe* Factors at *Manila*, as I was told by *Spaniards* that lived there. The *Spaniards* themſelves are much addicted to Gaming, and are very expert at it; but the *Chineſe* are too ſubtle for them, being in general a very cunning People.

But a particular Account of them and their Country would fill a Volume; nor doth my ſhort Experience of them qualifie me to ſay much of them. Wherefore I confine my ſelf chiefly to what I obſerved at St. *John*'s Iſland, where we lay ſome time, and viſited the Shore every Day to buy Proviſion, as Hogs, Fowls, and Buffaloe. Here was a ſmall Town ſtanding in a wet ſwampy Ground, with many filthy Ponds amongſt the Houſes, which were built on the Ground as ours are, not on Poſts as at *Mindanao*. In theſe Ponds were plenty of Ducks; the Houſes were ſmall and low, and covered with Thatch, and the inſides were but ill furniſhed, and kept naſtily: And I have been told by one who was there, that moſt of the Houſes in the City of *Canton* it ſelf are but poor and irregular.

The Inhabitants of this Village ſeem to be moſt Huſbandmen: They were at this time very buſy in ſowing their Rice, which is their chiefeſt Commodity. The Land in which they chooſe to ſow the Rice is low and wet, and when plowed the Earth was like a maſs of Mud. They plow their Land with a ſmall Plow, drawn by one Buffaloe, and one Man both holds the Plow and drives the Beaſt. When the Rice is ripe and gathered in, they tread it out of the Ear with Buffaloes, in a large round Place made with a hard Floor fit for that purpoſe, where they chain three or four of theſe Beaſts, one at the Tail of the other, and driving them round in a Ring, as in a Horſe-mill, they ſo order it that the Buffaloes may tread upon it all.

I was

I was once aſhore at this Iſland, with ſeven or eight *Engliſhmen* more, and having occaſion to ſtay ſome time, we killed a Shote, or young Porker, and roaſted it for our Dinners. While we were buſy dreſſing of our Pork, one of the Natives came and ſat down by us; and when the Dinner was ready, we cut a good Piece and gave it him, which he willingly received. But by Signs he begged more, and withal pointed into the Woods; yet we did not underſtand his meaning, nor much mind him, till our Hunger was pretty well aſſwaged; although he did ſtill make ſigns, and walking a little way from us, he beckoned to us to come to him; which at laſt I did, and two or three more. He going before, led the way in a ſmall blind Path, through a Thicket, into a ſmall Grove of Trees, in which there was an old Idol Temple about ten Foot ſquare. The Walls of it were about ſix Foot high, and two Foot thick, made of Bricks. The Floor was paved with broad Bricks, and in the middle of the Floor ſtood an old ruſty Iron Bell on its Brims. This Bell was about two Foot high, ſtanding flat on the Ground; the Brims on which it ſtood were about ſixteen Inches Diameter. From the Brims it did taper away a little towards the Head, much like our Bells; but that the Brims did not turn out ſo much as ours do. On the Head of the Bell there were three Iron Bars as big as a Man's Arm, and about ten Inches long from the Top of the Bell, where the Ends joined as in a Center, and ſeemed of one Maſs with the Bell, as if caſt together. Theſe Bars ſtood all parallel to the Ground, and their farther Ends, which ſtood triangularly and opening from each other at equal Diſtances, like the Fliers of our Kitchen-Jacks, were made exactly in the Shape of the Paw of ſome monſtrous Beaſt, having ſharp Claws on it. This it ſeems was their God; for as ſoon as our zealous Guide came before the Bell, he fell An. 1687.

Jan. 1687. fell flat on his Face and beckoned to us, ſeeming very deſirous to have us do the like. At the Inner-ſide of the Temple, againſt the Walls, there was an Altar of white hewn Stone. The Table of the Altar was about three Foot long, ſixteen Inches broad, and three Inches thick. It was raiſed about two Foot from the Ground, and ſupported by three ſmall Pillars of the ſame white Stone. On this Altar there were ſeveral ſmall earthen Veſſels; one of them was full of ſmall Sticks that had been burned at one end. Our Guide made a great many ſigns for us to fetch and to leave ſome of our Meat there, and ſeemed very importunate, but we refuſed. We left him there, and went aboard; I did ſee no other Temple nor Idol here.

While we lay at this Place, we ſaw ſeveral ſmall *China* Jonks ſailing in the *Lagune* between the Iſlands and the Main, one came and anchored by us. I and ſome more of our Men went aboard to view her: She was built with a ſquare flat Head as well as Stern, only the Head or Fore-part was not ſo broad as the Stern. On her Deck ſhe had little thatcht Houſes like Hovels, covered with Palmeto Leaves, and raiſed about three Foot high, for the Seamen to creep into. She had a pretty large Cabbin, wherein there was an Altar and a Lamp burning. I did but juſt look in, and ſaw not the Idol. The Hold was divided into many ſmall Partitions, all of them made ſo tight, that if a Leak ſhould ſpring up in any one of them, it could go no farther, and ſo could do but little damage, but only to the Goods in the Bottom of that Room where the Leak ſprings up. Each of theſe Rooms belong to one or two Merchants, or more; and every Man freights his Goods in his own Room; and probably lodges there, if he be on Board himſelf. Theſe Jonks have only two Maſts, a Main-maſt and a Fore-maſt. The

Fore-

Fore-maſt has a ſquare Yard and a ſquare Sail, but the Main-maſt has a Sail narrow aloft, like a Sloops-ſail, and in fair Weather they uſe a Top-ſail, which is to hale down on the Deck in foul Weather, Yard and all; for they do not go up to furl it. The Main-maſt in their biggeſt Jonks ſeem to me as big as any Third-Rate Man of Wars Maſt in *England*, and yet not pieced as ours, but made of one grown Tree; and in all my Travels I never ſaw any ſingle Tree-maſts ſo big in the Body, and ſo long, and yet ſo well tapered, as I have ſeen in the *Chineſe* Jonks. *An.* 1687

Some of our Men went over to a pretty large Town on the Continent of *China*, where we might have furniſhed our ſelves with Proviſion, which was a thing we were always in want of, and was our chief Buſineſs here; but we were afraid to lie in this Place any longer, for we had ſome ſigns of an approaching Storm; this being the time of the Year in which Storms are expected on this Coaſt; and here was no ſafe Riding. It was now the time of the Year for the S. W. Monſoon, but the Wind had been whiffling about from one part of the Compaſs to another for two or three Days, and ſometimes it would be quite calm. This cauſed us to put to Sea, that we might have Sea-room at leaſt; for ſuch flattering Weather is commonly the fore-runner of a Tempeſt.

Accordingly we weighed Anchor, and ſet out; yet we had very little Wind all the next Night. But the Day enſuing, which was the 4th Day of *July*, about Four a-Clock in the Afternoon, the Wind came to the N. E. and freſhned upon us, and the Sky looked very black in that quarter, and the black Clouds began to riſe apace and moved towards us; having hung all the Morning in the Horizon. This made us take in our Top-ſails, and the Wind ſtill increaſing, about Nine a-Clock we rift our Main-ſail

and

An. 1687. and Fore-ſail; at Ten we furl'd our Fore-ſail, keeping under a Main-ſail and Mizen. At Eleven a-Clock we furl'd our Main-ſail, and ballaſted our Mizen; at which time it began to rain, and by Twelve a-Clock at Night it blew exceeding hard, and the Rain poured down as through a Sieve. It thundered and lightned prodigiouſly, and the Sea ſeemed all of a Fire about us; for every Sea that broke ſparkled like Lightning. The violent Wind raiſed the Sea preſently to a great heighth, and it ran very ſhort, and began to break in on our Deck. One Sea ſtruck away the Rails of our Head, and our Sheet-Anchor, which was ſtowed with one Flook or bending of the Iron over the Ships Gunnal, and laſht very well down to the Side, was violently waſht off, and had like to have ſtruck a Hole in our Bow, as it lay beating againſt it. Then we were forced to put right before the Wind to ſtow our Anchor again; which we did with much ado; but afterwards we durſt not adventure to bring our Ship to the Wind again, for fear of foundring, for the turning the Ship either to or fro from the Wind is dangerous in ſuch violent Storms. The Fierceneſs of the Weather continued till Four a-Clock that Morning; in which time we did cut away two Canvas that were towing aſtern.

After Four a-Clock the Thunder and the Rain abated, and then we ſaw a *Corpus Sant* at our Main-top-maſt Head, on the very Top of the Truck of the Spindle. This ſight rejoiced our Men exceedingly; for the height of the Storm is commonly over when the *Corpus Sant* is ſeen aloft; but when they are ſeen lying on the Deck, it is generally accounted a bad Sign.

A *Corpus Sant* is a certain ſmall glittering Light; when it appears as this did, on the very Top of the Main-maſt or at a Yard-arm, it is like a Star; but when it appears on the Deck, it reſembles a great Glow-worm.

Glow-worm. The *Spaniards* have another Name for it (though I take even this to be a *Spaniſh* or *Portugueſe* Name, and a Corruption only of *Corpus Sanctum*) and I have been told that when they ſee them, they preſently go to Prayers, and bleſs themſelves for the happy Sight. I have heard ſome ignorant Seamen diſcourſing how they have ſeen them creep, or, as they ſay, travel about in the Scuppers, telling many diſmal Stories that happed at ſuch times: but I did never ſee any one ſtir out of the place where it was firſt fixt, except upon Deck, where every Sea waſheth it about: Neither did I ever ſee any but when we have had hard Rain as well as Wind; and therefore do believe it is ſome Jelly: but enough of this. *An.* 1687.

We continued ſcudding right before Wind and Sea from Two till Seven a-Clock in the Morning, and then the Wind being much abated, we ſet our Mizen again, and brought our Ship to the Wind, and lay under a Mizen till Eleven. Then it fell flat calm, and it continued ſo for about two Hours: but the Sky looked very black and rueful, eſpecially in the S. W. and the Sea toſſed us about like an Egg-ſhell, for want of Wind. About One a-Clock in the Afternoon the Wind ſprung up at S. W. out of the Quarter from whence we did expect it: therefore we preſently brailed up our Mizen; and wore our Ship: But we had no ſooner put our Ship before the Wind, but it blew a Storm again, and rain'd very hard, though not ſo violently as the Night before: but the Wind was altogether as boiſterous, and ſo continued till Ten or Eleven a-Clock at Night. All which time we ſcudded and run before the Wind very ſwift, though only with our bare Poles, that is, without any Sail abroad. Afterwards the Wind died away by degrees, and before Day we had but little Wind, and fine clear Weather.

I was

An. 1687. I was never in ſuch a violent Storm in all my Life; ſo ſaid all the Company. This was near the Change of the Moon: it was two or three Days before the Change. The 6th Day in the Morning, having fine handſome Weather, we got up our Yards again, and began to dry our ſelves and our Cloaths, for we were all well ſopt. This Storm had deadned the Hearts of our Men ſo much, that inſtead of going to buy more Proviſion at the ſame place from whence we came before the Storm, or of ſeeking any more for the Iſland *Prata*, they thought of going ſomewhere to ſhelter before the Full Moon, for fear of another ſuch Storm at that time: For commonly, if there is any very bad Weather in the Month, it is about two or three Days before or after the Full or Change of the Moon.

Theſe Thoughts, I ſay, put our Men on thinking where to go, and the Drafts or Sea-plats being firſt conſulted, it was concluded to go to certain Iſlands lying in Lat. 23 d. N. called *Piſcadores*. For there was not a Man aboard that was any thing acquainted on theſe Coaſts; and therefore all our Dependance was on the Drafts, which only pointed out to us where ſuch and ſuch Places or Iſlands were, without giving us any account what Harbour, Roads or Bays there were, or the Produce, Strength or Trade of them; theſe we were forced to ſeek after our ſelves.

The *Piſcadores* are a great many inhabited Iſlands, lying near the Iſland *Formoſa*, between it and *China*, in or near the Lat. of 23 d. N. Lat. almoſt as high as the Tropick of *Cancer*. Theſe *Piſcadore* Iſlands are moderately high, and appear much like our *Dorſet-ſhire* and *Wiltſhire-Downs* in *England*. They produce thick ſhort Graſs, and a few Trees. They are pretty well watered, and they feed abundance of Goats, and ſome great Cattle. There are abundance of Mounts and old Fortifications on them:

them: but of no uſe now, whatever they have been. *An.* 1687.

Between the two eaſtermoſt Iſlands there is a very good Harbour, which is never without Jonks riding in it: and on the Weſt-ſide of the eaſtermoſt Iſland there is a large Town and Fort commanding the Harbour. The Houſes are but low, yet well built, and the Town makes a fine Proſpect. This is a Garriſon of the *Tartars*, wherein are alſo three or four Hundred Soldiers; who live here three Years, and then they are mov'd to ſome other Place.

On the Iſland, on the Weſt-ſide of the Harbour, cloſe by the Sea, there is a ſmall Town of *Chineſe*; and moſt of the other Iſlands have ſome *Chineſe* living on them more or leſs.

Having, as I ſaid before, concluded to go to theſe Iſlands, we ſteered away for them, having the Wind at W. S. W. a ſmall Gale. The 20th Day of *July* we had firſt ſight of them, and ſteered in among them; finding no place to anchor in till we came into the Harbour before-mentioned. We blundering in, knowing little of our way, and we admired to ſee ſo many Jonks going and coming, and ſome at an Anchor, and ſo great a Town as the neighbouring Eaſtermoſt Town, the *Tartarian* Garriſon; for we did not expect, nor deſire to have ſeen any People, being in Care to lie conceal'd in theſe Seas; however ſeeing we were here, we boldly run into the Harbour, and preſently ſent aſhore our Canoa to the Town.

Our People were met by an Officer at their Landing; and our Quarter-maſter, who was the chiefeſt Man in the Boat, was conducted before the Governour, and examined of what Nation we were, and what was our Buſineſs here. He anſwer'd, That we were *Engliſh*, and were bound to *Amoy* or *Anbay*, which is a City ſtanding on a navigable River in the Province of *Fokein* in *China*, and is a place of vaſt Trade, there being a huge Multitude

An. 1687. titude of Ships there, and in general on all theſe Coaſts, as I have heard of ſeveral that have been there. He ſaid alſo, that having received ſome Damage by a Storm, we therefore put in here to refit, before we could adventure to go farther; and that we did intend to lie here till after the Full-Moon, for fear of another Storm. The Governour told him, that we might better refit our Ship at *Amoy* than here, and that he heard that two *Engliſh* Veſſels were arrived there already; and that he ſhould be very ready to aſſiſt us in any thing; but we muſt not expect to trade there, but muſt go to the Places allowed to entertain Merchant-Strangers, which were *Amoy* and *Macao*. *Maca*) is a Town of great Trade alſo, lying in an Iſland at the very Mouth of the River of *Canton*. It is fortified and garriſoned by a large *Portugueſe* Colony, but yet under the *Chineſe* Government, whoſe People inhabit one Moiety of the Town, and lay on the *Portugueſe* what Tax they pleaſe; for they dare not diſoblige the *Chineſe*, for fear of loſing their Trade. However, the Governour very kindly told our Quarter-maſter, that whatſoever we wanted, if that Place could furniſh us, we ſhould have it. Yet that we muſt not come aſhore on that Iſland, but he would ſend aboard ſome of his Men, to know what we wanted, and they ſhould alſo bring it off to us. That nevertheleſs we might go on ſhore on other Iſlands to buy Refreſhments of the *Chineſe*. After the Diſcourſe was ended, the Governour diſmiſt him, with a ſmall Jar of Flour, and three or four large Cakes of very fine Bread, and about a Dozen Pine-Apples and Water-Melons (all very good in their kind) as a Preſent to the Captain.

The next Day an eminent Officer came aboard with a great many Attendants. He wore a black Silk Cap of a particular make, with a Plume of

black and white Feathers, ſtanding up almoſt round his Head behind, and all his outſide Cloaths were black Silk: He had a looſe black Coat, which reached to his Knees, and his Breeches were of the ſame; and underneath his Coat he had two Garments more, of other coloured Silk. His Legs were covered with ſmall black limber Boots. All his Attendants were in a very handſome Garb of black Silk, all wearing thoſe ſmall black Boots and Caps. Theſe Caps were like the Crown of a Hat made of Palmeto-leaves, like our Straw-hats; but without Brims, and coming down but to their Ears. Theſe had no Feathers, but had an oblong Button on the top, and from between the Button and the Cap, there fell down all round their Head as low as the Cap reached, a ſort of coarſe Hair like Horſe-hair, dyed (as I ſuppoſe) of a light red colour. *An.* 1687.

The Officer brought aboard, as a Preſent from the Governour, a young Heifer, the fatteſt and kindlieſt Beef, that I did ever taſte in any foreign Country; 'twas ſmall, yet full grown; two large Hogs, four Goats, two Baskets of fine Flour, 20 great flat Cakes of fine well-taſted Bread, two great Jars of Arack, (made of Rice as I judged) called by the *Chineſe*, *Sam Shu*; and 55 Jars of *Hoc Shu*, as they call it, and our *Europeans* from them. This is a ſtrong Liquor, made of Wheat, as I have been told. It looks like Mum, and taſtes much like it, and is very pleaſant and hearty. Our Seamen love it mightily, and will lick their Lips with it: for ſcarce a Ship goes to *China*, but the Men come home fat with ſoaking this Liquor, and bring ſtore of Jars of it home with them. It is put into ſmall white thick Jars, that hold near a Quart: The double Jars hold about two Quarts. Theſe Jars are ſmall below, and hence riſe up with a pretty full belly, cloſing in pretty ſhort at top, with a ſmall thick mouth. Over

An. 1637. the mouth of the Jar they put a thin Chip cut round, juſt ſo as to cover the mouth, over that a piece of Paper, and over that they put a great lump of Clay, almoſt as big as the Bottle or Jar it ſelf, with a hollow in it, to admit the neck of the Bottle, made round, and about four Inches long; this is to preſerve the Liquor. If the Liquor take any vent it will be ſowre preſently, ſo that when we buy any of it of the Ships from *China* returning to *Maderas*, or Fort St. *George*, where it is then ſold, or of the *Chineſe* themſelves, of whom I have bought it at *Achin*, and *Bencouli* in *Sumatra*, if the Clay be crackt, or the Liquor motherly, we make them take it again. A Quart Jar there is worth Six-pence. Beſides this Preſent from the Governour, there was a Captain of a Jonk ſent two Jars of *Arack*, and abundance of Pine-apples and Water-melons.

Captain *Read* ſent aſhore, as a preſent to the Governour a curious *Spaniſh* Silver-hilted Rapier, an *Engliſh* Carbine, and a Gold Chain, and when the Officer went aſhore, three Guns were fired. In the Afternoon the Governour ſent off the ſame Officer again, to compliment the Captain for his Civility, and promiſed to retaliate his kindneſs before we departed; but we had ſuch bluſtring Weather afterward, that no Boat could come aboard.

We ſtayed here till the 29th Day, and then ſailed from hence with the Wind at S. W. and pretty fair Weather. We now directed our Courſe for ſome Iſlands we had choſen to go to, that lye between *Formoſa* and *Luconia*. They are laid down in our Plots without any name, only with a figure of 5, denoting the number of them. It was ſuppoſed by us, that theſe Iſlands had no Inhabitants, becauſe they had not any name by our Hydrographers. Therefore we thought to lye there ſecure, and be pretty near the Iſland *Luconia*, which we did ſtill intend to viſit. In

In going to them we ſailed by the South Weſt-end of *Formoſa*, leaving it on our Larboard-ſide. This is a large Iſland; the South-end is in Lat. 21. d. 20 m. and the North-end in the 25 d. 10 m. North Lat. the Longitude of this Iſle is laid down from 142 d. 5 m. to 143 d. 16 m. reckoning Eaſt from the Pike of *Tenariffe*, ſo that 'tis but narrow; and the Tropick of *Cancer* croſſes it. It is a high and woody Iſland, and was formerly well inhabited by the *Chineſe*, and was then frequently viſited by Engliſh Merchants, there being a very good Harbour to ſecure their Ships. But ſince the *Tartars* have conquered *China*, they have ſpoiled the Harbour, (as I have been informed) to hinder the *Chineſe* that were then in Rebellion, from fortifying themſelves there; and ordered the Foreign Merchants to come and trade on the Main. *An.* 1687.

The ſixth Day of *Auguſt* we arrived at the five Iſlands that we were bound to, and anchored on the Eaſt-ſide of the northermoſt Iſland, in 15 Fathom, a Cable's length from the Shore. Here, contrary to our Expectation, we found abundance of Inhabitants in ſight; for there were three large Towns all within a League of the Sea; and another larger Town than any of the three, on the backſide of a ſmall Hill cloſe by alſo, as we found afterwards. Theſe Iſlands lie in Lat. 20 d. 20 m. North Lat. by my Obſervation, for I took it there, and I find their Longitude according to our Drafts, to be 141 d. 50 m. Theſe Iſlands having no particular Names in the Drafts, ſome or other of us made uſe of the Seamens priviledge, to give them what Names we pleaſe. Three of the Iſlands were pretty large; the weſtermoſt is the biggeſt. This the Dutchmen who were among us called the Prince of *Orange*'s Iſland, in honour of his preſent Majeſty. It is about ſeven or eight Leagues long, and about two Leagues wide; and it lies almoſt N. and S.

An. 1687. The other two great Iſlands are about 4 or 5 Leagues to the eaſtward of this. The northermoſt of them, where we firſt anchored, I called the Duke of *Grafton*'s Iſle, as ſoon as we landed on it; having married my Wife out of his Dutcheſs's Family, and leaving her at *Arlington*-houſe, at my going Abroad. This Iſle is about 4 Leagues long, and one League and an half wide, ſtretching North and South. The other great Iſland our Seamen called the Duke of *Monmouth*'s Iſland. This is about a League to the ſouthward of *Grafton*-Iſle. It is about three Leagues long, and a League wide, lying as the other. Between *Monmouth* and the South-end of *Orangé*-Iſland, there are two ſmall Iſlands of a roundiſh Form, lying Eaſt and Weſt. The eaſtermoſt Iſland of the two, our Men unanimouſly called *Baſhee* Iſland, from a Liquor which we drank there plentifully every Day, after we came to an Anchor at it. The other, which is the ſmalleſt of all, we called *Goat* Iſland, from the great number of Goats there; and to the northward of them all, are two high Rocks.

Orange-Iſland, which is the biggeſt of them all, is not inhabited. It is high Land, flat and even on the top, with ſteep Cliffs againſt the Sea; for which Reaſon we could not go aſhore there, as we did on all the reſt.

I have made it my general Obſervation, that where the Land is fenced with ſteep Rocks and Cliffs againſt the Sea, there the Sea is very deep, and ſeldom affords Anchor-ground; and on the other ſide where the Land falls away with a declivity into the Sea, (altho' the Land be extraordinary high within,) yet there are commonly good Soundings, and conſequently Anchoring; and as the viſible declivity of the Land appears near, or at the edge of the Water, whether pretty ſteep, or more ſloping, ſo we commonly find our Anchor-

ground

ground to be, more or leſs deep or ſteep; there- *An.* 1687
fore we come nearer the Shore, or anchor farther off, as we ſee convenient; for there is no Coaſt in the World, that I know, or have heard of, where the Land is of a continual heighth, without ſome ſmall Valleys or Declivities, which lie intermixt with the high Land. They are the ſubſidings of Valleys or low Lands, that make Dents in the Shore and Creeks, ſmall Bays, and Harbours, or little Coves, *&c.* which afford good anchoring, the ſurface of the Earth being there lodged deep under Water. Thus we find many good Harbours on ſuch Coaſts, where the Land bounds the Sea with ſteep Cliffs, by reaſon of the Declivities, or ſubſiding of the Land between theſe Cliffs: But where the Declenſion from the Hills or Cliffs is not within Land, between Hill and Hill, but, as on the Coaſt of *Chili* and *Peru*, the Declivity is toward the Main Sea, or into it, the Coaſt being perpendicular, or very ſteep from the neighbouring Hills, as in thoſe Countries from the *Andes*, that run along the Shore, *there* is a deep Sea, and few or no Harbours or Creeks. All that Coaſt is too ſteep for anchoring, and hath the feweſt Roads fit for Ships of any Coaſt I know. The Coaſts of *Gallicia*, *Portugal*, *Norway* and *Newfoundland*, &c. are Coaſts like the *Peruvian*, and the high Iſlands of the *Archipelago*; but yet not ſo ſcanty of good Harbours; for where there are ſhort Ridges of Land, there are good Bays at the extremities of thoſe Ridges, where they plunge into the Sea; as on the Coaſt of *Caraccos*, &c. The Iſland of *John Fernando*, and the Iſland St. *Hellena*, &c. are ſuch high Land with deep Shore: and in general, the plunging of any Land under Water, ſeems to be in proportion to the riſing of its continuous part above Water, more or leſs ſteep; and it muſt be a Bottom almoſt level, or very gently declining,

An. 1687. that affords good anchoring, Ships being ſoon driven from their Moorings on a ſteep Bank: Therefore we never ſtrive to anchor where we ſee the Land high, and bounding the Sea with ſteep Cliffs; and for this reaſon, when we came in ſight of *States*-Iſland near *Terra del Fuego*, before we entered into the South-Seas, we did not ſo much as think of anchoring after we ſaw what Land it was, becauſe of the ſteep Cliffs which appeared againſt the Sea: yet there might be little Harbours or Coves for Shallops, or the like, to anchor in, which we did not ſee or ſearch after.

As high ſteep Cliffs bounding on the Sea have this ill conſequence, that they ſeldom afford anchoring; ſo they have this benefit, that we can ſee them far off, and ſail cloſe to them, without danger: for which reaſon we call them bold Shores; whereas low Land on the contrary, is ſeen but a little way, and in many places we dare not come near it, for fear of running a-ground before we ſee it. Beſides there are in many places Shoals thrown out by the courſe of great Rivers, that from the low Land fall into the Sea.

This which I have ſaid, that there is uſually good anchoring near low Lands, may be illuſtrated by ſeveral Inſtances. Thus on the South-ſide of the Bay of *Campeachy*, there is moſtly low Land, and there alſo is good anchoring all along Shore; and in ſome places to the eaſtward of the Town of *Campeachy*, we ſhall have ſo many fathom as we are Leagues off from Land; that is, from 9 or 10 Leagues diſtance till you come within 4 Leagues: and from thence to Land it grows but ſhallower. The Bay of *Honduras* alſo is low Land, and continues moſtly ſo, as we paſt along from thence to the Coaſts of *Portobel*, and *Cartagena*, till we came as high as *Santa Martha*; afterwards the Land is low again, till you come towards the Coaſt of *Caraccos*,

Caraccos, which is a high Coaſt and bold Shore. *An.* 1687.
The Land about *Surinam* on the ſame Coaſt is low and good anchoring, and that over on the Coaſt of *Guinea* is ſuch alſo. And ſuch too is the Bay of *Panama*, where the Pilot-Book orders the Pilot always to ſound, and not to come within ſuch a depth, be it by Night or Day. In the ſame Seas, from the high Land of *Guatimala* in *Mexico*, to *California*, there is moſtly low Land and good anchoring. In the Main of *Aſia*, the Coaſt of *China*, the Bay of *Siam* and *Bengal*, and all the Coaſt of *Coromandel*, and the Coaſt about *Malacca*, and againſt it the Iſland *Sumatra*, on that ſide, are moſtly low anchoring Shores. But on the Weſt-ſide of *Sumatra*, the Shore is high and bold; ſo moſt of the Iſlands lying to the eaſtward of *Sumatra*; as the Iſlands *Borneo*, *Celebes*, *Gilolo*, and abundance of Iſlands of leſs note, lying ſcattering up and down thoſe Seas, are low Land, and have good anchoring about them, with many Shoals ſcattered to and fro among them; but the Iſlands lying againſt the *Eaſt-Indian* Ocean, eſpecially the Weſt-ſides of them, are high Land and ſteep, particularly the Weſt-parts, not only of *Sumatra*, but alſo of *Java*, *Timor*, *&c.* Particulars are endleſs; but in general, 'tis ſeldom but high Shores and deep Waters; and on the other ſide, low Land and ſhallow Seas are found together.

But to return from this Digreſſion, to ſpeak of the reſt of theſe Iſlands. *Monmouth* and *Graſton* Iſles are very hilly, with many of thoſe ſteep inhabited Precipices on them, that I ſhall deſcribe particularly. The two ſmall Iſlands are flat and even; only the *Baſhee* Iſland hath one ſteep ſcraggy Hill, but *Goat*-Iſland is all flat and very even.

The Mold of theſe Iſlands in the Valley, is blackiſh in ſome places, but in moſt red. The

An. 1687. Hills are very rocky: The Valleys are well watered with Brooks of freſh Water, which run into the Sea in many different places. The Soil is indifferent fruitful, eſpecially in the Valleys; producing pretty great plenty of Trees (tho' not very big) and thick Graſs. The ſides of the Mountains have alſo ſhort Graſs, and ſome of the Mountains have Mines within them; for the Natives told us, that the yellow Metal they ſhewed us, (as I ſhall ſpeak more particularly) came from theſe Mountains; for when they held it up, they would point towards them.

The Fruit of the Iſlands are a few Plantains, Bonanoes, Pine-apples, Pumkins, Sugar-canes, *&c.* and there might be more if the Natives would, for the Ground ſeems fertile enough. Here are great plenty of Potatoes, and Yams, which is the common Food for the Natives, for Bread-kind: For thoſe few Plantains they have, are only uſed as Fruit. They have ſome Cotton growing here of the ſmall Plants.

Here are plenty of Goats, and abundance of Hogs; but few Fowls, either wild or tame. For this I have always obſerved in my Travels, both in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*, that in thoſe Places where there is plenty of Grain, that is, of Rice in one, and Maiz in the other, there are alſo found great abundance of Fowls; but on the contrary, few Fowls in thoſe Countries where the Inhabitants feed on Fruits and Roots only. The few wild Fowls that are here, are Parakites, and ſome other ſmall Birds. Their tame Fowl are only a few Cocks and Hens.

Monmouth and *Grafton* Iſlands are very thick inhabited; and *Baſhee* Iſland hath one Town on it. The Natives of theſe Iſlands are ſhort ſquat People; they are generally round-viſaged, with low Foreheads, and thick Eye-brows; their Eyes of a hazel

zel colour, and ſmall, yet bigger than the *Chineſe*; ſhort low Noſes, and their Lips and Mouths middle proportioned; Their Teeth are white; their Hair is black, and thick, and lank, which they wear but ſhort; it will juſt cover their Ears, and ſo it is cut round very even. Their Skins are of a very dark Copper-colour. *An.* 1687

They wear no Hat, Cap, nor Turbat, nor any thing to keep off the Sun. The Men for the biggeſt part have only a ſmall Clout to cover their Nakedneſs; ſome of them have Jackets made of Plantain-leaves, which were as rough as any Bear's-skin: I never ſaw ſuch rugged Things. The Women have a ſhort Petticoat made of Cotton, which comes a little below their Knees. It is a thick ſort of ſtubborn Cloth, which they make themſelves of their Cotton. Both Men and Women do wear large Ear-rings, made of that yellow Metal before mentioned. Whether it were Gold or no I cannot poſitively ſay; I took it to be ſo, it was heavy and of the colour of our paler Gold. I would fain have brought away ſome to have ſatisfied my Curioſity; but I had nothing wherewith to buy any. Captain *Read* bought two of theſe Rings with ſome Iron, of which the People are very greedy; and he would have bought more, thinking he was come to a very fair Market, but that the paleneſs of the Metal made him and his Crew diſtruſt its being right Gold. For my part, I ſhould have ventured on the purchaſe of ſome, but having no property in the Iron, of which we had great ſtore on board, ſent from *England* by the Merchants along with Captain *Swan*, I durſt not barter it away.

Theſe Rings when firſt poliſhed look very glorioufly, but time makes them fade, and turn to a pale yellow. Then they make a ſoft Paſte of red Earth, and ſmearing it over their Rings, they caſt them into a quick Fire, where they remain till they

be

Ann. 1687. be red hot; then they take them out and cool them in Water, and rub off the Paſte; and they look again of a glorious Colour and Luſtre.

Theſe People make but ſmall low Houſes. The Sides which are made of ſmall Poſts, watled with Boughs, are not above 4 Foot and a half high: the Ridge-pole is about 7 or 8 Foot high. They have a Fire-place at one end of their Houſes, and Boards placed on the Ground to lye on. They inhabit together in ſmall Villages built on the ſides and tops of rocky Hills, 3 or 4 rows of Houſes one above another, and on ſuch ſteep Precipices, that they go up to the firſt Row with a wooden Ladder, and ſo with a Ladder ſtill from every Story up to that above it, there being no way to aſcend. The Plain on the firſt Precipice may be ſo wide, as to have room both for a Row of Houſes that ſtand all along on the Edge or Brink of it, and a very narrow Street running along before their Doors, between the Row of Houſes and the Foot of the next Precipice; the Plain of which is in a manner level to the tops of the Houſes below, and ſo for the reſt. The common Ladder to each Row or Street comes up at a narrow Paſſage left purpoſely about the middle of it; and the Street being bounded with a Precipice alſo at each end, 'tis but drawing up the Ladder, if they be aſſaulted, and then there is no coming at them from below, but by climbing up as againſt a perpendicular Wall: And that they may not be aſſaulted from above, they take care to build on the ſide of ſuch a Hill, whoſe back ſide hangs over the Sea, or is ſome high, ſteep perpendicular Precipice, altogether inacceſſible. Theſe Precipices are natural; for the Rocks ſeem too hard to work on; nor is there any ſign that Art hath been employed about them. On *Baſhee* Iſland there is one ſuch, and built upon, with its back next the Sea. *Grafton* and *Monmouth* Iſles are very

thic

hick ſet with theſe Hills and Towns; and the *An.* 1687.
Natives, whether for fear of Pirates, or Foreign
Enemies, or Factions among their own Clans,
are not for Building but in theſe Faſtneſſes; which
take to be the Reaſon that *Orange* Iſle, though the
argeſt, and as fertile as any, yet being level,
nd expoſed, hath no Inhabitants. I never ſaw the
ike Precipices and Towns.

Theſe People are pretty ingenious alſo in build-
ng Boats. Their ſmall Boats are much like our
Deal Yalls, but not ſo big; and they are built with
ery narrow Plank, pinn'd with wooden Pins, and
ome Nails. They have alſo ſome pretty large
oats, which will carry 40 or 50 Men. Theſe
hey Row with 12 or 14 Oars of a ſide. They are
uilt much like the ſmall ones, and they row dou-
led banked; that is, two Men ſetting on one
ench, but one Rowing on one ſide, the other
n the other ſide of the Boat. They underſtand the
ſe of Iron, and work it themſelves. Their Bel-
ws are like thoſe at *Mindanao*.

The common Imployment for the Men is Fiſh-
g; but I did never ſee them catch much: Whe-
er it is more plenty at other times of the Year I
now not. The Women do manage their Planta-
ons.

I did never ſee them kill any of their Goats or
ogs for themſelves, yet they would beg the
anches of the Goats that they themſelves did ſell
us: And if any of our ſurly Seamen did heave
em into the Sea, they would take them up again
nd the Skins of the Goats alſo. They would not
eddle with Hogs-guts, if our Men threw away any
eſides what they made Chitterlings and Sauſages of.
he Goat-skins theſe People would carry aſhore,
nd making a Fire they would ſinge off all the Hair,
nd afterwards let the Skin lie and parch on the
oals, till they thought it eatable; and then they
would

An. 1687. would knaw it, and tear it in pieces with thei Teeth, and at laſt ſwallow it. The Paunches of the Goats would make them an excellent Diſh; they dreſt it in this manner. They would turn out al the chopt Graſs and Crudities found in the Maw into their Pots, and ſet it over the Fire, and ſtir i about often: This would ſmoak and puff, and heave up as it was boiling; Wind breaking ou of the Ferment, and making a very ſavoury Stink While this was doing, if they had any Fiſh, as com monly they had two or three ſmall Fiſh, theſe they would make very clean (as hating Naſtineſs belike and cut the Fleſh from the Bone, and then mince th Fleſh as ſmall as poſſibly they could, and when tha in the Pot was well boiled, they would take it up and ſtrewing a little Salt into it, they would eat it mixt with their raw minced Fleſh. The Dung in th Maw would look like ſo much boil'd Herbs minc'd very ſmall; and they took up their Meſs with thei Fingers, as the *Moors* do their Pillaw, uſing n Spoons.

They had another Diſh made of a ſort of Locuſts whoſe Bodies were about an Inch and an half long and as thick as the top of one's little Finger; wit large thin Wings, and long and ſmall Legs. A this time of the Year theſe Creatures came in grea Swarms to devour their Potato-leaves, and othe Herbs; and the Natives would go out with ſma Nets, and take a Quart at one ſweep. When the had enough, they would carry them home, an parch them over the Fire in an earthen Pan; an then their Wings and Legs would fall off, and thei Heads and Backs would turn red like boil'd Shrimps being before browniſh. Their Bodies being ful would eat very moiſt, their Heads would crackle i one's Teeth. I did once eat of this Diſh, and like it well enough; but their other Diſh my Stomac would not take.

The

Their common Drink is Water; as it is of all *An.* 1687.
other *Indians:* Beſides which they make a ſort of Drink with the Juice of the Sugar-cane, which they boil, and put ſome ſmall black ſort of Berries among it. When it is well boiled, they put it into great Jars, and let it ſtand three or four Days and work. Then it ſettles, and becomes clear, and is preſently fit to drink. This is an excellent Liquor, and very much like *Engliſh* Beer, both in Colour and Taſte. It is very ſtrong, and I do believe very wholeſome: For our Men, who drank briskly of it all day for ſeveral Weeks, were frequently drunk with it, and never ſick after it. The Natives brought a vaſt deal of it every Day to thoſe aboard and aſhore: For ſome of our Men were aſhore at work on *Baſhee*-Iſland; which Iſland they gave that Name to from their drinking this Liquor there; that being the Name which the Natives call'd this Liquor by: and as they ſold it to our Men very cheap, ſo they did not ſpare to drink it as freely. And indeed from the plenty of this Liquor, and their plentiful uſe of it, our Men call'd all theſe Iſlands, the *Baſhee* Iſlands.

What Language theſe People do ſpeak I know not: for it had no affinity in ſound to the *Chineſe*, which is ſpoke much through the Teeth; nor yet to the *Malayan* Language. They called the Metal that their Ear-rings were made of *Bullawan*, which is the *Mindanao* word for Gold; therefore probably they may be related to the *Philippine Indians*; for that is the general Name for Gold among all thoſe *Indians*. I could not learn from whence they have their Iron; but it is moſt likely they go in their great Boats to the North-end of *Luconia*, and trade with the *Indians* of that Iſland for it. Neither did I ſee any thing beſide Iron, and pieces of Buffaloes Hides, which I could judge that they bought of Strangers: Their Cloaths were of their own Growth and Manufacture. Theſe

An. 1687. These Men had Wooden Lances, and a few Lances headed with Iron; which are all the Weapons that they have. Their Armour is a piece of Buffaloe-hide, ſhaped like our Carters Frocks, being without Sleeves, and ſewed both ſides together with holes for the Head and the Arms to come forth. This Buff-Coat reaches down to their Knees: It is cloſe about their Shoulders, but below it is three Foot wide, and as thick as a Board.

I could never perceive them to worſhip any thing, neither had they any Idols; neither did they ſeem to obſerve any one Day more than other. I could never perceive that one Man was of greater Power than another; but they ſeemed to be all equal; only every Man ruling in his own Houſe, and the Children reſpecting and honouring their Parents.

Yet 'tis probable that they have ſome Law, or Cuſtom, by which they are govern'd; for while we lay here we ſaw a young Man buried alive in the Earth; and 'twas for Theft, as far as we could underſtand from them. There was a great deep hole dug, and abundance of People came to the Place to take their laſt Farewell of him: Among the reſt, there was one Woman who made great Lamentation, and took off the condemn'd Perſon's Ear-rings. We ſuppoſed her to be his Mother. After he had taken his leave of her and ſome others, he was put into the Pit, and covered over with Earth. He did not ſtruggle, but yielded very quietly to his Puniſhment; and they cramm'd the Earth cloſe upon him, and ſtifled him.

They have but one Wife, with whom they live and agree very well; and their Children live very obediently under them. The Boys go out a fiſhing with their Fathers; and the Girles live at home with their Mothers: And when the Girles are grown pretty ſtrong, they ſend them to their Plantations,

to

to dig Hames and Potatoes, of which they bring home on their Heads every Day enough to ſerve the whole Family; for they have no Rice nor Maize. *An.* 1687.

Their Plantations are in the Valleys, at a good diſtance from their Houſes; where every Man has a certain ſpot of Land, which is properly his own. This he manageth himſelf for his own uſe; and provides enough, that he may not be beholding to his Neighbour.

Notwithſtanding the ſeeming naſtineſs of their Diſh of Goats-Maw, they are in their Perſons a very neat cleanly People, both Men and Women: And they are withal the quieteſt and civileſt People that I did ever meet with. I could never perceive them to be angry with one another. I have admired to ſee 20 or 30 Boats aboard our Ship at a time, and yet no difference among them; but all civil and quiet, endeavouring to help each other on occaſion: No noiſe, nor appearance of diſtaſte: and although ſometimes croſs Accidents would happen, which might have ſet other Men together by the Ears, yet they were not moved by them. Sometimes they will alſo drink freely, and warm themſelves with their Drink; yet neither then could I ever perceive them out of Humour. They are not only thus civil among themſelves, but very obliging and kind to Strangers; nor were their Children rude to us, as is uſual. Indeed the Women, when we came to their Houſes, would modeſtly beg any Rags or ſmall pieces of Cloth, to ſwaddle their young ones in, holding their Children out to us; and begging is uſual among all theſe wild Nations. Yet neither did they beg ſo importunately as in other Places; nor did the Men ever beg any thing at all. Neither, except once at the firſt time that we came to an Anchor (as I ſhall relate) did they ſteal any thing; but dealt juſtly, and with great ſincerity with us; and make us very welcome to

An. 1687. their Houſes with *Baſhee* drink. If they had none of this Liquor themſelves, they would buy a Jar of Drink of their Neighbours, and ſit down with us: for we could ſee them go and give a piece or two of their Gold for ſome Jars of *Baſhee*. And indeed among wild *Indians*, as theſe ſeem to be, I wonder'd to ſee buying and ſelling, which is not ſo uſual; nor to converſe ſo freely, as to go aboard Strangers Ships with ſo little caution: Yet their own ſmall Trading may have brought them to this. At theſe Entertainments, they and their Family, Wife and Children, drank out of ſmall Ca'abaſhes: and when by themſelves, they drink about from one to another; but when any of us came among them, then they would always drink to one of us.

They have no ſort of Coin; but they have ſmall Crumbs of the Metal before deſcribed, which they bind up very ſafe in Plantain-Leaves, or the like. This Metal they exchange for what they want, giving a ſmall quantity of it, about two or three Grains, for a Jar of Drink that would hold five or ſix Gallons. They have no Scales, but give it by gueſs. Thus much in general.

To proceed therefore with our Affairs: I have ſaid before, that we anchored here the 6th Day of *Auguſt*. While we were furling our Sails, there came near 100 Boats of the Natives aboard, with three or four Men in each; ſo that our Deck was full of Men. We were at firſt afraid of them, and therefore got up 20 or 30 ſmall Arms on our Poop, and kept three or four Men as Centinels, with Guns in their Hands, ready to fire on them if they had offered to moleſt us. But they were pretty quiet, only they pickt up ſuch old Iron that they found on our Deck, and they alſo took out our Pump-Bolts, and Linch-Pins out of the Carriages of our Guns, before we perceived them. At laſt, one of our Men perceived

ceived one of them very buſy getting out one of our Linch-Pins; and took hold of the Fellow, who immediately bawl'd out, and all the reſt preſently leaped over-board, ſome into their Boats, others into the Sea; and they all made away for the Shoar. But when we perceived their Fright, we made much of him that was in hold, who ſtood trembling all the while; and at laſt we gave him a ſmall Piece of Iron, with which he immediately leapt over-board and ſwam to his Conſorts; who hovered about our Ship to ſee the Iſſue. Then we beckned to them to come aboard again, being very loth to loſe a Commerce with them. Some of the Boats came aboard again, and they were always very honeſt and civil afterward. *An.* 1687.

We preſently after this ſent a Canoa aſhore, to ſee their manner of living, and what Proviſion they had: The Canoa's Crew were made very welcome with *Baſhee* drink, and ſaw abundance of Hogs, ſome of which they bought, and returned aboard. After this the Natives brought aboard both Hogs and Goats to us in their own Boats; and every Day we ſhould have fifteen or twenty Hogs and Goats in Boats aboard by our ſide. Theſe we bought for a ſmall matter; we could buy a good fat Goat for an old Iron Hoop, and a Hog of ſeventy or eighty Pound weight for two or three Pound of Iron. Their drink alſo they brought off in Jars, which we bought for old Nails, Spikes and Leaden Bullets. Beſide the fore-mentioned Commodities, they brought aboard great quantities of Yams and Potatoes; which we purchaſed for Nails, Spikes or Bullets. It was one Man's Work to be all Day cutting out Bars of Iron into ſmall Pieces with a cold Chiſel: And theſe were for the great Purchaſes of Hogs and Goats, which they would not ſell for Nails, but their Drink and Roots. We never let them know what Store we have, that they may value it the more.

An. 1687. Every Morning, aſſoon as it was light, they would thus come aboard with their Commodities; which we bought as we had occaſion. We did commonly furniſh our ſelves with as many Goats and Roots as ſerved us all the Day; and their Hogs we bought in large quantities, as we thought convenient; for we ſalted them. Their Hogs were very ſweet; but I never ſaw ſo many meazled ones.

We filled all our Water at a curious Brook cloſe by us, in *Grafton*'s Iſle, where we firſt anchored. We ſtayed there about three or four Days, before we went to other Iſlands. We ſailed to the ſouthward, paſſing on the Eaſt-ſide of *Grafton* Iſland, and then paſſed through between that and *Monmouth* Iſland; but we found no anchoring till we came to the North-end of *Monmouth* Iſland, and there we ſtopt during one Tide. The Tide runs very ſtrong here, and ſometimes makes a ſhort chopping Sea. Its courſe among theſe Iſlands is S. by E. and N. by W. The Flood ſets to the North, and Ebb to the South, and it riſeth and falleth eight Foot.

When we went from hence, we coaſted about two Leagues to the ſouthward, on the Weſt-ſide of *Monmouth* Iſland; and finding no Anchor-ground, we ſtood over to the *Baſhee* Iſland, and came to an Anchor on the North-eaſt part of it, againſt a ſmall ſandy Bay, in ſeven Fathom clean hard Sand, and about a quarter of a Mile from the Shore. Here is a pretty wide Channel between theſe two Iſlands, and Anchoring all over it. The Depth of Water is twelve, fourteen and ſixteen Fathom.

We preſently built a Tent aſhore, to mend our Sails in, and ſtay'd all the reſt of our time here, *viz.* from the 13th Day of *Auguſt* till the 26th Day of *September*. In which time we mended our Sails, and ſcrubb'd our Ship's Bottom very well; and every Day ſome of us went to their Towns, and were kindly

kindly entertained by them. Their Boats alſo came aboard with their Merchandize to ſell, and lay aboard all Day; and if we did not take it off their Hands one Day, they would bring the ſame again the next. *An.* 1687.

We had yet the Winds at S. W. and S. S. W. moſtly fair Weather. In *October* we did expect the Winds to ſhift to the N. E. and therefore we provided to ſail (as ſoon as the eaſtern Monſoon was ſettled) to cruize off of *Manila*. Accordingly we provided a Stock of Proviſion. We ſalted ſeventy or eighty good fat Hogs, and bought Yams and Potatoes good ſtore to eat at Sea.

About the 24th Day of *September* the Winds ſhifted about to the Eaſt, and from thence to the N. E. fine fair Weather. The 25th it came at N. and began to grow freſh, and the Sky began to be clouded, and the Wind freſhned on us.

At Twelve a-Clock at Night it blew a very fierce Storm. We were then riding with our beſt Bower a Head; and though our Yards and Top-maſt were down, yet we drove. This obliged us to let go our Sheet-anchor, veering out a good Scope of Cable, which ſtopt us till Ten or Eleven a-Clock the next Day. Then the Wind came on ſo fierce, that ſhe drove again, with both Anchors a-head. The Wind was now at N. by W. and we kept driving till Three or Four a-Clock in the Afternoon: And it was well for us that there were no Iſlands, Rocks or Lands in our way, for if there had, we muſt have been driven upon them. We uſed our utmoſt Endeavours to ſtop here, being loth to go to Sea, becauſe we had ſix of our Men aſhore, who could not get off now. At laſt we were driven out into deep Water, and then it was in vain to wait any longer: Therefore we hove in our Sheet-Cable, and got up our Sheet-Anchor, and cut away our beſt Bower, (for to have heav'd her up then would

An. 1687. have gone near to have foundred us) and ſo put to Sea. We had very violent Weather the Night enſuing, with very hard Rain, and we were forced to ſcud with our bare Poles till Three a-Clock in the Morning. Then the Wind ſlacken'd, and we brought our Ship to under a Mizen, and lay with our Head to the Weſtward. The 27th Day the Wind abated much, but it rained very hard all Day and the Night enſuing. The 28th Day the Wind came about to the N. E. and it cleared up, and blew a hard Gale, but it ſtood not there, for it ſhifted about to the eaſtward, thence to the S. E. then to the South, and at laſt ſettled at S.W. and then we had a moderate Gale and fair Weather.

It was the 29th Day when the Wind came to the S. W. Then we made all the Sail we could for the Iſland again. The 30th Day we had the Wind at Weſt, and ſaw the Iſlands; but could not get in before Night. Therefore we ſtood off to the ſouthward till two a-Clock in the Morning; then we tackt and ſtood in all the Morning, and about Twelve a-Clock, the 1ſt Day of *October*, we anchored again at the Place from whence we were driven.

Then our ſix Men were brought aboard by the Natives, to whom we gave three whole Bars of Iron for their Kindneſs and Civility, which was an extraordinary Preſent to them. Mr. *Robert Hall* was one of the Men that was left aſhore. I ſhall ſpeak more of him hereafter. He and the reſt of them told me, that after the Ship was out of ſight, the Natives began to be more kind to them than they had been before, and perſuaded them to cut their Hair ſhort, as theirs was, offering to each of them if they would do it, a young Woman to Wife and a ſmall Hatchet and other Iron Utenſils for a Planter, in Dowry; and withal ſhewed them a Piece of Land for them to manage. They were

courted thus by ſeveral of the Town where they then were: but they took up their head Quarters at the Houſe of him with whom they firſt went aſhoar. When the Ship appeared in ſight again, then they importuned them for ſome Iron, which is the chief thing that they covet, even above their Ear-rings. We might have bought all their Ear-rings, or other Gold they had, with our Iron-bars, had we been aſſured of its Goodneſs; and yet when it was touched and compared with other Gold, we could not diſcern any Difference, though it looked ſo pale in the Lump; but the ſeeing them poliſh it ſo often, was a new Diſcouragement. *An.* 1687

This laſt Storm put our Men quite out of heart: for although it was not altogether ſo fierce as that which we were in on the Coaſt of *China*, which was ſtill freſh in Memory, yet it wrought more powerfully, and frighted them from their Deſign of cruiſing before *Manila*, fearing another Storm there. Now every Man wiſht himſelf at home, as they had done a hundred times before: But Captain *Read*, and Captain *Teat* the Maſter, perſuaded them to go towards Cape *Comorin*, and then they would tell them more of their Minds, intending doubtleſs to cruize in the *Red-Sea*; and they eaſily prevailed with the Crew.

The eaſtern Monſoon was now at hand, and the beſt way had been to go through the Streights of *Malacca*: But Captain *Teat* ſaid it was dangerous, by reaſon of many Iſlands and Shoals there, with which none of us were acquainted. Therefore he thought it beſt to go round on the Eaſt-ſide of all the *Philipine* Iſlands, and ſo keeping South toward the *Spice-Iſlands*, to paſs out into the *Eaſt-Indian* Ocean about the Iſland *Timor*.

An. 1687. This ſeemed to be a very tedious way about, and as dangerous altogether for Shoals; but not for meeting with *Engliſh* or *Dutch* Ships, which was their greateſt Fear. I was well enough ſatisfied, knowing that the farther we went, the more Knowledge and Experience I ſhould get, which was the main Thing that I regarded; and ſhould alſo have the more variety of Places to attempt an Eſcape from them, being fully reſolved to take the firſt Opportunity of giving them the ſlip.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

They depart from the Baſhee-*Iſlands, and paſſing by ſome others, and the N.-End of* Luconia. *St.* John's *Iſle, and other of the* Philippines. *They ſtop at the two Iſles near* Mindanao; *where they re-fit their Ship, and make a Pump after the* Spaniſh *Faſhion. By the young Prince of the Spice-Iſland they have News of Capt.* Swan, *and his Men, left at* Mindanao. *The Author propoſes to the Crew to return to him; but in vain. The Story of his Murder at* Mindanao. *The Clove-Iſlands.* Ternate. Tidore, *&c. The Iſland* Celebes, *and* Dutch *Town of* Macaſſer. *They coaſt along the Eaſt-ſide of* Celebes, *and between it and other Iſlands and Shoals, with great difficulty. Shy Turtle. Vaſt Cockles. A wild Vine of great Virtue for Sores. Great Trees; one exceſſively big. Beacons inſtead of Buoys on the Sholes. A Spout: a Deſcription of them, with a Story of one. Uncertain Tornadoes. Turtle. The Iſland* Bouton, *and its chief Town and Harbour* Callaſuſung. *The Inhabitants. Viſits given and received by the Sultan. His Device in the Flag of his Proe: His Guards, Habit and Children. Their Commerce. Their different Eſteem (as they pretend) of the* Engliſh *and* Dutch. *Maritime* Indians *ſell others for Slaves. Their Reception in the*

An. 1687. *Town. A Boy with four rows of Teeth. Parakites. Crockadores, a ſort of White Parrots. They paſs among other inhabited Iſlands.* Omba, Pentare, Timore, *&c. Shoals.* New-Holland; *laid down too much northward. Its Soil, and Dragon-trees. The poor winking Inhabitants: their Feathers, Habit, Food, Arms,* &c. *The way of fetching Fire out of Wood. The Inhabitants on the Iſlands. Their Habitations, Unfitneſs for Labour,* &c. *The great Tides here. They deſign for the Iſland* Cocos, *and Cape* Comorin.

THE 3d Day of *October* 1687, we ſailed from theſe Iſlands, ſtanding to the ſouthward, intending to ſail through among the Spice-Iſlands. We had fair Weather, and the Wind at Weſt. We firſt ſteer'd S. S. W. and paſſed cloſe by certain ſmall Iſlands that lie juſt by the North-end of the Iſland *Luconia.* We left them all on the Weſt of us, and paſt on the Eaſt-ſide of it, and the reſt of the *Philippine* Iſlands, coaſting to the ſouthward.

The N. Eaſt-end of the Iſland *Luconia* appears to be good Champion Land, of an indifferent heighth, plain and even for many Leagues; only it has ſome pretty high Hills ſtanding upright by themſelves in theſe Plains; but no Ridges of Hills, or Chains of Mountains joining one to another. The Land on this ſide ſeems to be moſt Savannah, or Paſture: The S. Eaſt-part is more mountainous and woody.

Leaving the Iſland *Luconia*, and with it our Golden Projects, we ſailed on to the Southward, paſſing on the Eaſt-ſide of the reſt of the *Philippine* Iſlands. Theſe appear to be more mountainous, and leſs woody, till we came in ſight of the Iſland St. *John*; the firſt of that Name I mentioned: the other I

ſpake

ſpake of on the Coaſt of *China*. This I have already deſcribed to be a very woody Iſland. Here the Wind coming ſoutherly, forced us to keep farther from the Iſlands. *An.* 1687.

The 14th Day of *October* we came cloſe by a ſmall low woody Iſland, that lieth Eaſt from the S.E. end of *Mindanao*, diſtant from it about 20 Leagues. I do not find it ſet down in any Sea-Chart.

The 15th Day we had the Wind at N. E. and we ſteered Weſt for the Iſland *Mindanao*, and arrived at the S. E. end again on the 16th Day. There we went in and anchored between two ſmall Iſlands, which lie in about 5 d. 10 m. North Lat. I mentioned them when we firſt came on this Coaſt. Here we found a fine ſmall Cove, on the N. W. end of the eaſtermoſt Iſland, fit to careen in, or hale aſhore; ſo we went in there, and preſently unrigged our Ship, and provided to hale our Ship aſhore, to clean her Bottom. Theſe Iſlands are about three or four Leagues from the Iſland *Mindanao*; they are about four or five Leagues in Circumference, and of a pretty good heighth. The Mold is black and deep; and there are two ſmall Brooks of freſh Water.

They are both plentifully ſtored with great high Trees; therefore our Carpenters were ſent aſhore to cut down ſome of them for our uſe; for here they made a new Boltſprit, which we did ſet here alſo, our old one being very faulty. They made a new Fore-yard too, and a Fore-top-maſt: And our Pumps being faulty, and not ſerviceable, they did cut a Tree to make a Pump. They firſt ſquared it, then ſawed it in the middle, and then hollowed each ſide exactly. The two hollow ſides were made big enough to contain a Pump-box in the midſt of them both, when they were joined together; and it required their utmoſt Skill to cloſe them exactly to the making a tight Cylinder for the

Pump

An. 1687. Pump-box; being unaccuſtomed to ſuch Work. We learnt this way of Pump-making from the *Spaniards*; who make their Pumps that they uſe in their Ships in the *South-Seas* after this manner; and I am confident that there are no better Hand-pumps in the World than they have.

While we lay here, the young Prince that I mentioned in the 13th Chapter came aboard. He underſtanding that we were bound farther to the ſouthward, deſired us to tranſport him and his Men to his own Iſland. He ſhewed it to us in our Draft, and told us the Name of it; which we put down in our Draft, for it was not named there; but I quite forgot to put it into my Journal.

This Man told us, that not above ſix Days before this, he ſaw Captain *Swan*, and ſeveral of his Men that we left there, and named the Names of ſome of them, who he ſaid were all well, and that now they were at the City of *Mindanao*; but that they had all of them been out with *Raja Laut*, fighting under him in his Wars againſt his Enemies the *Alfoores*; and that moſt of them fought with undaunted Courage; for which they were highly honoured and eſteemed, as well by the Sultan, as by the General *Raja Laut*; that now Capt. *Swan* intended to go with his Men to Fort St. *George*, and that in order thereto, he had proffered forty Ounces of Gold for a Ship; but the Owner and he were not yet agreed; and that he feared that the Sultan would not let him go away till the Wars were ended.

All this the Prince told us in the *Malayan* Tongue, which many of us had learnt; and when he went away he promiſed to return to us again in three Days time, and ſo long Capt. *Read* promiſed to ſtay for him (for we had now almoſt finiſhed our Buſineſs) and he ſeemed very glad of the Opportunity of going with us.

After

After this I endeavoured to perſwade our Men to return with the Ship to the River of *Mindanao*, and offer their Service again to Captain *Swan*. I took an Opportunity when they were filling of Water, there being then half the Ship's Company aſhore; and I found all theſe very willing to do it. I deſired them to ſay nothing, till I had tried the Minds of the other half, which I intended to do the next Day, it being their turn to fill Water then; But one of theſe Men, who ſeemed moſt forward to invite back Captain *Swan*, told Captain *Read* and Captain *Teat* of the Project, and they preſently diſſwaded the Men from any ſuch Deſigns. Yet fearing the worſt, they made all poſſible haſte to be gone. An. 1687.

I have ſince been informed, that Captain *Swan* and his Men ſtaied there a great while afterward; and that many of the Men got Paſſages from thence in *Dutch* Sloops to *Ternate*, particularly Mr. *Roſy*, and Mr. *Nelly*. There they remained a great while, and at laſt got to *Batavia* (where the *Dutch* took their Journals from them) and ſo to *Europe*; and that ſome of Capt. *Swan*'s Men died at *Mindanao*; of which Number Mr. *Harthrope*, and Mr. *Smith*, Captain *Swan*'s Merchants were two. At laſt Captain *Swan* and his Surgeon going in a ſmall Canoa aboard of a *Dutch* Ship then in the Road, in order to get Paſſage to *Europe*, were overſet by the Natives at the Mouth of the River; who waited their coming purpoſely to do it, but unſuſpected by them; where they both were killed in the Water. This was done by the General's Order, as ſome think, to get his Gold, which he did immediately ſeize on. Others ſay, it was becauſe the General's Houſe was burnt a little before, and Captain *Swan* was ſuſpected to be the Author of it; and others ſay, That it was Captain *Swan*'s Threats occaſioned his own Ruin; for he would often ſay paſſionately, that

An. 1687. that he had been abuſed by the General, and that he would have Satisfaction for it; Saying alſo, that now he was well acquainted with their Rivers, and knew how to come in at any time; that he alſo knew their manner of Fighting, and the Weakneſs of their Country; and therefore he would go away, and get a Band of Men to aſſiſt him, and returning thither again, he would ſpoil and take all that they had, and their Country too. When the General had been informed of theſe Diſcourſes, he would ſay, What, is Captain *Swan* made of Iron, and able to reſiſt a whole Kingdom? Or does he think that we are afraid of him, that he ſpeaks thus? Yet did he never touch him, till now the *Mindanayans* killed him. It is very probable there might be ſomewhat of Truth in all this; for the Captain was paſſionate, and the General greedy o Gold. But whatever was the Occaſion, ſo he wa killed, as ſeveral have aſſured me, and his Gol ſeized on, and all his Things; and his Journal alſ from *England*, as far as Cape *Corrientes* on the Coaſt of *Mexico*. This Journal was afterwards ſent away from thence by Mr. *Moody* (who was there both little before and a little after the Murder) and h ſent it to *England* by Mr. *Goddard*, Chief-Mate o the *Defence*.

But to our purpoſe: Seeing I could not perſwad them to go to Captain *Swan* again, I had a great de ſire to have had the Prince's Company: But Cap tain *Read* was afraid to let his fickle Crew lie long That very Day that the Prince had promiſed to re turn to us, which was *November* 2. 1687. we faile hence, directing our Courſe South-Weſt, and havin the Wind at N. W.

This Wind continued till we came in ſight of th Iſland *Celebes*; then it veered about to the Weſt and to the ſouthward of the Weſt. We came u with the N. E. end of the Iſland *Celebes* the 9th Da

Day, and there we found the Current ſetting to the weſtward ſo ſtrongly that we could hardly get on the Eaſt-ſide of that Iſland. *An.* 1687.

The Iſland *Celebes* is a very large Iſland, extended in length from North to South, about 7 degrees of Lat. and in breath it is about 3 degrees. It lies under the Equator, the North-end being in Lat. 1 d. 30 m. North, and the South-end in Lat. 5 d. 30 m. South, and by common account the North-point in the Bulk of this Iſland, lies neareſt North and South, but at the North-Eaſt-end there runs out a long narrow Point, ſtretching N. E. about thirty Leagues; and about thirty Leagues to the eaſtward of this long Slip, is the Iſland *Gilolo*, on the Weſt-ſide of which are four ſmall Iſlands, cloſe by it, which are very well ſtored with Cloves. The two chiefeſt are *Ternate* and *Tidore*; and as the Iſle of *Ceylon* is reckoned the only Place for Cinnamon, and that of *Banda* for Nutmegs, ſo theſe are thought by ſome to be the only Clove-Iſlands in the World; but this is a great Error, as I have already ſhewn.

At the South-end of the Iſland *Celebes* there is a Sea or Gulph, of about ſeven or eight Leagues wide, and forty or fifty long, which runs up the Country almoſt directly to the North; and this Gulph hath ſeveral ſmall Iſlands along the middle of it. On the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland, almoſt at the South-end of it, the Town of *Macaſſer* is ſeated. A Town of great Strength and Trade, belonging to the *Dutch*.

There are great Inlets and Lakes on the Eaſt-ſide of the Iſland; as alſo abundance of ſmall Iſlands, and Sholes lying ſcattered about it. We ſaw a high peeked Hill at the N. end: But the Land on the Eaſt-ſide is low all along; for we cruized almoſt the length of it. The Mold on this ſide is black and deep, and extraordinary fat and rich, and

An. 1687. and full of Trees: And there are many Brooks of Water run out into the Sea. Indeed all this Eaſt-ſide of the Iſland ſeems to be but one large Grove of extraordinary great high Trees.

Having with much ado got on this Eaſt-ſide, coaſting along to the Southward, and yet having but little Wind, and even that little againſt us, at S. S. W. and ſometimes Calm, we were a long time going about the Iſland.

The 22d Day we were in Lat. 1 d. 20 m. South, and being about three Leagues from the Iſland ſtanding to the Southward, with a very gentle Land-Wind, about 2 or 3 a Clock in the Morning, we heard a claſhing in the Water, like Boats rowing: And fearing ſome ſudden Attack, we got up all our Arms, and ſtood ready to defend our ſelves. As ſoon as it was Day we ſaw a great Proe, built like the *Mindanayan* Proes, with about 60 Men in her; and ſix ſmaller Proes. They lay ſtill about a Mile to windward of us, to view us; and probably deſigned to make a Prey of us when they firſt came out; but they were now afraid to venture on us.

At laſt we ſhewed them *Dutch* Colours, thinking thereby to allure them to come to us: For we could not go to them; but they preſently rowed in toward the Iſland, and went into a large Opening; and we ſaw them no more; nor did we ever ſee any other Boats or Men, but only one fiſhing Canoa, while we were about this Iſland; neither did we ſee any Houſe on all the Coaſt.

About five or ſix Leagues to the South of this Place, there is a great Range of both large and ſmall Iſlands; and many Shoals alſo that are not laid down in our Drafts; which made it extremely troubleſome for us to get through. But we paſt between them all and the Iſland *Celebes*, and anchored againſt a ſandy Bay in eight Fathom ſandy Ground, about half

half a Mile from the main Iſland; being then in Lat. 1 d. 50 m. South. *An.* 1687.

Here we ſtaied ſeveral Days, and ſent out our Canoas a ſtriking of Turtle every Day; for here is great plenty of them; but they were very ſhy, as they were generally where-ever we found them in the *Eaſt-India* Seas. I know not the reaſon of it, unleſs the Natives go very much a ſtriking here: For even in the *Weſt-Indies* they are ſhy in Places that are much diſturbed: And yet on *New-Holland* we found them ſhy, as I ſhall relate; though the Natives there do not moleſt them.

On the Shole without us we went and gathered Shell-fiſh at low Water. There were a monſtrous ſort of Cockles; the Meat of one of them would ſuffice ſeven or eight Men. It was very good wholſome Meat. We did alſo beat about in the Woods on the Iſland, but found no Game. One of our Men, who was always troubled with ſore Legs, found a certain Vine that ſupported it ſelf by clinging about other Trees. The Leaves reach ſix or ſeven Foot high, but the Strings or Branches 11 or 12. It had a very green Leaf, pretty broad and roundiſh, and of a thick Subſtance. Theſe Leaves pounded ſmall and boiled with Hog's Lard, make an excellent Salve. Our Men knowing the Virtues of it, ſtockt themſelves here: There were ſcarce a Man in the Ship but got a Pound or two of it; eſpecially ſuch as were troubled with old Ulcers, who found great Benefit by it. This Man that diſcovered theſe Leaves here, had his firſt Knowledge of them in the Iſthmus of *Darien*, he having had his Receipt from one of the *Indians* there: And he had been aſhore in divers Places ſince, purpoſely to ſeek theſe Leaves, but did never find any but here. Among the many vaſt Trees hereabouts, there was one exceeded all the reſt. This Capt. *Read* cauſed to be cut down, in order to make a Canoa, having loſt our Boats, all

but

An. 1687. but one ſmall one, in the late Storms; ſo ſix luſty Men, who had been Logwood-cutters in the Bays of *Campeachy* and *Honduras* (as Captain *Read* himſelf, and many more of us had) and ſo were very expert at this work, undertook to fell it, taking their turn, three always cutting together; and they were one whole Day, and half the next before they got it down. This Tree, though it grew in a Wood, was yet 18 Foot in Circumference, and 44 Foot of clean Body, without Knot or Branch: And even there it had no more than one or two Branches, and then ran clear again 10 Foot higher; there it ſpread it ſelf into many great Limbs and Branches, like an Oak, very green and flouriſhing: Yet it was periſht at the Heart, which marr'd it for the Service intended.

So leaving it, and having no more Buſineſs here, we weighed, and went from hence the next Day, it being the 29th Day of *November*. While we lay here we had ſome Tornadoes, one or two every Day, and pretty freſh Land-winds which were at Weſt. The Sea-breezes are ſmall and uncertain, ſometimes out of the N. E. and ſo veering about to the Eaſt and South-Eaſt. We had the Wind at North-Eaſt when we weighed, and we ſteered off S. S. W. In the Afternoon we ſaw a Shole a-head of us, and altered our Courſe to the S. S. E. In the Evening at 4 a Clock, we were cloſe by another great Shole; therefore we tackt, and ſtood in for the Iſland *Celebes* again, for fear of running on ſome of the Sholes in the Night. By Day a Man might avoid them well enough, for they had all Beacons on them, like Huts built on tall Poſts, above High-water Mark, probably ſet up by the Natives of the Iſland *Celebes*, or thoſe of ſome other neighbouring Iſlands; and I never ſaw any ſuch elſewhere. In the Night we had a violent Tornado out of the S. W. which laſted about an Hour.

The

The 30th Day we had a freſh Land-Wind, and *An.* 1687.
ſteered away South, paſſing between the two Shoals, which we ſaw the Day before. Theſe Shoals lye in Lat. 3 d. South, and about ten Leagues from the Iſland *Celebes*. Being paſt them, the Wind died away, and we lay becalmed till the Afternoon: Then we had a hard Tornado out of the South-Weſt, and towards the Evening we ſaw two or three Spouts, the firſt I had ſeen ſince I came into the *Eaſt-Indies*; in the *Weſt-Indies* I had often met with them. A Spout is a ſmall ragged piece or part of a Cloud hanging down about a Yard, ſeemingly from the blackeſt part thereof. Commonly it hangs down ſloping from thence, or ſometimes appearing with a ſmall bending, or elbow in the middle. I never ſaw any hang perpendicularly down. It is ſmall at the lower-end, ſeeming no bigger than one's Arm, but ſtill fuller towards the Cloud, from whence it proceeds.

When the Surface of the Sea begins to work, you ſhall ſee the Water, for about 100 Paces in Circumference, foam and move gently round till the whirling Motion increaſes: And then it flies upward in a Pillar, about 100 Paces in Compaſs at the bottom, but leſſening gradually upwards to the ſmallneſs of the Spout it ſelf, there where it reacheth the lower-end of the Spout, through which the riſing Sea-water ſeems to be conveyed into the Clouds. This viſibly appears by the Clouds increaſing in bulk and blackneſs. Then you ſhall preſently ſee the Cloud drive along, although before it ſeemed to be without any Motion: The Spout alſo keeping the ſame Courſe with the Cloud, and ſtill ſucking up the Water as it goes along, and they make a Wind as they go. Thus it continues for the ſpace of half an Hour, more or leſs, until the ſucking is ſpent, and then breaking off, all the Water which was below the Spout, or pendulous piece

An. 1687. of Cloud, falls down again into the Sea, making a great Noiſe with its fall and claſhing Motion in the Sea.

It is very dangerous for a Ship to be under a Spout when it breaks, therefore we always endeavour to ſhun it, by keeping at a diſtance, if poſſibly we can. But for want of Wind to carry us away, we are often in great fear and danger, for it is uſually calm when Spouts are at work; except only juſt where they are. Therefore Men at Sea, when they ſee a Spout coming, and know not how to avoid it, do ſometimes fire Shot out of their great Guns into it, to give it air or vent, that ſo it may break; but I did never hear that it proved to be of any Benefit.

And now being on this Subject, I think it not amiſs to give you an account of an Accident that happened to a Ship once on the Coaſt of *Guinea*, ſometime in or about the Year 1674. One Captain *Records* of *London*, bound for the Coaſt of *Guinea*, in a Ship of 300 Tuns, and 16 Guns, called the *Bleſſing*; when he came into the Lat. 7 or 8 degrees North, he ſaw ſeveral Spouts, one of which came directly towards the Ship, and he having no Wind to get out of the way of the Spout, made ready to receive it by furling his Sails. It came on very ſwift and broke a little before it reached the Ship; making a great Noiſe, and raiſing the Sea round it, as if a great Houſe or ſome ſuch Thing, had been caſt into the Sea. The Fury of the Wind ſtill laſted, and took the Ship on the Starboard-bow with ſuch Violence, that it ſnapt off the Boltſprit and Fore-maſt both at once, and blew the Ship all along, ready to over-ſet it, but the Ship did preſently right again, and the Wind whirling round, took the Ship a ſecond time with the like Fury as before, but on the contrary ſide, and was again like to over-ſet her the other way.

The

The Mizen-maſt felt the Fury of this ſecond Blaſt, *An.* 1687. and was ſnapt ſhort off, as the Fore-maſt and Boltſprit had been before. The Main-maſt, and Main-top-maſt, received no Damage, for the Fury of the Wind (which was preſently over) did not reach them. Three Men were in the Fore-top when the Fore-maſt broke, and one on the Boltſplit; and fell with them into the Sea, but all of them were ſaved. I had this Relation from M. *John Canby*, who was then Quarter-maſter, and Steward of her; one *Abraham Wiſe* was Chief Mate, and *Leonard Jefferies* ſecond Mate.

We are uſually very much afraid of them: Yet this was the only Damage that ever I heard done by them. They ſeem terrible enough, the rather becauſe they come upon you while you lie becalmed, like a Log in the Sea, and cannot get out of their way: But though I have ſeen, and been beſet by them often, yet the Fright was always the greateſt of the Harm.

December the 1ſt, we had a gentle Gale at E. S. E. we ſteered South; and at Noon I was by Obſervation in Lat. 3 d. 34 m. South. Then we ſaw the Iſland *Bouton*, bearing South-Weſt, and about ten Leagues diſtant. We had very uncertain and unconſtant Winds: The Tornadoes came out of the S. W. which was againſt us; and what other Winds we had were ſo faint, that they did us little Kindneſs; but we took the Advantage of the ſmalleſt Gale, and got a little way every Day. The 4th Day at Noon I was by Obſervation in Lat. 4 d. 30 m. South.

The 5th Day we got cloſe by the N. W. end of the Iſland *Bouton*, and in the Evening, it being fair Weather, we hoiſed out our Canoa, and ſent the *Moſkito* Men, of whom we had two or three, to ſtrike Turtle, for here are plenty of them; but they being ſhy, we choſe to ſtrike them in the Night

An. 1687. (which is cuſtomary in the *Weſt-Indies* alſo) for every time they come up to breath, which is once in 8 or 10 Minuts, they blow ſo hard, that one may hear them at 30 or 40 Yards diſtance; by which means the Striker knows where they are, and may more eaſily approach them then in the Day; for the Turtle ſees better than he hears; but on the contrary, the Manatee's hearing is quickeſt.

In the Morning they returned with a very large Turtle, which they took near the Shore; and withal an *Indian* of the Iſland came aboard with them. He ſpake the *Malayan* Language; by which we did underſtand him. He told us, that two Leagues farther to the Southward of us, there was a good Harbour, in which we might anchor: So having a fair Wind, we got thither by Noon.

This Harbour is in Lat. 4 d. 54 m. South; lying on the Eaſt-ſide of the Iſland *Bouton*. Which Iſland lies near the S. E. end of the Iſland *Celebes*, diſtant from it about three or four Leagues. It is of a long form, ſtretching S. W. and N. E. above 25 Leagues long, and 10 broad. It is pretty high Land, and appears pretty even, and flat and very woody.

There is a large Town within a League of the anchoring-Place, called *Callaſuſung*, being the chief, if there were more; which we knew not. It is about a Mile from the Sea, on the top of a ſmall Hill, in a very fair Plain, incompaſſed with Cocoe-nut Trees. Without the Trees there is a ſtrong Stone-Wall clear round the Town. The Houſes are built like the Houſes at *Mindanao*; but more neat: And the whole Town was very clean and delightſome.

The Inhabitants are ſmall, and well ſhaped. They are much like the *Mindanaians* in ſhape, colour, and habit; but more neat and tight. They ſpeak the *Malayan* Language, and are all *Mahometans*. They are very obedient to the Sultan, who is a

little Man, about forty or fifty Years old, and hath a great many Wives and Children. *An.* 1687.

About an Hour after we came to an Anchor, the Sultan ſent a Meſſenger aboard, to know what we were, and what our Buſineſs. We gave him an account; and he returned aſhore, and in a ſhort time after he came aboard again, and told us, that the Sultan was very well pleaſed when he heard that we were *Engliſh*; and ſaid, that we ſhould have any thing that the Iſland afforded; and that he himſelf would come aboard in the Morning. Therefore the Ship was made clean, and every thing put in the beſt order to receive him.

The 6th Day in the Morning betimes a great many Boats and Canoas came aboard, with Fowls, Eggs, Plantains, Potatoes, *&c.* but they would diſpoſe of none till they had Orders for it from the Sultan, at his coming. About 10 a-Clock the Sultan came aboard in a very neat Proe, built after the *Mindanao* Faſhion. There was a large white Silk Flag at the Head of the Maſt, edged round with a deep red for about two or three Inches broad, and in the middle there was neatly drawn a Green Griffon, trampling on a winged Serpent, that ſeemed to ſtruggle to get up, and threatened his Adverſary with open Mouth, and with a long Sting that was ready to be darted into his Legs. Other *Eaſt-Indian* Princes have their Devices alſo.

The Sultan with three or four of his Nobles, and three of his Sons, ſat in the Houſe of the Proe. His Guards were ten Muſqueteers, five ſtanding on one ſide of the Proe, and five on the other ſide; and before the Door of the Proe-houſe ſtood one with a great broad Sword and a Target, and two more ſuch at the after-part of the Houſe; and in the Head and Stern of the Proe ſtood four Muſqueteers more, two at each end.

An. 1687. The Sultan had a Silk Turbat, laced with narrow Gold Lace by the ſides, and broad Lace at the end: which hung down on one ſide the Head, after the *Mindanayan* Faſhion. He had a Sky-coloured Silk pair of Breeches, and a piece of red Silk thrown croſs his Shoulders, and hanging looſe about him; the greateſt part of his Back and Waſte appearing naked. He had neither Stocking nor Shoe. One of his Sons were about 15 or 16 Year old, the other two were young things; and they were always in the Arms of one or other of his Attendants.

Captain *Read* met him at the ſide, and led him into his ſmall Cabin, and fired five Guns for his welcome. As ſoon as he came aboard he gave leave to his Subjects to Traffick with us; and then our People bought what they had a Mind to. The Sultan ſeem'd very well pleaſed to be viſited by the *Engliſh*; and ſaid he had coveted to have a ſight of *Engliſhmen*, having heard extraordinary Characters of their juſt and honourable Dealing: But he exclaimed againſt the *Dutch*, (as all the *Mindanayans*, and all the *Indians* we met with do) and wiſhed them at a greater diſtance.

For *Macaſſer* is not very far from hence, one of the chiefeſt Towns that the *Dutch* have in thoſe parts. From thence the *Dutch* come ſometimes hither to purchaſe Slaves. The Slaves that theſe People get here and ſell to the *Dutch*, are ſome of the idolatrous Natives of the Iſland, who not being under the Sultan, and having no Head, live ſtraggling in the Country, flying from one Place to another to preſerve themſelves from the Prince and his Subjects, who hunt after them to make them Slaves. For the civilized *Indians* of the Maritime Places, who trade with Foreigners, if they cannot reduce the inland People to the Obedience of their Prince, they catch all they can of them and ſell them for

Slaves;

Slaves; accounting them to be but as Savages, juſt as the *Spaniards* do the poor *Americans*. *An.* 1687.

After two or three Hours Diſcourſe, the Sultan went aſhore again, and five Guns were fired at his Departure alſo. The next Day he ſent for Captain *Read* to come aſhore, and he with ſeven or eight Men went to wait on the Sultan. I could not ſlip an Opportunity of ſeeing the Place; and ſo accompanied them. We were met at the Landing-place by two of the chief Men, and guided to a pretty neat Houſe, where the Sultan waited our coming. The Houſe ſtood at the further-end of all the Town before-mentioned, which we paſt through; and abundance of People were gazing on us as we paſt by. When we came near the Houſe, there were forty poor naked Soldiers with Muſquets made a Lane for us to paſs through. This Houſe was not built on Poſts, as the reſt were, after the *Mindanayan* way; but the Room in which we were entertained was on the Ground, covered with Mats to ſit on. Our Entertainment was Tobacco and Betel-nut, and young Coco-nuts; and the Houſe was beſet with Men, and Women and Children, who thronged to get near the Windows to look on us.

We did not tarry above an Hour before we took our leaves and departed. This Town ſtands in a ſandy Soil; but what the reſt of the Iſland is I know not, for none of us were aſhore but at this Place.

The next Day the Sultan came aboard again, and preſented Captain *Read* with a little Boy, but he was too ſmall to be ſerviceable on board; and ſo Captain *Read* returned Thanks, and told him he was too little for him. Then the Sultan ſent for a bigger Boy, which the Captain accepted. This Boy was a very pretty tractable Boy; but what was wonderful in him, he had two Rows of Teeth,

An. 1687. one within another on each Jaw. None of the other People were ſo, nor did I ever ſee the like. The Captain was preſented alſo with two He-goats, and was promiſed ſome Buffaloe, but I do believe that they have but few of either on the Iſland. We did not ſee any Buffaloe, nor many Goats, neither have they much Rice, but their chiefeſt Food is Roots. We bought here about a Thouſand Pound Weight of Potatoes. Here our Men bought alſo abundance of Crockadores, and fine large Parakites, curiouſly coloured, and ſome of them the fineſt I ever ſaw.

The Crockadore is as big as a Parrot, and ſhaped much like it, with ſuch a Bill; but it is as white as Milk, and hath a Bunch of Feathers on his Head like a Crown. At this Place we bought a Proe alſo of the *Mindanayan* make, for our own uſe, which our Carpenters afterwards altered, and made a delicate Boat fit for any Service. She was ſharp at both ends, but we ſaw'd off one, and made that end flat, faſtening a Rudder to it, and ſhe rowed and ſailed incomparably.

We ſtaied here but till the 12th Day, becauſe it was a bad Harbour and foul Ground, and a bad time of the Year too, for the Tornadoes began to come in thick and ſtrong. When we went to weigh our Anchor, it was hooked in a Rock, and we broke our Cable, and could not get our Anchor, though we ſtrove hard for it; ſo we went away and left it there. We had the Wind at N.N.E. and we ſteered towards the S.E. and fell in with four or five ſmall Iſlands, that lie in 5 d. 40 m. South Lat. and about five or ſix Leagues from *Callaſuſung* Harbour. Theſe Iſlands appeared very Green with Coco-nut Trees, and we ſaw two or three Towns on them, and heard a Drum all Night, for we were got in among Shoals, and could not get out again till the next Day. We knew not whether the Drum were for fear of us, or that they were making merry,

as

as 'tis uſual in theſe Parts to do all the Night, ſing- *An.* 1687.
ing and dancing till Morning.

We found a pretty ſtrong Tide here, the Flood ſetting to the ſouthward, and the Ebb to the northward. Theſe Shoals, and many other that are not laid down in our Drafts, lie on the South-Weſt-ſide of the Iſlands where we heard the Drum, about a League from them. At laſt we paſt between the Iſlands, and tried for a Paſſage on the Eaſt-ſide. We met with divers Sholes on this ſide alſo, but found Channels to paſs through; ſo we ſteer'd away for the Iſland *Timor*, intending to paſs out by it. We had the Winds commonly at W. S. W. and S. W. hard Gales and rainy Weather.

The 16th Day we got clear of the Shoals, and ſteered S. by E. with the Wind at W. S. W. but veering every half Hour, ſometimes at S. W. and then again at W. and ſometimes at N. N. W. bringing much Rain, with Thunder and Lightning.

The 20th Day we paſſed by the Iſland *Omba*, which is a pretty high Iſland, lying in Lat. 8d. 20m. and not above five or ſix Leagues from the N. E. part of the Iſland *Timor*. It is about 13 or 14 Leagues long, and five or ſix Leagues wide.

About ſeven or eight Leagues to the Weſt of *Omba*, is another pretty large Iſland, but it had no Name in our Plats; yet by the Situation it ſhould be that which in ſome Maps is called *Pentare*. We ſaw on it abundance of Smoaks by Day, and Fires by Night, and a large Town on the North-ſide of it, not far from the Sea; but it was ſuch bad Weather that we did not go aſhore. Between *Omba* and *Pentare*, and in the mid Channel, there is a ſmall low ſandy Iſland, with great Sholes on either ſide; but there is a very good Channel cloſe by *Pentare*, between that and the Sholes about the ſmall Iſle. We were three Days beating off and on, not having a Wind, for it was at South South Weſt.

The

An. 1687. The 23d Day in the Evening, having a ſmall Gale at North, we got through, keeping cloſe by *Pancare*. The Tide of Ebb here ſet out to the Southward, by which we were helped through, for we had but little Wind. But this Tide, which did us a kindneſs in ſetting us through, had like to have ruined us afterwards; for there are two ſmall Iſlands lying at the South-end of the Channel we came through, and towards theſe Iſlands the Tide hurried us ſo ſwiftly, that we very narrowly eſcaped being driven aſhore; for the little Wind we had before at North dying away, we had not one breath of Wind when we came there, neither was there any Anchor-Ground. But we got out our Oars and rowed, yet all in vain; for the Tide ſet wholly on one of theſe ſmall Iſlands, that we were forced with might and main Strength to bear off the Ship, by thruſting with our Oars againſt the Shore, which was a ſteep Bank, and by this means we preſently drove away clear of Danger; and having a little Wind in the Night at North, we ſteered away S. S. W. In the Morning again we had the Wind at W. S. W. and ſteered S. and the Wind coming to the W. N. W. we ſteered S. W. to get clear of the S. W. end of the Iſland *Timor*. The 29th Day we ſaw the N. W. point of *Timor* S. E. by E. diſtant about eight Leagues.

Timor is a long high mountainous Iſland ſtretching N. E. and S. W. It is about 70 Leagues long, and 15 or 16 wide, the middle of the Iſland is in Lat. about 9 d. South I have been informed that the *Portugueſe* do trade to this Iſland; but I know nothing of its produce beſides Coire for making Cables, of which there is mention Chap. X.

The 27th Day we ſaw two ſmall Iſlands which lie near the S. W. end of *Timor*. They bear from us S. E. We had very hard Gales of Wind, and

ſtill

ll with a great deal of Rain; the Wind at W. and W. S. W. *An.* 1687.

Being now clear of all the Iſlands, we ſtood off outh, intending to touch at *New-Holland*, a part of *Terra Auſtralis Incognita*, to ſee what that Country ould afford us. Indeed as the Winds were, we uld not now keep our intended Courſe (which was rſt weſterly, and then northerly) without going o *New-Holland*, unleſs we had gone back again among the Iſlands: But this was not a good time of he Year to be among any Iſlands to the South of he Equator, unleſs in a good Harbour.

The 31ſt Day we were in Lat. 13 d. 20 m. ſtill anding to the ſouthward, the Wind bearing commonly very hard at W. we keeping upon it under wo Courſes, and our Mizen, and ſometimes a Main-op-ſail Riſt. About 10 a Clock at Night we tackt nd ſtood to the Northward, for fear of running on Shoal which is laid down in our Drafts in Lat. 13 d. 50 m. or thereabouts: It bearing S. by W. from the Eaſt-end of *Timor*, and ſo the Iſland bore from us by our Judgments and Reckoning. At 3 Clock we tackt again, and ſtood S. by W. and S. S. W.

In the Morning as ſoon as it was Day, we ſaw the Shoal right a-head: It lies in 13 d. 50 m. by all our Reckonings. It is a ſmall ſpit of Sand, juſt appearing above the Water's edge, with ſeveral Rocks about it, eight or ten Foot high above Water. It lies in a triangular Form; each ſide being about a League and half. We ſtemm'd right with the middle of it, and ſtood within half a Mile of the Rocks, and ſounded, but found no Ground. Then we went about and ſtood to the North two Hours; and then tackt and ſtood to the ſouthward again, thinking to weather it, but could not. So we bore away on the North ſide, till we came to the Eaſt-point, giving the Rocks a ſmall Birth. Then we trimm'd

ſharp,

An. 1687. ſharp, and ſtood to the Southward, paſſing cloſe by it, and ſounded again but found no Ground.

This Shoal is laid down in our Drafts not above 16 or 20 Leagues from *New-Holland*; but we did run afterwards 60 Leagues due South before we fell in with it; and I am very confident, that no part of *New-Holland* hereabouts lies ſo far northerly by 40 Leagues, as 'tis laid down in our Drafts. For if *New-Holland* were laid down true, we muſt of neceſſity have been driven near 40 Leagues to the weſtward of our Courſe; but this is very improbable, that the Current ſhould ſet ſo ſtrong to the weſtward, ſeeing we had ſuch a conſtant weſterly Wind. I grant, that when the Monſoon ſhifts firſt, the Current does not preſently ſhift, but runs afterwards near a Month; but the Monſoon had been ſhifted at leaſt two Months now. But of the Monſoons and other Winds, and of the Currents elſewhere, in their proper Place. As to theſe here, I do rather believe that the Land is not laid down true than that the Current deceived us; for it was more probable we ſhould have been deceived before we met with a Shole, than afterwards; for on the Coaſt of *New-Holland* we found the Tides keeping their conſtant Courſe; the Flood running N. by E. and the Ebb S. by E.

The 4th Day of *January*, 1688, we fell in with the Land of *New-Holland* in the Lat. of 16 d. 50 m having, as I ſaid before, made our Courſe due South from the Shoal that we paſt by the 31ſt Day of *December*. We ran in cloſe by it, and finding no convenient anchoring, becauſe it lies open to the N. W. we ran along ſhore to the Eaſtward, ſteering N E. by E. for ſo the Land lies. We ſteered thus about 12 Leagues; and then came to a Point of Land, from whence the Land trends Eaſt and ſoutherly, for 10 or 12 Leagues; but how afterwards I know not. About 3 Leagues to the eaſtward of this

his Point, there is a pretty deep Bay, with abundance of Iſlands in it, and a very good place to anchor in, or to hale aſhoar. About a League to the eaſtward of that Point we anchored *January* the 5th, 1688, two Mile from the Shore, in 29 Fathom, good hard Sand, and clean Ground. *An* 1688.

New-Holland is a very large Tract of Land. It is not yet determined whether it is an Iſland or a main Continent; but I am certain that it joins neither to *Aſia*, *Africa*, nor *America*. This part of it that we ſaw is all low even Land, with ſandy Banks againſt the Sea, only the Points are rocky, and ſo are ſome of the Iſlands in this Bay.

The Land is of a dry ſandy Soil, deſtitute of Water, except you make Wells; yet producing divers ſorts of Trees; but the Woods are not thick, nor the Trees very big. Moſt of the Trees that we ſaw are Dragon-Trees as we ſuppoſed; and theſe too are the largeſt Trees of any there. They are about the bigneſs of our large Apple-trees, and about the ſame height; and the Rind is blackiſh, and ſomewhat rough. The Leaves are of a dark Colour; the Gum diſtils out of the Knots or Cracks that are in the Bodies of the Trees. We compared it with ſome Gum-Dragon or Dragon's Blood that was aboard, and it was of the ſame colour and taſte. The other ſort of Trees were not known by any of us. There was pretty long Graſs growing under the Trees; but it was very thin. We ſaw no Trees that bore Fruit or Berries.

We ſaw no ſort of Animal, nor any Track of Beaſt, but once; and that ſeemed to be the Tread of a Beaſt as big as a great Maſtiff-Dog. Here are a few ſmall Land-birds, but none bigger than a Black-bird; and but few Sea-fowls. Neither is the Sea very plentifully ſtored with Fiſh, unleſs you reckon the Manatee and Turtle as ſuch. Of theſe Creatures there is plenty; but they are extraordinary

ſhy;

An. 1688. ſhy; though the Inhabitants cannot trouble them much having neither Boats nor Iron.

The Inhabitants of this Country are the miſerableſt People in the World. The *Hodmadods* of *Monomatapa*, though a naſty People, yet for Wealth are Gentlemen to theſe; who have no Houſes, and ſkin Garments, Sheep, Poultry, and Fruits of the Earth, Oſtrich Eggs, *&c.* as the *Hodmadods* have; And ſetting aſide their Humane Shape, they differ but little from Brutes. They are tall, ſtrait-bodied, and thin, with ſmall long Limbs. They have great Heads, round Foreheads, and great Brows. Their Eye-lids are always half cloſed, to keep the Flies out of their Eyes; they being ſo troubleſome here, that no fanning will keep them from coming to one's Face; and without the Aſſiſtance of both Hands to keep them off, they will creep into ones Noſtrils, and Mouth too, if the Lips are not ſhut very cloſe; ſo that from their Infancy being thus annoyed with theſe Inſects, they do never open their Eyes as other People: And therefore they cannot ſee far, unleſs they hold up their Heads, as if they were looking at ſomewhat over them.

They have great Bottle-Noſes, pretty full Lips, and wide Mouths. The two Fore-teeth of their Upper-jaw are wanting in all of them, Men and Women, old and young; whether they draw them out, I know not: Neither have they any Beards. They are long-viſaged, and of a very unpleaſing Aſpect, having no one graceful Feature in their Faces. Their Hair is black, ſhort and curl'd, like that of the Negroes; and not long and lank like the common *Indians*. The Colour of their Skins, both of their Faces and the reſt of their Body, is Coal-black, like that of the Negroes of *Guinea*.

They have no ſort of Cloaths, but a piece of the Rind of a Tree tied like a Girdle about their Waiſts, and a handful of long Graſs, or three or four ſmall green

reen Boughs full of Leaves, thruſt under their Gir- *An.* 1688.
le, to cover their Nakedneſs.

They have no Houſes, but lie in the open Air ithout any covering; the Earth being their Bed, nd the Heaven their Canopy. Whether they co-abit one Man to one Woman, or promiſcuouſly, know not; but they do live in Companies, 20 r 30 Men, Women, and Children together. Their nly Food is a ſmall ſort of Fiſh, which they get y making Wares of Stone acroſs little Coves or ranches of the Sea; every Tide bringing in the mall Fiſh, and there leaving them for a Prey to heſe People, who conſtantly attend there to ſearch or them at Low-water. This ſmall Fry I take to e the top of their Fiſhery: They have no Inſtru-ents to catch great Fiſh, ſhould they come; and ich ſeldom ſtay to be left behind at Low-water: or could we catch any Fiſh with our Hooks and ines all the while we lay there. In other Places Low-water they ſeek for Cockles, Muſcles, and eriwincles: Of theſe Shell-fiſh there are fewer ill; ſo that their chiefeſt dependance is upon what he Sea leaves in their Wares; which, be it much r little they gather up, and march to the Places f their Abode. There the old People that are ot able to ſtir abroad by reaſon of their Age, and he tender Infants, wait their return; and what rovidence has beſtowed on them, they preſently oil on the Coals, and eat it in common. Some-imes they get as many Fiſh as makes them a plen-iful Banquet; and at other times they ſcarce get very one a taſte: But be it little or much that they et, every one has his part, as well the young and nder, the old and feeble, who are not able to go broad, as the ſtrong and luſty. When they have ten they lie down till the next Low-water, and ien all that are able march out, be it Night or ay, rain or ſhine, 'tis all one; they muſt attend the

An. 1688. Wares, or elſe they muſt faſt: For the Earth affords them no Food at all. There is neither Herb, Root, Pulſe nor any ſort of Grain for them to eat, that we ſaw; nor any ſort of Bird or Beaſt that they can catch, having no Inſtruments wherewithal to do ſo.

I did not perceive that they did worſhip any thing. Theſe poor Creatures have a ſort of Weapon to defend their Ware, or fight with their Enemies, if they have any that will interfere with their poor Fiſhery. They did at firſt endeavour with their Weapons to frighten us, who lying aſhore deterr'd them from one of their Fiſhing-places. Some of them had wooden Swords, others had a ſort of Lances. The Sword is a piece of Wood ſhaped ſomewhat like a Cutlaſs. The Lance is a long ſtrait Pole ſharp at one end, and hardened afterwards by heat. I ſaw no Iron, nor any other ſort of Metal; therefore it is probable they uſe Stone Hatchets, as ſome *Indians* in *America* do, deſcribed in Chap. IV.

How they get their Fire I know not; but probably as *Indians* do, out of Wood. I have ſeen the *Indians* of *Bon-Airy* do it, and have my ſelf tried the Experiment: They take a flat piece of Wood that is pretty ſoft, and make a ſmall dent in one ſide of it, then they take another hard round Stick about the bigneſs of one's little Finger, and ſharpening it at one end like a Pencil, they put that ſharp end in the hole or dent of the flat ſoft piece, and then rubbing or twirling the hard piece between the Palms of their Hands, they drill the ſoft piece till it ſmoaks, and at laſt takes Fire.

Theſe People ſpeak ſomewhat thro' the Throat; but we could not underſtand one word that they ſaid. We anchored, as I ſaid before, *January* the 5th, and ſeeing Men walking on the Shore, we preſently ſent a Canoa to get ſome Acquaintance with

with them: for we were in hopes to get some Provision among them. But the Inhabitants, seeing our Boat coming, run away and hid themselves. We searched afterwards three Days in hopes to find their Houses; but found none: yet we saw many places where they had made Fires. At last, being out of hopes to find their Habitations, we searched no farther; but left a great many Toys ashore, in such places where we thought that they would come. In all our search we found no Water, but old Wells on the sandy Bays. *An.* 1688.

At last we went over to the Islands, and there we found a great many of the Natives: I do believe there were 40 on one Island, Men, Women and Children. The Men at our first coming ashore, threatned us with their Lances and Swords; but they were frighted by firing one Gun, which we fired purposely to scare them. The Island was so small that they could not hide themselves: but they were much disordered at our Landing, especially the Women and Children: for we went directly to their Camp. The lustiest of the Women snatching up their Infants ran away howling, and the little Children run after squeaking and bawling; but the Men stood still. Some of the Women, and such People as could not go from us, lay still by a Fire, making a doleful noise, as if we had been coming to devour them: but when they saw we did not intend to harm them, they were pretty quiet, and the rest that fled from us at our first coming, returned again. This their place of Dwelling was only a Fire, with a few Boughs before it, set up on that side the Winds was of.

After we had been here a little while, the Men began to be familiar, and we cloathed some of them, designing to have had some service of them for it; for we found some Wells of Water here, and intended to carry 2 or 3 Barrels of it aboard.

An. 1688. But it being ſomewhat troubleſome to carry to the Canoas, we thought to have made theſe Men to have carry'd it for us, and therefore we gave them ſome old Cloaths; to one an old pair of Breeches to another a ragged Shirt, to the third a Jacket that was ſcarce worth owning; which yet would have been very acceptable at ſome places where we have been, and ſo we thought they might have been with theſe People. We put them on them, thinking that this finery would have brought them to work heartily for us; and our Water being filled in ſmall long Barrels, about ſix Gallons in each which were made purpoſely to carry Water in we brought theſe our new Servants to the Wells and put a Barrel on each of their Shoulders for them to carry to the Canoa. But all the ſigns we could make were to no purpoſe, for they ſtood like Statues, without motion, but grinn'd like ſo many Monkeys, ſtaring one upon another: For theſe poor Creatures ſeem not accuſtomed to carry Burthens; and I believe that one of our Ship-boys of 10 Years old, would carry as much as one of them. So we were forced to carry our Water our ſelves, and they very fairly put the Cloaths off again, and laid them down, as if Cloaths were only to work in. I did not perceive that they had any great liking to them at firſt, neither did they ſeem to admire any thing that we had.

At another time our Canoa being among theſe Iſlands ſeeking for Game, eſpy'd a drove of theſe Men ſwimming from one Iſland to another; for they have no Boats, Canoas, or Bark-logs. They took up Four of them, and brought them aboard: two of them were middle-aged, the other two were young Men about 18 or 20 Years old. To theſe we gave boiled Rice, and with it Turtle and Manatee boiled. They did greedily devour what we gave them, but took no notice of the Ship, or

any

any thing in it, and when they were ſet on Land again, they ran away as faſt as they could. At our firſt coming, before we were acquainted with them, or they with us, a Company of them who liv'd on the Main, came juſt againſt our Ship, and ſtanding on a pretty high Bank, threatned us with their Swords and Lances, by ſhaking them at us; At laſt the Captain ordered the Drum to be beaten, which was done of a ſudden with much vigour, purpoſely to ſcare the poor Creatures. They hearing the noiſe, ran away as faſt as they could drive; and when they ran away in haſte, they would cry *Gurry, Gurry*, ſpeaking deep in the Throat. Thoſe Inhabitants alſo that live on the Main, would always run away from us; yet we took ſeveral of them. For, as I have already obſerved, they had ſuch bad Eyes, that they could not ſee us till we came cloſe to them. We did always give them Victuals, and let them go again, but the Iſlanders, after our firſt time of being among them, did not ſtir for us. *An.* 1688.

When we had been here about a Week, we hal'd our Ship into a ſmall ſandy Cove, at a Spring-tide, as far as ſhe would float; and at low Water ſhe was left dry, and the Sand dry without us near half a Mile; for the Sea riſeth and falleth here about five fathom. The Flood runs North by Eaſt, and the Ebb South by Weſt. All the Neep-tides we lay wholly a-ground, for the Sea did not come near us by about a hundred Yards. We had therefore time enough to clean our Ships bottom, which we did very well. Moſt of our Men lay aſhore in a Tent, where our Sails were mending; and our Strikers brought home Turtle and Manatee every Day, which was our conſtant Food.

While we lay here, I did endeavour to perſuade our Men to go to ſome *Engliſh* Factory; but was threatned to be turned aſhore, and left here for

An. 1688. it. This made me deſiſt, and patiently wait for ſome more convenient place and opportunity to leave them, than here: Which I did hope I ſhould accompliſh in a ſhort time; becauſe they did intend, when they went from hence, to bear down towards Cape *Comorin*. In their way thither they deſigned alſo to viſit the Iſland *Cocos*, which lieth in Lat. 12 d. 12 m. North, by our Drafts; hoping there to find of that Fruit; the Iſland having its Name from thence.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Leaving New-Holland *they pass by the Island* Cocos, *and touch at another woody Island near it. A Land Animal like large Craw-fish. Coco-Nuts, floating in the Sea. The Island* Triste *bearing Coco's, yet over-flown every Spring-tide. They anchor at a small Island near that of* Nassaw. Hog-*Island, and others. A Proe taken belonging to* Achin. Nicobar-*Island, and the rest called by that Name. Ambergreece, good and bad. The Manners of the Inhabitants of these Islands. They anchor at* Nicobar-*Isle. Its Situation, Soil, and pleasant mixture of its Bays, Trees, &c. The* Melory-*Tree and Fruit, used for Bread. The Natives of* Nicobar-*Island, their Form, Habit, Language, Habitations; no form of Religion or Government: Their Food and Canoas. They clean the Ship. The Author projects and gets leave to stay ashore here, and with him two* English-*men more, the* Portuguese, *and four* Malayans *of* Achin. *Their first Rencounters with the Natives. Of the common Traditions concerning* Cannibals, *or Man-Eaters. Their Entertainment ashore. They buy a Canoa, to transport them over to* Achin; *but overset her at first going out. Having recruited and improved her, they set out again for the East-side of the Island. They*

An. 1688. *have a War with the Islanders; but Peace being re-established, they lay in Stores, and make Preparations for their Voyage.*

MArch the 12th, 1688. we sailed from *New-Holland*, with the Wind at N. N. W. and fair weather. We directed our course to the northward, intending, as I said, to touch at the Island *Cocos*: But we met with the Winds at N. W. W. N. W. and N. N. W. for several Days; which obliged us to keep a more easterly course than was convenient to find that Island. We had soon after our setting out very bad weather, with much Thunder and Lightning, Rain and high blustring Winds.

It was the 26th Day of *March* before we were in the Lat. of the Island *Cocos*, which is in 12 d. 12 m. and then, by Judgment, we were 40 or 50 Leagues to the East of it; and the Wind was now at S. W. Therefore we did rather chuse to bear away towards some Islands on the West-side of *Sumatra* than to beat against the Wind for the Island *Cocos*. I was very glad of this; being in hopes to make my escape from them to *Sumatra*, or to some other Place.

We met nothing of remark in this Voyage, besides the catching two great Sharks, till the 28th Day. Then we fell in with a small woody Island, in Lat. 10 d. 20 m. Its Longitude from *New-Holland*, from whence we came, was, by my account, 12 d. 6 m. West. It was deep Water about the Island, and therefore no Anchoring; but we sent two Canoas ashore; one of them with the Carpenters, to cut a Tree to make another Pump; the other Canoa went to search for fresh Water, and found a fine small Brook near the S. W. point of the Island: but there the Sea fell in on the Shore so high, that they

they could not get it off. At Noon both our Ca- *An.* 1688.
noas returned aboard; and the Carpenters brought aboard a good Tree, which they afterwards made a Pump with, ſuch a one as they made at *Mindanao*. The other Canoa brought aboard as many Boobies, and Men of War Birds, as ſufficed all the Ships Company when they were boiled. They got alſo a ſort of Land-Animal, ſomewhat reſembling a large Craw-fiſh without its great Claws. Theſe Creatures lived in Holes in the dry ſandy Ground, like Rabbits. Sir *Francis Drake* in his Voyage round the World makes mention of ſuch that he found at *Ternate*, or ſome other of the Spice-Iſlands, or near them. They were very good ſweet Meat, and ſo large that two of them were more than a Man could eat; being almoſt as thick as one's Leg. Their Shells were of a dark brown; but red when boiled.

This Iſland is of a good heighth, with ſteep Cliffs againſt the S. and S. W. and a ſandy Bay on the North-ſide; but very deep Water ſteep to the Shore. The Mould is blackiſh, the Soil fat, producing large Trees of divers ſorts.

About one a-Clock in the Afternoon we made ſail from this Iſland, with the Wind at S. W. and we ſteered N. W. Afterwards the Winds came about at N. W. and continued between the W. N. W. and the N. N. W. ſeveral Days. I obſerved, that the Winds blew for the moſt part out of the Weſt, or N. W. and then we had always rainy Weather with Tornadoes, and much Thunder and Lightning; but when the Wind came any way to the ſouthward, it blew but faint, and brought fair weather.

We met nothing of remark till the 7th Day of *April*, and then, being in Lat. 7. d. S. we ſaw the Land of *Sumatra* at a great diſtance, bearing North. The 8th Day we ſaw the Eaſt-end of the Iſland *Su-*

An. 1688. *matra* very plainly; we being then in Lat. 6 d. S. The 10th Day, being in Lat. 5 d. 11 m. and about ſeven or eight Leagues from the Iſland *Sumatra*, on the Weſt ſide of it, we ſaw abundance of Coco-Nuts ſwimming in the Sea; and we hoyſed out our Boat, and took up ſome of them; as alſo a ſmall Hatch, or Scuttle rather, belonging to ſome Bark. The Nuts were very ſound, and the Kernel ſweet, and in ſome the Milk or Water in them, and was yet ſweet and good.

The 12th Day we came to a ſmall Iſland called *Triſte*, in Lat. (by Obſervation) 4 d. South; it is about 14 or 15 Leagues to the Weſt of the Iſland *Sumatra*. From hence to the northward there are a great many ſmall uninhabited Iſlands, lying much at the ſame diſtance from *Sumatra*. This Iſland *Triſte* is not a Mile round, and ſo low, that the Tide flows clear over it. It is of a ſandy Soil, and full of Coco-nut Trees. The Nuts are but ſmall; yet ſweet enough, full, and more ponderous than I ever felt any of that bigneſs; notwithſtanding that every Spring-tide the Salt-water goes clear over the Iſland.

We ſent aſhore our Canoas for Coco-nuts, and they returned aboard laden with them three times. Our Strikers alſo went out and ſtruck ſome Fiſh, which was boiled for Supper. They alſo killed two young Alligators, which we ſalted for the next Day.

I had no Opportunity at this place to make my Eſcape as I would have done, and gone over hence to *Sumatra*, could I have kept a Boat to me. But there was no compaſſing this; and ſo the 15th Day we went from hence, ſteering to the Northward on the Weſt-ſide of *Sumatra*. Our Food now was Rice, and the Meat of the Coco-nuts raſped, and ſteep'd in Water, which made a ſort of Milk, into which we did put our Rice, making a pleaſant Meſs

Meſs enough. After we parted from *Triſte* we ſaw other ſmall Iſlands, that were alſo full of Coco-nut Trees. *An.* 1688.

The 19th Day, being in Lat. 3 d. 25 m. S. the S. W. point of the Iſland *Naſſaw* bore N. about five Mile diſt. This is a pretty large uninhabited Iſland; in Lat. 3 d. 20 m. S. and is full of high Trees. About a Mile from the Iſland *Naſſaw* there is a ſmall Iſland full of Coco-nut Trees. There we anchored the 29th Day to repleniſh our ſtock of Coco-nuts. A Riff of Rocks lies almoſt round this Iſland, ſo that our Boats could not go aſhore, nor come aboard at low Water; yet we got aboard four Boat-load of Nuts. This Iſland is low like *Triſte*, and the anchoring is on the North-ſide; where you have 14 Fathom, a Mile from ſhore, clean Sand.

The 21ſt Day we went from hence, and kept to the northward, coaſting ſtill on the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland *Sumatra*; and having the Winds between the W. and S. S. W. with unſettled Weather; ſometimes Rains and Tornadoes, and ſometimes fair Weather.

The 25th Day we croſt the Equator, ſtill coaſting to the northward, between the Iſland *Sumatra*, and a Range of ſmall Iſlands, lying 14 or 15 Leagues off it. Amongſt all theſe Iſlands, *Hog*-Iſland is the moſt conſiderable. It lies in Lat. 3 d. 40 m. North. It is pretty high even Land, cloathed with tall flouriſhing Trees; we paſt it by the 28th Day.

The 29th we ſaw a Sail to the North of us, which we chaſed: but it being little Wind, we did not come up with her till the 30th Day. Then, being within a League of her, Captain *Read* went into a Canoa and took her, and brought her aboard. She was a Proe with four Men in her, belonging to *Achin*, whither ſhe was bound. She came

An. 1688. came from one of theſe Coco-nut Iſlands that we paſt by, and was laden with Coco-nuts, and Coco-nut Oil. Captain *Read* ordered his Men to take aboard all the Nuts, and as much of the Oil as he thought convenient, and then cut a hole in the bottom of the Proe, and turned her looſe, keeping the Men Priſoners.

It was not for the Lucre of the Cargo, that Captain *Read* took this Boat, but to hinder me and ſome others from going aſhore; for he knew that we were ready to make our eſcapes, if an opportunity preſented it ſelf; and he thought, that by his abuſing and robbing the Natives, we ſhould be afraid to truſt our ſelves among them. But yet this proceeding of his turned to our great advantage, as ſhall be declared hereafter.

May the 1ſt, we ran down by the North-Weſt-end of the Iſland *Sumatra*, within ſeven or eight Leagues of the ſhore. All this Weſt-ſide of *Sumatra* which we thus coaſted along, our *Engliſhmen* at *Fort St. George*, call the *Weſt-Coaſt* ſimply, without adding the name of *Sumatra*. The Priſoners who were taken the Day before ſhewed us the Iſlands that lie off of *Achin* Harbour, and the Channels through which Ships go in; and told us alſo that there was an *Engliſh* Factory at *Achin*. I wiſh'd my ſelf there, but was forced to wait with patience till my time was come.

We were now directing our courſe towards the *Nicobar* Iſlands, intending there to clean the Ship's Bottom, in order to make her ſail well.

The 4th Day in the evening, we had ſight of one of the *Nicobar* Iſlands. The ſouthermoſt of them lies about 40 Leagues N. W. from the N. W. end of the Iſland *Sumatra*. This moſt ſoutherly of them is *Nicobar* it ſelf, but all the Cluſter of Iſlands lying South of the *Andaman* Iſlands are called by our Seamen the *Nicobar* Iſlands.

The

The Inhabitants of theſe Iſlands have no certain Converſe with any Nation; but as Ships paſs by them, they will come aboard in their Proes, and offer their Commodities to Sale, never inquiring of what Nation they are; for all white People are alike to them. Their chiefeſt Commodities are Ambergreece and Fruits. *An.* 1688.

Ambergreece is often found by the Native *Indians* of theſe Iſlands, who know it very well; as alſo know how to cheat ignorant Strangers with a certain Mixture like it. Several of our Men bought ſuch of them for a ſmall Purchaſe. Captain *Weldon* alſo about this time touched at ſome of theſe Iſlands, to the North of the Iſland where we lay; and I ſaw a great deal of ſuch Ambergreece, that one of his Men bought there; but it was not good, having no ſmell at all. Yet I ſaw ſome there very good and fragant.

At that Iſland where Captain *Weldon* was, there were two Fryars ſent thither to convert the *Indians*. One of them came away with Captain *Weldon*; the other remained there ſtill. He that came away with Captain *Weldon* gave a very good Character of the Inhabitants of that Iſland, *viz.* that they were very honeſt, civil, harmleſs People; That they were not addicted to Quarrelling, Theft, or Murder; That they did marry, or at leaſt live as Man and Wife, one Man with one Woman, never changing till Death made the Separation; That they were punctual and honeſt in performing their Bargains; And that they were inclined to receive the Chriſtian Religion. This Relation I had afterwards from the Mouth of a Prieſt at *Tonqueen*, who told me that he received this Information by a Letter from the Fryar that Capt. *Weldon* brought away from thence. But to proceed.

The 5th Day of *May* we ran down on the Weſt-ſide of the Iſland *Nicobar*, properly ſo called, and anchored

An. 1688. anchored at the N. W. end of it, in a ſmall Bay, in eight Fathom Water, not half a Mile from the Shore. The Body of this Iſland is in 7 d, 30 m. North Lat. It is about 12 Leagues long, and 3 or 4 broad. The South-end of it is pretty high, with ſteep Cliffs againſt the Sea; the reſt of the Iſland is low, flat, and even. The Mold of it is black, and deep; and it is very well watered with ſmall running Streams. It produceth abundance of tall Trees, fit for any uſes; for the whole bulk of it ſeems to be but one entire Grove. But that which adds moſt to its Beauty off at Sea, are the many Spots of Coco-nut Trees which grow round it in every ſmall Bay. The Bays are half a Mile, or a Mile long, more or leſs; and theſe Bays are intercepted, or divided from each other, with as many little rocky Points of Wood-land.

As the Coco-nut Trees do thus grow in Groves, fronting to the Sea, in the Bays, ſo there is another ſort of Fruit-Trees in the Bays, bordering on the back-ſide of the Coco-Trees, farther from the Sea. It is called by the Natives, a Melory-Tree. This Tree is as big as our large Apple-Trees, and as high. It hath a blackiſh Rind, and a pretty broad Leaf. The Fruit is as big as the Bread-fruit at *Guam*, deſcribed in Chapter X. or a large Penny-Loaf. It is ſhaped like a Pear, and hath a pretty tough ſmooth Rind, of a light green Colour. The inſide of the Fruit is in Subſtance much like an Apple; but full of ſmall Strings, as big as a brown Thread. I did never ſee of theſe Trees any where but here.

The Natives of this Iſland are tall well-limb'd Men; pretty long viſaged, with black Eyes; their Noſes middle proportioned, and the whole Symmetry of their Faces agreeing very well. Their Hair is black and lank, and their Skins of a dark Copper-colour. The Women have no Hair on their

their Eye-brows. I do believe it is pluck'd up by the Roots; for the Men had Hair growing on their Eye-brows, as other People. *An.* 1688.

The Men go all naked, ſave only a long narrow piece of Cloath, or Saſh, which going round their Waſtes, and thence down between their Thighs, is brought up behind, and tuck'd in at that part which goes about the Waſte. The Women have a kind of a ſhort Petticoat reaching from their Waſte to their Knees.

Their Language was different from any that I had ever heard before; yet they had ſome few *Malayan* words, and ſome of them had a word or two of *Portugueſe*; which probably they might learn aboard of their Ships, paſſing by this place: for when theſe Men ſee a Sail, they do preſently go aboard of them in their Canoas. I did not perceive any Form of Religion that they had; they had neither Temple, nor Idol, nor any manner of outward veneration to any Deity, that I did ſee.

They inhabit all round the Iſland by the Sea-ſide, in the Bays; there being four or five Houſes, more or leſs, in each Bay. Their Houſes are built on Poſts, as the *Mindanayans* are. They are ſmall, low, and of a ſquare form. There is but one Room in each Houſe, and this Room is about eight Foot from the Ground; and from thence the Roof is raiſed about eight Foot higher. But inſtead of a ſharp ridge, the top is exceeding neatly arched with ſmall Rafters about the bigneſs of a Man's Arm, bent round like a Half-Moon, and very curiouſly thatch'd with Palmeto-leaves.

They live under no Government that I could perceive; for they ſeem to be equal, without any diſtinction; every Man ruling in his own Houſe. Their Plantations are only thoſe Cocoa-nut Trees which grow by the Sea-ſide; there being no cleared Land farther in on the Iſland: for I obſerv'd that when

An. 1688. when paſt the Fruit-Trees, there were no Paths to be ſeen going into the Woods. The greateſt uſe which they make of their Coco-Trees is to draw *Toddy* from them, of which they are very fond.

The Melory Trees ſeem to grow wild; they have great earthen Pots to boil the Melory Fruit in, which will hold 12 or 14 Gallons. Theſe Pots they fill with the Fruit; and putting in a little Water, they cover the Mouth of the Pot with Leaves, to keep the ſteem while it boils. When the Fruit is ſoft they peel off the Rind, and ſcrape the Pulp from the ſtrings with a flat ſtick made like a Knife; and then make it up in great lumps, as big as a *Holland* Cheeſe; and then it will keep ſix or ſeven Days. It looks yellow, and taſtes well, and is their chiefeſt Food: For they have no Yams, Potatoes, Rice, nor Plantains (except a very few;) yet they have a few ſmall Hogs, and a very few Cocks and Hens like ours. The Men imploy themſelves in Fiſhing; but I did not ſee much Fiſh that they got: Every Houſe hath at leaſt two or three Canoas belonging to it, which they draw up aſhore.

The Canoas that they go a fiſhing in are ſharp at both ends; and both the ſides and the bottom are very thin and ſmooth. They are ſhaped ſomewhat like the Proes at *Guam*, with one ſide flattiſh, and the other with a pretty big belly; and they have ſmall ſlight Outlagers on one ſide. Being thus thin and light they are better managed with Oars than with Sails: Yet they ſail well enough, and are ſteered with a Paddle. There commonly go 20 or 30 Men in one of theſe Canoas; and ſeldom fewer than 9 or 10. Their Oars are ſhort, and they do not paddle our row with them as we do. The Benches they ſit on when they row are made of ſplit Bamboes laid a-croſs, and ſo near together, that they look like a Deck. The Bamboes lie moveable, ſo that when any go in to row they

they take up a Bambo in the place where they would ſit; and lay it by to make room for their Legs. The Canoas of thoſe of the reſt of theſe Iſlands were like thoſe of *Nicobar*: and probably they were alike in other things; for we ſaw no difference at all in the Natives of them, who came hither while we were here. An. 1688.

But to proceed with our Affairs: It was, as I ſaid before, the 5th Day of *May*, about 10 in the Morning, when we anchored at this Iſland: Captain *Read* immediately ordered his Men to heel the Ship in order to clean her: which was done this Day and the next. All the Water-Veſſels were fill'd they intended to go to Sea at Night: for the Winds being yet at N. N. E. the Captain was in hopes to get over to Cape *Comorin* before the Wind ſhifted. Otherwiſe it would have been ſomewhat difficult for him to get thither, becauſe the weſterly Monſoon was not at hand.

I thought now was my time to make my Eſcape, by getting leave, if poſſible, to ſtay here: for it ſeemed not very feazable to do it by ſtealth; and I had no reaſon to deſpair of getting leave: this being a place where my ſtay could, probably, do our Crew no harm, ſhould I deſign it. Indeed one reaſon that put me on the thoughts of ſtaying at this particular place, beſides the preſent opportunity of leaving Captain *Read*, which I did always intend to do aſſoon as I could, was that I had here alſo a proſpect of advancing a profitable Trade for Ambergreece with theſe People, and of gaining a conſiderable Fortune to my ſelf: For in a ſhort time I might have learned their Language, and by accuſtoming my ſelf to row with them in the Proes or Canoas, eſpecially by conforming my ſelf to their Cuſtoms and Manners of Living, I ſhould have ſeen how they got their Ambergreece, and have known what quantities they get, and

An. 1688. the time of the Year when moſt is found. And then afterwards I thought it would be eaſie for me to have tranſported my ſelf from thence, either in ſome Ship that paſt this way, whether *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, or *Portugueſe*; or elſe to have gotten one of the Young Men of the Iſland, to have gone with me in one of their Canoas to *Achin*; and there to have furniſhed my ſelf with ſuch Commodities, as I found moſt coveted by them; and therewith, at my return, to have bought their Ambergreece.

I had, till this time, made no open ſhow of going aſhore here: but now, the Water being fill'd, and the Ship in a readineſs to ſail, I deſired Captain *Read* to ſet me aſhore on this Iſland. He, ſuppoſing that I could not go aſhore in a place leſs frequented by Ships than this, gave me leave: which probably he would have refuſed to have done, if he thought I ſhould have gotten from hence in any ſhort time; for fear of my giving an account of him to the *Engliſh* or *Dutch*. I ſoon got up my Cheſt and Bedding, and immediately got ſome to row me aſhore; for fear leſt his mind ſhould change again.

The Canoa that brought me aſhore, landed me on a ſmall ſandy Bay, where there were two Houſes, but no Perſon in them. For the Inhabitants were removed to ſome other Houſe, probably, for fear of us; becauſe the Ship was cloſe by: and yet both Men and Women came aboard the Ship without any ſign of fear. When our Ship's Canoa was going aboard again, they met the Owner of the Houſes coming aſhore in his Boat. He made a great many ſigns to them to fetch me off again: but they would not underſtand him. Then he came to me, and offered his Boat to carry me off: but I refuſed it. Then he made ſigns for me to go up into the Houſe, and, according as I did underſtand him by his ſigns, and a few *Malayan* words that

that he uſed, he intimated that ſomewhat would come out of the Woods in the Night, when I was aſleep, and kill me, meaning probably ſome wild Beaſt. Then I carried my Cheſt and Cloaths up into the Houſe. *An.* 1688.

I had not been aſhore an Hour before Captain *Teat* and one *John Damarel*, with three or four armed Men more, came to fetch me aboard again. They need not have ſent an armed *Poſſe* for me; for had they but ſent the Cabbin-boy aſhore for me, I would not have denied going aboard. For tho' I could have hid my ſelf in the Woods, yet then they would have abuſed, or have killed ſome of the Natives, purpoſely to incenſe them againſt me. I told them therefore that I was ready to go with them, and went aboard with all my Things.

When I came aboard I found the Ship in an uproar; for there were three Men more, who taking Courage by my Example, deſired leave alſo to accompany me. One of them was the Surgeon Mr. *Coppinger*, the other was Mr. *Robert Hall*, and one named *Ambroſe*; I have forgot his Sirname. Theſe Men had always harboured the ſame Deſigns as I had. The two laſt were not much oppoſed; but Captain *Read* and his Crew would not part with the Surgeon. At laſt the Surgeon leapt into the Canoa, and taking up my Gun, ſwore he would go aſhore, and that if any Man did oppoſe it, he would ſhoot him: But *John Oliver*, who was then Quarter-maſter, leapt into the Canoa, taking hold of him, took away the Gun, and with the Help of two or three more, they dragged him again into the Ship.

Then Mr. *Hall* and *Ambroſe* and I were again ſent aſhore; and one of the Men that rowed us aſhore ſtole an Ax, and gave it to us, knowing it was a good Commodity with the *Indians*. It was now dark, therefore we lighted a Candle, and I

An. 1688. being the oldeſt Stander in our new Country, conducted them into one of the Houſes, where we did preſently hang up our Hammocks. We had ſcarce done this before the Canoa came aſhore again, and brought the four *Malayan* Men belonging to *Achin*, (which we took in the Proe we took off of *Sumatra*) and the *Portugueſe* that came to our Ship out of the *Siam* Jonk at *Pulo Condore*: The Crew having no occaſion for theſe, being leaving the *Malayan* Parts, where the *Portugueſe* Spark ſerved as an Interpreter; and not fearing now that the *Achineſe* could be ſerviceable to us in bringing us over to their Country, forty Leagues off; nor imagining that we durſt make ſuch an Attempt, as indeed it was a bold one. Now we were Men enough to defend our ſelves againſt the Natives of this Iſland, if they ſhould prove our Enemies: though if none of theſe Men had come aſhore to me, I ſhould not have feared any Danger: Nay, perhaps leſs, becauſe I ſhould have been cautious of giving any Offence to the Natives. And I am of the Opinion, that there are no People in the World ſo barbarous as to kill a ſingle Perſon that falls accidentally into their Hands, or comes to live among them; except they have before been injured, by ſome Outrage or Violence committed againſt them. Yet even then, or afterwards, if a Man could but preſerve his Life from their firſt Rage, and come to treat with them, (which is the hardeſt thing, becauſe their way is uſually to abſcond, and ruſhing ſuddenly upon their Enemy to kill him at unawares) one might, by ſome ſlight, inſinuate one's ſelf into their Favours again; eſpecially by ſhewing ſome Toy or Knack that they did never ſee before: which any *European*, that has ſeen the World, might ſoon contrive to amuſe them withal: as might be done, generally even with a lit- Fire ſtruck with a Flint and Steel.

As

As for the common Opinion of *Anthropophagi*, or Man-eaters, I did never meet with any ſuch People: All Nations or Families in the World, that I have ſeen or heard of, having ſome ſort of Food to live on, either Fruit, Grain, Pulſe or Roots, which grow naturally, or elſe planted by them; if not Fiſh and Land-Animals beſides; (yea, even the People of *New-Holland* had Fiſh amidſt all their Penury) and would ſcarce kill a Man purpoſely to eat him. I know not what barbarous Cuſtoms may formerly have been in the World; and to ſacrifice their Enemies to their Gods, is a thing hath been much talked of, with Relation to the Savages of *America*. I am a Stranger to that alſo, if it be, or have been cuſtomary in any Nation there; and yet, if they ſacrifice their Enemies, it is not neceſſary they ſhould eat them too. After all, I will not be peremptory in the Negative, but I ſpeak as to the Compaſs of my own Knowledge, and know ſome of theſe Cannibal Stories to be falſe, and many of them have been diſproved ſince I firſt went to the *Weſt-Indies*. At that time how barbarous were the poor *Florida Indians* accounted, which now we find to be civil enough? What ſtrange Stories have we heard of the *Indians*, whoſe Iſlands were called the Iſles of *Cannibals*? Yet we find that they do trade very civilly with the *French* and *Spaniards*; and have done ſo with us. I do own that they have formerly endeavoured to deſtroy our Plantations at *Barbadoes*, and have ſince hindred us from ſettling in the Iſland *Santa Loca* by deſtroying two or three Colonies ſucceſſively of thoſe that were ſettled there; and even the Iſland *Tabago* has been often annoyed and ravaged by them, when ſeated by the *Dutch*, and ſtill lies waſte (though a delicate fruitful Iſland) as being too near the *Caribbees* on the Continent, who viſit it every Year. But this was to preſerve their own right, by endeavouring to keep out any that An. 1688.

An. 1688. would ſettle themſelves on thoſe Iſlands, where they had planted themſelves; yet even theſe People would not hurt a ſingle Perſon, as I have been told by ſome that have been Priſoners among them. I could inſtance alſo in the *Indians* of *Bocca Toro* and *Bocca Drago*, and many other Places where they do live, as the *Spaniards* call it, wild and ſavage; yet there they have been familiar with Privateers, but by Abuſes have withdrawn their Friendſhip again. As for theſe *Nicobar* People, I found them affable enough, and therefore I did not fear them; but I did not much care whether I had gotten any more Company or no.

But however I was very well ſatisfied, and the rather, becauſe we were now Men enough to row our ſelves over to the Iſland *Sumatra*; and accordingly we preſently conſulted how to purchaſe a Canoa of the Natives.

It was a fine clear Moon-light Night, in which we were left aſhore. Therefore we walked on the ſandy Bay to watch when the Ship would weigh and be gone, not thinking our ſelves ſecure in our new-gotten Liberty till then. About Eleven or Twelve a-Clock we ſaw her under Sail, and then we returned to our Chamber, and ſo to ſleep. This was the 6th of *May*.

The next Morning betimes, our Landlord, with four or five of his Friends, came to ſee his new Gueſts, and was ſomewhat ſurprized to ſee ſo many of us, for he knew of no more but my ſelf. Yet he ſeemed to be very well pleaſed, and entertained us with a large Calabath of Toddy, which he brought with him. Before he went away again (for whereſoever we came they left their Houſe to us, but whether out of Fear or Superſtition I know not) we bought a Canoa of him for an Ax, and we did preſently put our Cheſts and Cloaths in it.

in it, deſigning to go to the South-end of the Iſland, and lye there till the Monſoon ſhifted, which we expected every Day. *An.* 1688.

When our Things were ſtowed away, we with the *Achineſe* entered with Joy into our new Frigot, and launched off from the Shore. We were no ſooner off, but our Canao overſet, bottom upwards. We preſerved our Lives well enough by ſwimming, and dragg'd alſo our Cheſts and Cloaths aſhore; but all our things were wet. I had nothing of value but my Journal and ſome Drafts of Land of my own taking, which I much prized, and which I had hitherto carefully preſerved. Mr. *Hall* had alſo ſuch another Cargo of Books and Drafts, which were now like to periſh. But we preſently opened our Cheſts and took out our Books, which, with much ado, we did afterwards dry; but ſome of our Drafts that lay looſe in our Cheſts were ſpoiled.

We lay here afterwards three Days, making great Fires to dry our Books. The *Achineſe* in the mean time fixt our Canao, with Outlagers on each ſide; and they alſo cut a good Maſt for her, and made a ſubſtantial Sail with Mats.

The Canoa being now very well fixt, and our Books and Cloaths dry, we launched out a ſecond time, and rowed towards the Eaſt-ſide of the Iſland, leaving many Iſlands to the North of us. The *Indians* of the Iſland accompanied us with eight or ten Canoas againſt our deſire; for we thought that theſe Men would make Proviſion dearer at that ſide of the Iſland we were going to, by giving an account what rates we gave for it at the Place from whence we came, which was owing to the Ship's being there; for the Ship's Crew were not ſo thrifty in bargaining (as they ſeldom are) as ſingle Perſons, or a few Men might be apt to be, who would keep to one bargain. Therefore to hinder them from going with us, Mr. *Hall* ſcared one Canoa's Crew by firing a

An. 1688. ſhot over them. They all leapt over-board, and cried out, but ſeeing us row away, they got into their Canoa again and came after us.

The firing of that Gun made all the Inhabitants of the Iſland to be our Enemies. For preſently after this we put aſhore at a Bay where were four Houſes, and a great many Canoas: But they all went away, and came near us no more for ſeveral Days. We had then a great Loaf of Melory which was our conſtant Food; and if we had a mind to Coco-Nuts, or Toddy, our *Malayans* of *Achin* would climb the Trees, and fetch as many Nuts as we would have, and a good Pot of Toddy every Morning. Thus we lived till our Melory was almoſt ſpent; being ſtill in hopes that the Natives would come to us, and ſell it as they had formerly done. But they came not to us; nay, they oppoſed us where-ever we came, and often ſhaking their Lances at us, made all the ſhew of Hatred that they could invent.

At laſt, when we ſaw that they ſtood in Oppoſition to us, we reſolved to uſe Force to get ſome of their Food, if we could not get it other ways. With this Reſolution we went into our Canoa to a ſmall Bay on the North-part of the Iſland; becauſe it was ſmooth Water there and good landing; but on the other ſide, the Wind being yet on that Quarter, we could not land without Jeopardy of overſetting our Canoa, and wetting our Arms, and then we muſt have lain at the Mercy of our Enemies, who ſtood 2 or 300 Men in every Bay, where they ſaw us coming, to keep us off.

When we ſet out, we rowed directly to the North-end, and preſently were followed by ſeven or eight of their Canoas. They keeping at a diſtance, rowed away faſter than we did, and got to the Bay before us; and there, with about 20 more Canoas full of Men, they all landed, and ſtood to hinder us from landing.

landing. But we rowed in, within a hundred Yards of them. Then we lay ſtill, and I took my Gun, and preſented at them; at which they all fell down flat on the Ground. But I turn'd my ſelf about, and to ſhew that we did not intend to harm them, I fired my Gun off towards the Sea; ſo that they might ſee the Shot graze on the Water. As ſoon as my Gun was loaded again, we rowed gently in; at which ſome of them withdrew. The reſt ſtanding up, did ſtill cut and hew the Air, making Signs of their Hatred; till I once more frighted them with my Gun, and diſcharged it as before. Then more of them ſneak'd away, leaving only five or ſix Men on the Bay. Then we rowed in again, and Mr. *Hall* taking his Sword in his Hand, leapt aſhore; and I ſtood ready with my Gun to fire at the *Indians*, if they had injur'd him: But they did not ſtir; till he came to them and ſaluted them. An. 1688.

He ſhook them by the Hand, and by ſuch Signs of Friendſhip as he made, the Peace was concluded, ratified and confirmed by all that were preſent: And others that were gone, were again call'd back, and they all very joyfully accepted of a Peace. This became univerſal over all the Iſland, to the great joy of the Inhabitants. There was no ringing of Bells nor Bonfires made, for that is not the Cuſtom here; but Gladneſs appeared in their Countenances, for now they could go out and fiſh again, without fear of being taken. This Peace was not more welcome to them than to us; for now the Inhabitants brought there Melory again to us; which we bought for old Rags, and ſmall ſtripes of Cloath, about as broad as the Palm of one's Hand. I did not ſee above five or ſix Hens, for they have but few on the Iſland. At ſome places we ſaw ſome ſmall Hogs, which we could have bought of them reaſonably; but we would not offend our *Achineſe* Friends, who were Mahometans.

An. 1688. We ſtayed here two or three Days and then rowed toward the South-end of the Iſland, keeping on the Eaſt-ſide, and we were kindly received by the Natives where-ever we came. When we arrived at the South-end of the Iſland, we fitted our ſelves with Melory and Water. We bought three or four Loaves of Melory, and about twelve large Cocoa-nut-ſhells, that had all the Kernel taken out, yet were preſerved whole, except only a ſmall hole at one end; and all theſe held for us about three Gallons and a half of Water. We bought alſo two or three Bamboes, that held about four or five Gallons more: This was our Sea-ſtore.

We now deſigned to go for *Achin*, a Town on the N. W. end of the Iſland *Sumatra*, diſtant from hence about 40 Leagues, bearing South-South-Eaſt. We only waited for the weſtern Monſoon, which we had expected a great while, and now it ſeemed to be at Hand; for the Clouds began to hang their Heads to the eaſtward, and at laſt moved gently that way; and though the Wind was ſtill at Eaſt, yet this was an infallible Sign that the weſtern Monſoon was nigh.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Author, with ſome others put to Sea in an open Boat, deſigning for Achin. *Their Accommodations for their Voyage. Change of Weather; a* Halo *about the Sun, and a violent Storm. Their great Danger and Diſtreſs.* Cudda, *a Town and Harbour on the Coaſt of* Malacca. Pulo Way. Golden Mountain *on the Iſle of* Sumatra; *River and Town of* Paſſenge-Jonca *on* Sumatra, *near* Diamond-point; *where they go aſhore very ſick, and are kindly entertained by the* Oromkay, *and Inhabitants. They go thence to* Achin. *The Author is examined before the* Shabander; *and takes Phyſick of a* Malayan *Doctor. His long Illneſs. He ſets out towards* Nicobar *again, but returns ſuddenly to* Achin *Road. He makes ſeveral Voyages thence, to* Tonqueen, *to* Malacca, *to* Fort St. George, *and to* Bencouli, *a* Engliſh *Factory on* Sumatra. *An Account of the Ship's Crew who ſet the Author aſhore at* Nicobar. *Some go to* Trangambar, *a* Daniſh *Fort on* Coromandel; *others to* Fort St. George; *many to the* Mogul's *Camp. Of the* Peuns; *and how* John Oliver *made himſelf a Captain. Capt.* Read, *with the reſt, having plundered a rich* Portugueſe *Ship near* Ceylon, *goes to* Madagaſcar, *and ſhips himſelf off thence in a* New-York *Ship. The Traverſes of the reſt to* Johanna, &c.

An. 1688. &c. *Their Ship, the* Cygnet *of* London, *now lies ſunk in* Auguſtin *Bay at* Madagaſcar. *Of Prince* Jeoly *the painted Man, whom the Author brought with him to* England, *and who died at* Oxford. *Of his Country the Iſle of* Meangis; *the Cloves there,* &c. *The Author is made Gunner of* Bencouli, *but is forced to ſlip away from thence to come for* England.

IT was the 15th Day of *May* 1688, about four a Clock in the Afternoon, when we left *Nicobar* Iſland, directing our Courſe towards *Achin*, being eight Men of us in Company, *viz.* three *Engliſh*, four *Malayans*, who were born at *Achin*, and the mungrel *Portugueſe*.

Our Veſſel, the *Nicobar* Canoa, was not one of the biggeſt, nor of the leaſt ſize: She was much about the Burden of one of our *London* Wherries below Bridge, and built ſharp at both ends, like the fore-part of a Wherry. She was deeper than a Wherry, but not ſo broad, and was ſo thin and light, that when empty, four Men could launch her, or hale her aſhore on a ſandy Bay. We had a good ſubſtantial Maſt, and a Mat Sail, and good Outlagers laſh'd very faſt and firm on each ſide the Veſſel, being made of ſtrong Poles. So that while theſe continued firm the Veſſel could not overſet, which ſhe would eaſily have done without them, and with them too had they not been made very ſtrong; and we were therefore much beholding to our *Achineſe* Companions for this Contrivance.

Theſe Men were none of them ſo ſenſible of the Danger as Mr. *Hall* and my ſelf, for they all confided ſo much in us, that they did not ſo much as ſcruple any thing that we did approve of. Neither

was Mr. *Hall* ſo well provided as I was, for before An. 1688.
we left the Ship, I had purpoſely conſulted our Draft of the *Eaſt-Indies*, (for we had but one in the Ship) and out of that I had written in my Pocket-book an account of the bearing and diſtance of all the *Malacca* Coaſt, and that of *Sumatra*, *Pegu*, and *Siam*, and alſo brought away with me a Pocket-Compaſs for my Direction in any Enterprize that I ſhould undertake.

The Weather at our ſetting out was very fair, clear and hot. The Wind was ſtill at S. E. a very ſmall Breeze, juſt fanning the Air, and the Clouds were moving gently from Weſt to Eaſt, which gave us hopes that the Winds were either at Weſt already abroad at Sea, or would be ſo in a very ſhort time. We took this Opportunity of fair Weather, being in hopes to accompliſh our Voyage to *Achin*, before the weſtern Monſoon was ſet in ſtrong, knowing that we ſhould have very bluſtering Weather after this fair Weather, eſpecially at the firſt coming of the weſtern Monſoon.

We rowed therefore away to the Southward, ſuppoſing that when we were clear from the Iſland we ſhould have a true Wind, as we call it; for the Land hales the Wind; and we often find the Wind at Sea different from what it is near the Shore. We rowed with four Oars, taking our turns: Mr. *Hall* and I ſteered alſo by turns, for none of the reſt were capable of it. We rowed the firſt Afternoon, and the Night enſuing, about twelve Leagues by my Judgment. Our Courſe was South-South-Eaſt; but the 16th Day in the Morning, when the Sun was an Hour high, we ſaw the Iſland from whence we came, bearing N. W. by N. Therefore I found we had gone a point more to the Eaſt than I intended, for which reaſon we ſteered S. by E.

In

An. 1688. In the Afternoon at 4 a Clock, we had a gentle Breeze at W. S. W. which continued ſo till nine, all which time we laid down our Oars, and ſteered away S. S. E. I was then at the Helm, and I found by the ripling of the Sea, that there was a ſtrong Current againſt us. It made a great noiſe that might be heard near half a Mile. At 9 a Clock it fell calm, and ſo continued till ten. Then the Wind ſprung up again, and blew a freſh Breeze all Night.

The 17th Day in the Morning we lookt out for the Iſland *Sumatra*, ſuppoſing that we were now within 20 Leagues of it; for we had rowed and ſailed, by our reckoning, 24 Leagues from *Niccobar* Iſland; and the diſtance from *Nicobar* to *Achin* is about 40 Leagues. But we lookt in vain for the Iſland *Sumatra*; for turning our ſelves about, we ſaw, to our Grief, *Nicobar* Iſland lying W. N. W. and not above eight Leagues diſtant. By this it was viſible, that we had met a very ſtrong Current againſt us in the Night. But the Wind freſhned on us, and we made the beſt uſe of it while the Weather continued fair. At Noon we had an Obſervation of the Sun, my Lat. was 6 d. 55 m. and Mr. *Hall*'s was 7 d. N.

The 18th Day the Wind freſhned on us again, and the Sky began to be cloudy. It was indifferent clear till Noon, and we thought to have had an Obſervation; but we were hindered by the Clouds that covered the Face of the Sun when it came on the Meridian. This often happens that we are diſappointed of making Obſervations, by the Sun's being clouded at Noon, though it ſhines clear both before and after, eſpecially in Places near the Sun; and this obſcuring of the Sun at Noon, is commonly ſudden and unexpected, and for about half an Hour or more.

We had then alſo a very ill Preſage, by a great Circle about the Sun (five or ſix times the Diameter of it) which ſeldom appears, but ſtorms of Wind, or much Rain enſue. Such Circles about the Moon are more frequent, but of leſs import. We do commonly take great notice of theſe that are about the Sun, obſerving if there be any Breach in the Circle, and in what Quarter the Breach is; for from thence we commonly find the greateſt Streſs of the Wind will come. I muſt confeſs that I was a little anxious at the ſight of this Circle, and wiſh'd heartily that we were near ſome Land. Yet I ſhewed no ſign of it to diſcourage any Conſorts, but made a Virtue of Neceſſity, and put a good Countenance on the Matter. An. 1688.

I told Mr. *Hall*, that if the Wind became too ſtrong and violent, as I feared it would, it being even then very ſtrong, we muſt of neceſſity ſteer away before the Wind and Sea, till better Weather preſented; and that as the Winds were now, we ſhould, inſtead of about twenty Leagues to *Achin*, be driven ſixty or ſeventy Leagues to the Coaſt of *Cadda* or *Queda*, a Kingdom, and Town, and Harbour of Trade on the Coaſt of *Malacca*.

The Winds therefore bearing very hard, we rolled up the Foot of our Sail on a Pole faſtned to it, and ſettled our Yard within three Foot of the Canoa ſides, ſo that we had now but a ſmall Sail; yet it was ſtill too big, conſidering the Wind; for the Wind being on our Broad-ſide, preſt her down very much, though ſupported by her Outlagers; inſomuch that the Pole of the Outlagers going from the Sides of their Veſſel, bent as if they would break; and ſhould they have broken, our overturning and periſhing had been inevitable. Beſides, the Sea increaſing, would ſoon have filled the Veſſel this way. Yet thus we made a ſhift to bear up with the ſide of the Veſſel againſt the Wind for a while:

An. 1688. while: But the Wind ſtill increaſing, about One a-Clock in the Afternoon we put away right before Wind and Sea, continuing to run thus all the Afternoon, and part of the Night enſuing. The Wind continued increaſing all the Afternoon, and the Sea ſtill ſwelled higher, and often broke, but did us no damage; for the Ends of the Veſſel being very narrow, he that ſteered received and broke the Sea on his Back, and ſo kept it from coming in ſo much as to endanger the Veſſel: Though much Water would come in, which we were forced to keep heaving out continually. And by this time we ſaw it was well that we had altered our Courſe, every Wave would elſe have filled and ſunk us, taking the ſide of the Veſſel: And though our Outlagers were well laſh'd down to the Canoas Bottom with Rattans, yet they muſt probably have yielded to ſuch a Sea as this; when even before they were plunged under Water, and bent like Twigs.

The Evening of this 18th Day was very diſmal. The Sky look'd very black, being covered with dark Clouds, the Wind blew hard, and the Seas ran high. The Sea was already roaring in a white Foam about us; a dark Night coming on, and no Land in ſight to ſhelter us, and our little Ark in danger to be ſwallowed by every Wave; and, what was worſt of all, none of us thought our ſelves prepared for another World. The Reader may better gueſs than I can expreſs, the Confuſion that we were all in. I had been in many imminent Dangers before now, ſome of which I have already related, but the worſt of them all was but a Play-game in compariſon with this. I muſt confeſs that I was in great Conflicts of Mind at this time. Other Dangers came not upon me with ſuch a leiſurely and dreadful Solemnity. A ſudden Skirmiſh or Engagement, or ſo, was nothing when one's Blood

Flood was up, and puſhed forwards with eager Ex- *An.* 1688.
pectations. But here I had a lingring View of ap-
proaching Death, and little or no hopes of eſcaping
it; and I muſt confeſs that my Courage, which I
had hitherto kept up, failed me here; and I made
very ſad Reflections on my former Life, and looked
back with Horrour and Deteſtation on Actions which
before I diſliked, but now I trembled at the re-
membrance of. I had long before this repented me
of that roving Courſe of Life, but never with ſuch
Concern as now. I did alſo call to mind the many
miraculous Acts of God's Providence towards me in
the whole Courſe of my Life, of which kind I be-
lieve few Men have met with the like. For all
theſe I returned Thanks in a peculiar Manner, and
this once more deſired God's Aſſiſtance, and com-
poſed my Mind as well as I could in the Hopes of
it, and as the Event ſhew'd, I was not diſappointed
of my Hopes.

Submitting our ſelves therefore to God's good Providence, and taking all the Care we could to preſerve our Lives, Mr. *Hall* and I took turns to ſteer, and the reſt took turns to heave out the Water, and thus we provided to ſpend the moſt doleful Night I ever was in. About Ten a-Clock it began to thunder, lighten and rain; but the Rain was very welcome to us, having drank up all the Water we brought from the Iſland.

The Wind at firſt blew harder than before, but within half an Hour it abated, and became more moderate; and the Sea alſo aſſuaged of its Fury; and then by a lighted Match, of which we kept a Piece burning on purpoſe, we looked on our Compaſs, to ſee how we ſteered, and found our Courſe to be ſtill Eaſt. We had no occaſion to look on the Compaſs before, for we ſteered right before the Wind, which if it ſhifted we had

Jan. 1688. had been obliged to have altered our Courſe accord ingly. But now it being abated, we found our Veſſel lively enough with that ſmall Sail which was the aboard, to hale to our former Courſe S. S. E. whic accordingly we did, being now in hopes again to ge to the Iſland *Sumatra*.

But about Two a-Clock in the Morning of th 19th Day, we had another Guſt of Wind, with muc Thunder, Lightning and Rain, which laſted til Day, and obliged us to put before the Wind again ſteering thus for ſeveral Hours. It was very dark and the hard Rain ſoaked us ſo thoroughly, that w had not one dry Thread about us. The Rain chill'd us extreamly; for any freſh Water is much colder than that of the Sea. For even in the coldeſt Climates the Sea is warm, and in the hotteſt Climate the Rain is cold and unwholſome for Man's Body In this wet ſtarveling Plight we ſpent the tediou Night. Never did poor Mariners on a Lee-ſhor more earneſtly long for the dawning Light than w did now. At length the Day appeared; but wit ſuch dark black Clouds near the Horizon, that th firſt Glimpſe of the Dawn appeared 30 or 40 De grees high; which was dreadful enough; for it is common Saying among Seamen, and true, as I hav experienc'd, that a *high Dawn* will have *high Winds* and a *low Dawn ſmall Winds*.

We continued our Courſe ſtill Eaſt, before Win and Sea, till about Eight a-Clock in the Morning o this 19th Day; and then one of our *Malayan* Friend cried out, *Pulo Way*. Mr. *Hall*, and *Ambroſe* an I, thought the Fellow had ſaid *Pull away*, an Ex preſſion uſual among *Engliſh* Seamen when the are rowing. And we wondered what he mean by it, till we ſaw him point to his Conſorts; an then we looking that way, ſaw Land appearing like an Iſland, and all our *Malayans* ſaid it was a Iſland

Iſland at the N. W. end of *Sumatra*, called *Way*; An. 1688.
for *Pulo Way* is the Iſland *Way*. We, who were dropping with wet, cold and hungry, were all over-joyed at the Sight of the Land, and preſently marked its bearing. It bore South, and the Wind was ſtill at Weſt, a ſtrong Gale, but the Sea did not run ſo high as in the Night. Therefore we trimmed our ſmall Sail no bigger than an Apron, and ſteered with it. Now our Outlagers did us a great Kindneſs again, for although we had but a ſmall Sail, yet the Wind was ſtrong, and preſt down our Veſſel's Side very much: But being ſupported by the Outlagers, we could brook it well enough, which otherwiſe we could not have done.

About Noon we ſaw more Land beneath the ſuppoſed *Pulo Way*; and ſteering towards it, before Night we ſaw all the Coaſt of *Sumatra*, and found the Errors of our *Achineſe*, for the high Land that we firſt ſaw, which then appear'd like an Iſland, was not *Pulo Way*, but a great high Mountain on the Iſland *Sumatra*, called by the *Engliſh*, the *Golden Mountain*. Our Wind continued till about Seven a Clock at Night; then it abated, and at Ten a Clock it died away: And then we ſtuck to our Oars again, though all of us quite tired with our former Fatigues and Hardſhips.

The next Morning, being the 20th Day, we ſaw all the low Land plain, and judged ourſelves not above eight Leagues off. About Eight a Clock in the Morning we had the Wind again at Weſt, a freſh Gale, and ſteering in till for the Shore, at Five a Clock in the Afternoon we run to the Mouth of a River on the Iſland *Sumatra*, called *Paſſange Jonica*. It is 34 Leagues to the Eaſtward of *Achin*, and ſix Leagues to the Weſt of *Diamond Point*, which makes with theſe Angles of a Rhombus, and is low Land.

Our *Malayans* were very well acquainted here, and carried us to a ſmall Fiſhing Village, within a

An. 1688. Mile of the River's Mouth, called alſo by the Name of the River *Paſſange Jonca*. The Hardſhips of this Voyage, with the ſcorching Heat of the Sun at our firſt ſetting out, and the cold Rain, and our continuing wet for the laſt two Days, caſt us all into Fevers, ſo that now we were not able to help each other, nor ſo much as to get our Canoa up to the Village; but our *Malayans* got ſome of the Townſmen to bring her up.

The News of our Arrival being noiſed abroad, one of the *Oramki*'s, or Noblemen of the Iſland, came in the Night to ſee us. We were then lying in a ſmall Hut at the end of the Town, and it being late, this Lord only viewed us, and having ſpoken with our *Malayans*, went away again; but he returned to us again the next Day, and provided a large Houſe for us to live in, till we ſhould be recovered of our Sickneſs, ordering the Towns-People to let us want for nothing. The *Achineſe Malayans* that came with us, told them all the Circumſtances of our Voyage; how they were taken by our Ship, and where, and how we that came with them were Priſoners aboard the Ship, and had been ſet aſhore together at *Nicobar*, as they were. It was for this reaſon probably, that the Gentlemen of *Sumatra* were thus extraordinary kind to us, to provide every thing that we had need of; nay, they would force us to accept of Preſents from them, that we knew not what to do with, as young Buffaloes, Goats, &c. for theſe we would turn looſe at Night, after the Gentlemen that gave them to us were gone, for we were prompted by our Hoſts Conſorts to accept of them, for fear of diſobliging by our Refuſal. But the Coco-Nuts, Plantains, Fowls, Eggs, Fiſh, and Rice, we kept for our uſe. The *Malayans* that accompanied us from *Nicobar*, ſeparated themſelves from us now, living at one end of the Houſe by themſelves, for they were *Mahometans*, as all thoſe

thoſe of the Kingdom of *Achin* are; and though during our Paſſage by Sea together, we made them be contented to drink their Water out of the ſame Coco-ſhell with us; yet being now no longer under that Neceſſity, they again took up their accuſtomed Nicety and Reſervedneſs. They all lay ſick, and as their Sickneſs increaſed, one of them threatned us, that if any of them died, the reſt would kill us, for having brought them this Voyage; yet I queſtion whether they would have attempted, or the Country People have ſuffered it. We made a ſhift to dreſs our own Food, for none of theſe People, though they were very kind in giving us any thing that we wanted, would yet come near us, to aſſiſt us in dreſſing our Victuals: Nay, they would not touch any thing that we uſed. We had all Fevers, and therefore took turns to dreſs Victuals, according as we had Strength to do it, or Stomachs to eat it. I found my Fever to increaſe, and my Head ſo diſtempered, that I could ſcarce ſtand, therefore I whetted and ſharpned my Penknife, in order to let my ſelf Blood; but I could not, for my Knife was too blunt. *An.* 1687.

We ſtayed here ten or twelve Days, in hopes to recover our Health, but finding no Amendment, we deſired to go to *Achin*. But we were delayed by the Natives, who had a deſire to have kept Mr. *Hall* and my ſelf to ſail in their Veſſels to *Malacca*, *Cudda*, or to other Places whither they Trade. But finding us more deſirous to be with our Countrymen in our Factory at *Achin*, they provided a large Proe to carry us thither, we not being able to manage our own Canoa. Beſides, before this, three of our *Malayan* Comrades were gone very ſick into the Country, and only one of them and the *Portugueſe* remained with us, accompanying us to *Achin*, and they both as ſick as we.

An. 1688. It was the Beginning of *June*, 1686, when we left *Paſſange Jonca*. We had four Men to row, one to ſteer, and a Gentleman of the Country, that went purpoſely to give an Information to the Government of our Arrival. We were but three Days and Nights in our Paſſage, having Sea-breezes by Day, and Land-winds by Night, and very fair Weather.

When we arrived at *Achin*, I was carried before the *Shebander*, the chief Magiſtrate in the City. One Mr. *Dennis Driſcal*, an *Iriſhman*, and a Reſident there, in the Factory which our *Eaſt-India* Company had there then, was Interpreter. I being weak, was ſuffered to ſtand in the *Shebander*'s Preſence: For it is their cuſtom to make Men ſit on the Floor, as they do, croſs-legg'd like Taylors: But I had not ſtrength then to pluck up my Heels in that manner. The *Shebander* asked of me ſeveral Queſtions, eſpecially how we durſt adventure to come in a Canoa from the *Nicobar* Iſlands to *Sumatra*. I told him, that I had been accuſtomed to [illegible] ſhips and Hazards, therefore I did with much Freedom undertake it. He enquired alſo concerning our Ship, whence ſhe came, &c. I told him, from the *South-Seas*; that ſhe had ranged about the *Philippine* Iſlands, &c. and was now gone towards *Arabia*, and the *Red-Sea*. The *Malayans* alſo and *Portugueſe* were afterwards examined, and confirmed what I declared, and in leſs than half an Hour I was diſmiſt with Mr. *Driſcal*, who then lived in the *Engliſh Eaſt-India* Company's Factory. He provided a Room for us to lie in, and ſome Victuals.

Three Days after our Arrival here, our *Portugueſe* died of a Fever. What became of our *Malayans* I know not: *Amaroſe* lived not long after. Mr. *Hall* alſo was ſo weak, that I did not think he would recover.

recover. I was the best; but still very sick of a Fever, and little likely to live. Therefore Mr. *Driscal*, and some other *Englishmen*, perswaded me to take some purging Physick of a *Malayan* Doctor. I took their Advice, being willing to get Ease: But after three Doses, each a large Calabash of nasty stuff, finding no Amendment, I thought to desist from more Physick; but was perswaded to take one Dose more; which I did, and it wrought so violently, that I thought it would have ended my Days. I struggled till I had been about twenty or thirty times at Stool: But it working so quick with me, with little Intermission, and my Strength being almost spent, I even threw my self down once for all, and had above sixty Stools in all before it left off working. I thought my *Malayan* Doctor, whom they so much commended, would have killed me out-right. I continued extraordinary weak for some Days after his drenching me thus: But my Fever left me for above a Week: After which, it returned upon me again for a Twelve Month, and a Flux with it. *An.* 1688.

However, when I was a little recovered from the Effects of my Drench, I made a shift to go abroad: And having been kindly invited to Capt. *Bowrey*'s House there, my first Visit was to him; who had a Ship in the Road, but lived ashore. This Gentleman was extraordinary kind to us all, particularly to me, and importuned me to go his Boatswain to *Persia*; whither he was bound, with a Design to sell his Ship there, as I was told, though not by himself. From thence he intended to pass with the Caravan to *Aleppo*, and so home for *England*. His Business required him to stay some time longer at *Achin*; I judge, to sell some Commodities that he had not yet disposed of. Yet he chose rather to leave the Disposal of them to some Merchant there, and make a short Trip to the *Nicobar* Islands in the mean

An. 1688. time, and on his return to take in his Effects, and ſo proceed towards *Perſia*. This was a ſudden Reſolution of Capt. *Bowry*'s, preſently after the Arrival of a ſmall Frigot from *Siam*, with an Ambaſſador from the King of *Siam* to the Queen of *Achin*. The Ambaſſador was a *Frenchman* by Nation. The Veſſel that he came in was but ſmall, yet very well mann'd, and fitted for a Fight. Therefore it was generally ſuppoſed here, that Captain *Bowry* was afraid to lie in *Achin* Road, becauſe the *Siamers* were now at Wars with the *Engliſh*, and he was not able to defend his Ship if he ſhould be attack'd by them.

But whatever made him think of going to the *Nicobar* Iſlands, he provided to ſail; and took me, Mr. *Hall*, and *Ambroſe* with him; though all of us ſo ſick and weak, that we could do him no ſervice. It was ſome time about the Beginning of *June* when we ſailed out of *Achin* Road: But we met with the Winds at N. W. with turbulent Weather, which forced us back again in two Days time. Yet he gave us each 12 *Meſs* apiece, a Gold Coin, each of which is about the Value of 15 *d. Engliſh*. So he gave over that Deſign: And ſome *Engliſh* Ships coming into *Achin* Road, he was not afraid of the *Siamers*, who lay there.

After this, he again invited me to his Houſe at *Achin*, and treated me always with Wine and good Cheer, and ſtill importuned me to go with him to *Perſia*: But I being very weak, and fearing the weſterly Winds would create a great deal of trouble, did not give him a poſitive Anſwer; eſpecially becauſe I thought I might get a better Voyage in the *Engliſh* Ships newly arrived, or ſome others now expected here. It was this Captain *Bowry* who ſent the Letter from *Borneo* directed to the Chief of the *Engliſh* Factory at *Mindanao*, of which mention is made in Chapter XIII.

A ſhort

A ſhort time after this, Captain *Welden* arrived here from *Fort St. George*, in a Ship called the *Cartana*, bound to *Tonqueen*. This being a more agreeable Voyage than to *Perſia*, at this time of the Year; beſides, that the Ship was better accommodated, eſpecially with a Surgeon, and I being ſtill ſick; I therefore choſe rather to ſerve Captain *Welden* than Captain *Bowry*. But to go on with a particular Account of that Expedition, were to carry my Reader back again: Whom having brought thus far towards *England* in my Circum-Navigation of the Globe, I ſhall not weary him with new Rambles, nor ſo much ſwell this Volume, as I muſt to deſcribe the Tour I made in thoſe remote Parts of the *Eaſt-Indies*, from and to *Sumatra*. So that my Voyage to *Tonqueen* at this time, as alſo another to *Malacca* afterwards, with my Obſervations in them, and the Deſcriptions of thoſe and the neighbouring Countries; as well as the Deſcription of the Iſland *Sumatra* itſelf, and therein the Kingdom and City of *Achin*, *Bencouli*, &c. I ſhall refer to another place, where I may give a particular Relation of them. In ſhort, it may ſuffice, that I ſet out to *Tonqueen* with Captain *Welden* about *July* 1688, and returned to *Achin* in the *April* following. I ſtaid here till the latter end of *September* 1689, and making a ſhort Voyage to *Malacca*, came thither again about *Chriſtmas*. Soon after that, I went to *Fort St. George*; and ſtaying there about five Months, I returned once more to *Sumatra*; not to *Achin*, but *Bencouli*, an *Engliſh* Factory on the Weſt Coaſt; of which I was Gunner about five Months more. An. 1688.

So that having brought my Reader to *Sumatra*, without carrying him back; I ſhall bring him on next way from thence to *England*: And of all that occurr'd between my firſt ſetting out from this Iſland in 1688, and my final Departure from it at the Beginning of the Year 1691, I ſhall only take

An. 1689. notice at preſent of two Paſſages; which I think I ought not to omit.

The Firſt is, that at my return from *Malacca*, a little before *Chriſtmas*, 1689, I found at *Achin* one Mr. *Morgan*, who was one of our Ship's Crew that left me aſhoar at *Nicobar*, now Mate of a *Daniſh* Ship of *Trangambar*; which is a Town on the Coaſt of *Coromandel*, near Cape *Comarin*, belonging to the *Danes*: And receiving an account of our Affairs from him and others, I thought it might not be amiſs to gratify the Reader's Curioſity therewith; who would probably be deſirous to know the Succeſs of thoſe Ramblers, in their new-intended Expedition towards the *Red-Sea*? And withal I thought it might not be unlikely that theſe Papers might fall into the Hands of ſome of our *London* Merchants, who were concerned in fitting out that Ship; which I ſaid formerly was called the *Cygnet of London*, ſent on a Trading Voyage into the *South-Seas*, under the Command of Captain *Swan*: And that they might be willing to have a particular Information of the Fate of their Ship. And by the way, even before this meeting with Mr. *Morgan*, while I was at *Tonqueen*, *Jan.* 1689, I met with an *Engliſh* Ship in the River of *Tonqueen*, called the *Rainbow of London*, Captain *Poole* Commander; by whoſe Mate, Mr. *Barlow*, who was returning in that Ship to *England*, I ſent a Packet, which he undertook to deliver to the Merchants, Owners of the *Cygnet*, ſome of which he ſaid he knew: Wherein I gave a particular Account of all the Courſe and Tranſactions of their Ship, from the time of my firſt meeting it in the *South-Seas*, and going aboard it there, to its leaving me aſhoar at *Nicobar*. But I never could hear that either that, or other Letters which I ſent at the ſame time, were received.

To proceed therefore with Mr. *Morgan*'s Relation: He told me, That when they in the *Cygnet* went away

away from *Nicobar*, in purſuit of their intended Voyage to *Perſia*, they directed their Courſe towards *Ceylon*. But not being able to weather it, the weſterly Monſoon being hard againſt them, they were obliged to ſeek Refreſhment on the Coaſt of *Coromandel*. Here this mad fickle Crew were upon new Projects again. Their Deſigns meeting with ſuch Delays and Obſtructions, that many of them grew weary of it, and about half of them went aſhoar. Of this Number, Mr. *Morgan*, who told me this, and Mr. *Herman Coppinger* the Surgeon, went to the *Danes* at *Trangambar*, who kindly received them. There they lived very well; and Mr. *Morgan* was employed as a Mate in a Ship of their's at this time to *Achin*: and Captain *Knox* tells me, that he ſince commanded the *Cardana*, the Ship that I went in to *Tonquaen*, which Captain *Welden* having ſold to the Mogul's Subjects, they employed Mr. *Morgan* as Captain to trade in her for them; and it is an uſual thing for the trading *Indians* to hire *Europeans* to go Officers on board their Ships; eſpecially Captains and Gunners. *An.* 1689.

About two or three more of theſe that were ſet aſhore, went to *Fort St. George*; but the main Body of them were for going into the Mogul's Service. Our Seamen reape to have great Notions of I know not what Profit and Advantages to be had in ſerving the Mogul, nor do they want for fine Stories to encourage one another to it. It was what theſe Men had long been thinking and talking of as a fine thing; but now they went upon it in good earneſt. The place where they went aſhore was at a Town of the *Moors*. Which Name our Seamen give to all the Subjects of the great Mogul, but eſpecially his *Mahometan* Subjects; calling the Idolaters, *Gentoos* or *Raſhbouts*. At this *Moors* Town they got a Peun to be their Guide to the Mogul's

neareſt

An. 1689. neareſt Camp; for he hath always ſeveral Armies in his vaſt Empire.

Theſe Peuns are ſome of the *Gentoos* or *Raſhbouts*, who in all places along the Coaſt, eſpecially in Sea-port Towns, make it their Buſineſs to hire themſelves to wait upon Strangers, be they Merchants, Seamen, or what they will. To qualify them for ſuch Attendance, they learn the *European* Languages, *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, *French*, *Portugueſe*, &c. according as they have any of the Factories of theſe Nations in their Neighbourhood, or are viſited by their Ships. No ſooner doth any ſuch Ship come to an Anchor, and the Men come aſhore, but a great many of theſe Peuns are ready to proffer their Service. 'Tis uſual for the Strangers to hire their Attendance during their Stay there, giving them about a Crown a Month of our Money, more or leſs. The richeſt ſort of Men will ordinarily hire two or three Peuns to wait upon them; and even the common Seamen, if able, will hire one apiece to attend them, either for Conveniency or Oſtentation; or ſometimes one Peun between two of them. Theſe Peuns ſerve them in many Capacities, as Interpreters, Brokers, Servants to attend at Meals, and go to Market and on Errands, &c. Nor do they give any trouble, eating at their own Homes and lodging there; when they have done their Maſters Buſineſs for them, expecting nothing but their Wages, except that they have a certain Allowance of about a Fanam, or 3 *d.* in a Dollar, which is an 18th Part profit, by way of Brokerage for every Bargain they drive; they being generally employed in buying and ſelling. When the Strangers go away, their Peuns deſire them to give them their Names in Writing, with a Certificate of their honeſt and diligent ſerving them: And theſe they ſhew to the next Comers, to get into Buſineſs; ſome being able to produce a large Scrowl of ſuch Certificates.

But

But to proceed; the *Moors* Town, where theſe Men landed, was not far from *Cunnimere*, a ſmall *Engliſh* Factory on the *Coromandel* Coaſt. The Governour whereof having Intelligence by the *Moors* of the landing of theſe Men, and their intended March to the Mogul's Camp, ſent out a Captain with his Company to oppoſe it. He came up with them, and gave them hard Words: But they being thirty or forty reſolute Fellows, not eaſily daunted, he durſt not attack them, but returned to the Governour, and the News of it was ſoon carried to *Fort St. George*. During their March, *John Oliver*, who was one of them, privately told the Peun who guided them, that himſelf was their Captain. So when they came to the Camp, the Peun told this to the General: And when their Stations and Pay were aſſigned them, *John Oliver* had a greater Reſpect paid him than the reſt; and whereas their Pay was ten Pagodas a Month each Man, (a Pagoda is two Dollars, or 9 *s. Engliſh*) his Pay was twenty Pagodas: Which Stratagem and Uſurpation of his, occaſioned him no ſmall Envy and Indignation from his Comrades. *An.* 1639.

Soon after this, two or three of them went to *Agra*, to be of the Mogul's Guard. A while after the Governour of *Fort St. George* ſent a Meſſage to the main Body of them, and a Pardon, to withdraw them from thence; which moſt of them accepted, and came away. *John Oliver*, and the ſmall Remainder, continued in the Country; but leaving the Camp, went up and down plundering the Villages, and fleeing when they were purſued; and this was the laſt News I heard of them. This Account I had partly by Mr. *Morgan*, from ſome of thoſe Deſerters he met with at *Trangambar*; partly from others of them, whom I met with my ſelf afterwards at *Fort St. George*. And theſe were the Adventures of thoſe who went up into the Country.

Captain

An. 1689. Captain *Read* having thus loſt the beſt half of hi
Men, ſailed away with the reſt of them, after ha
ving filled his Water, and got Rice, ſtill intendin
for the *Red-Sea*. When they were near *Ceylon*, the
met with a *Portugueſe* Ship richly laden, out o
which they took what they pleas'd, and then turn'
her away again. From thence they purſu'd thei
Voyage: but the weſterly Winds bearing hard
againſt them, and making it hardly feizable fo
them to reach the *Red-Sea*, they ſtood away fo
Madagaſcar. There they entered into the Service o
one of the petty Princes of that Iſland, to aſſiſt hin
againſt his Neighbours with whom he was at Wars
During this Interval, a ſmall Veſſel from *New-
York* came hither to purchaſe Slaves: Which Trad
is driven here, as it is upon the Coaſt of *Guinea*
one Nation or Clan ſelling others that are thei
Enemies. Captain *Read*, with about five or ſi
more, ſtole away from their Crew, and went aboard
this *New-York* Ship; and Captain *Teat* was made
Commander of the Reſidue. Soon after which, a
Brigantine from the *Weſt-Indies*, Captain *Knigh*
Commander, coming thither with a deſign to go to
the *Red-Sea* alſo, theſe of the *Cygnet* conſorted with
them, and they went together to the Iſland *Jo-
hanna*. Thence going together towards the *Red-Sea*,
the *Cygnet* proving leaky, and ſailing heavily, as
being much out of Repair, Captain *Knight* grew
weary of her Company, and giving her the ſlip in
the Night, went away for *Arabia*: for having heard
that there was plenty of Gold there, he went thither
with a Deſign to cruize. And it was from one
Mr. *Humes*, belonging to the *Ann* of *London*, Capt.
Freke Commander, who had gone aboard Captain
Knight, and whom I ſaw afterwards at *Aden*, that
I had this Relation. Some of Captain *Freke*'s
Men, their own Ship being loſt, had gone aboard
the *Cygnet* at *Johanna*. And after Capt. *Knight* had
left

ſt her, ſhe ſtill purſued her Voyage towards the *An.* 1690.
Red-Sea: But the Winds being againſt them, and
he Ship in ſo ill a Condition, they were forced to
ear away for *Coromandel*, where Captain *Teat* and
is own Men went aſhore to ſerve the Mogul. But
he Strangers of Captain *Freke*'s Ship, who kept ſtill
board the *Cygnet*, undertook to carry her for *Eng-*
and: and the laſt News I heard of the *Cygnet* was
rom Captain *Knox*, who tells me, that ſhe now
ies ſunk in St *Auguſtin*'s Bay in *Madagaſcar*. This
Digreſſion I have made, to give an account of our
hip.

The other Paſſage I ſhall ſpeak of, that occurred
luring this Interval of the Tour I made from *Achin*,
s with Relation to the painted Prince, whom I
rought with me into *England*, and who died at
Oxford. For while I was at *Fort St. George*, about
April 1690, there arrived a Ship called the *Min-*
danao Merchant, laden with Clove-bark from *Min-*
danao. Three of Captain *Swan*'s Men that remain'd
here when we went from thence, came in her:
From whence I had the Account of Captain *Swan*'s
Death, as is before related. There was alſo one Mr.
Moody, who was Supercargo of the Ship. This
Gentleman bought at *Mindanao* the painted Prince
Jeale (mentioned in *Chap.* XIII.) and his Mother,
and brought them to *Fort St. George*, where they
were much admired by all that ſaw them. Some
time after this, Mr *Moody*, who ſpoke the *Malayan*
Language very well, and was a Perſon very capa-
ble to manage the Company's Affairs, was ordered
by the Governour of *Fort St. George* to prepare to
go to *Indrapore*, an *Engliſh* Factory on the Weſt
Coaſt of *Sumatra*, in order to ſucceed Mr. *Gibbons*,
who was the chief of that Place.

By this time I was very intimately acquainted
with Mr. *Moody*, and was importun'd by him to go
with him, and to be Gunner of the Fort there. I

always

An. 1690. always told him I had a great deſire to go to th
Bay of *Bengal*, and that I had now an offer to g
thither with Captain *Metcalf*, who wanted a Mat
and had already ſpoke to me. Mr. *Moody*, to en
courage me to go with him, told me, that if I woul
go with him to *Indrapore*, he would buy a ſma
Veſſel there, and ſend me to the Iſland *Meangi*.
Commander of her; and that I ſhould carry Princ
Jeoly and his Mother with me, (that being thei
Country) by which means I might gain a Commerc
with his People for Cloves.

This was a deſign that I liked very well, and there
fore I conſented to go thither. It was ſome time i
July 1690, when we went from *Fort St. George* in
ſmall Ship, called the *Diamond*, Capt. *Howel* Com
mander. We were about fifty or ſixty Paſſangers i
all; ſome ordered to be left at *Indrapore*, and ſom
at *Bencouli*: Five or ſix of us were Officers, the re
Soldiers to the Company. We met nothing in ou
Voyage that deſerves notice, till we came abreſt o
Indrapore. And then the Wind came at N.W. an
blew ſo hard that we could not get in, but wer
forced to bear away to *Bencouli*, another *Engliſh* Fac
tory on the ſame Coaſt, lying fifty or ſixty Leagues
to the ſouthward of *Indrapore*.

Upon our arrival at *Bencouli*, we ſaluted the Fort
and were welcomed by them. The ſame Day we
came to an Anchor, and Captain *Howel*, and Mr.
Moody with the other Merchants went aſhoar, and
were all kindly received by the Governour of the
Fort. It was two Days before I went aſhoar, and
then I was importuned by the Governour to ſta
there, to be Gunner of this Fort, becauſe the Gun
ner was lately dead: And this being a place of greater
Import than *Indrapore*, I could do the Company
more Service here than there. I told the Gover
nour, if he would augment my Sallary, which by
Agreement with the Governour of *Fort St. George*

I was

I was to have had at *Indrapore*, I was willing to ſerve him, provided Mr. *Moody* would conſent to it. As to my Sallary, he told me, I ſhould have 24 Dollars *per* Month, which was as much as he gave to the old Gunner. *An.* 1690.

Mr. *Moody* gave no Anſwer till a Week after, and then, being ready to be gone to *Indrapore*, he told me I might uſe my own Liberty, either to ſtay here, or go with him to *Indrapore*. He added, that if I went with him, he was not certain as yet to perform his Promiſe, in getting a Veſſel for me to go to *Meangis*, with *Jeoly* and his Mother: But he would be ſo fair to me, that becauſe I left *Madras* on his account, he would give me the half ſhare of the two painted People, and leave them in my Poſſeſſion, and at my Diſpoſal. I accepted of the Offer, and Writings were immediately drawn between us.

Thus it was that I came to have this painted Prince, whoſe Name was *Jeoly*, and his Mother. They were born on a ſmall Iſland called *Meangis*, which is once or twice mentioned in *Chap.* XIII. I ſaw the Iſland twice, and two more cloſe by it: Each of the three ſeemed to be about four or five Leagues round, and of a good heighth. *Jeoly* himſelf told me, that they all three abounded with Gold, Cloves and Nutmegs: For I ſhewed him ſome of each ſort ſeveral times, and he told me in the *Malayan* Language, which he ſpake indifferent well, *Meangis Hadda Madorbala ſe Bullawan*: That is, there is abundance of Gold at *Meangis*. *Bullawan*, I have obſerved to be the common Word for Gold at *Mindanao*; but whether the proper *Malayan* Word I know not, for I found much difference between the *Malayan* Language as it was ſpoken at *Mindanao*, and the Language on the Coaſt of *Malacca* and *Achin*. When I ſhewed him Spice, he would not only

An. 1690. only tell me that there was *Madochala*, that is, abundance; but to make it appear more plain, he would alſo ſhow me the Hair of his Head, a thing frequent among all the *Indians* that I have met with, to ſhow their Hair, when they would expreſs more than they can number. He told me alſo, that his Father was *Raja* of the Iſland where they lived: That there were not above Thirty Men on the Iſland, and about one Hundred Women: That he himſelf had five Wives and eight Children, and that one of his Wives painted him.

He was painted all down the Breaſt, between his Shoulders behind; on his Thighs (moſtly) before; and in the Form of ſeveral broad Rings, or Bracelets round his Arms and Legs. I cannot liken the Drawings to any Figure of Animals, or the like; but they were very curious, full of great variety of Lines, Flouriſhes, Chequered-Work, &c. keeping a very graceful Proportion, and appearing very artificial, even to Wonder, eſpecially that upon and between his Shoulder-blades. By the Account he gave me of the manner of doing it, I underſtood that the Painting was done in the ſame manner, as the *Jeruſalem* Croſs is made in Men's Arms, by pricking the Skin, and rubbing in a Powder with it. But whereas Powder is uſed in making the *Jeruſalem* Croſs, they at *Meangis* uſe the Gum of a Tree beaten to Powder, called by the *Engliſh*, Dammer, which is uſed inſtead of Pitch in many parts of *India*. He told me, that moſt of the Men and Women on the Iſland were thus painted: And alſo that they had all Ear-rings made of Gold, and Gold Shackles about their Legs and Arms: That their common Food, of the Produce of the Land, was Potatoes and Yams: That they had plenty of Cocks and Hens; but no other tame Fowl. He ſaid, that Fiſh (of which he was a great Lover, as wild *Indians* generally are) was very plentiful about

bout the Iſland; and that they had Canoas, and *An.* 1690.
ent a fiſhing frequently in them; and that they
ften viſited the other two ſmall Iſlands, whoſe In-
abitants ſpake the ſame Language as they did;
hich was ſo unlike the *Malayan*, which he had
arnt while he was a Slave at *Mindanao*, that when
is Mother and he were talking together in their
Meangian Tongue, I could not underſtand one Word
hey ſaid. And indeed all the *Indians* who ſpake
Malayan, who are the trading and politer ſort,
ook on theſe *Meangians* as a kind of *Barbarians*;
nd upon any occaſion of diſlike, would call them
Babby, that is, Hogs; the greateſt Expreſſion of
Contempt that can be, eſpecially from the Mouth
f *Malayans*, who are generally *Mahometans*; and
et the *Malayans* every where call a Woman *Babby*,
y a Name not much different, and *Mamma* ſignifies a Man; tho' theſe two laſt Words properly denote Male and Female: And as *Ejam* ſignifies a Fowl, ſo *Ejam Mamma* is a Cock, and *Ejam Babbi* is a Hen. But this by the way.

He ſaid alſo that the Cuſtoms of thoſe other Iſles, and their manner of living, was like theirs, and that they were the only People with whom they had any Converſe: And that one time as he, with his Father, Mother and Brother, with two or three Men more were going to one of theſe other Iſlands, they were driven by a ſtrong Wind on the Coaſt of *Mindanao*, where they were taken by the Fiſhermen of that Iſland, and carried aſhore, and ſold as Slaves; they being firſt ſtript of their Gold Ornaments. I did not ſee any of the Gold that they wore, but there were great Holes in their Ears, by which it was manifeſt that they had worn ſome Ornaments in them. *Jeoly* was ſold to one *Michael* a *Mindanayan*, that ſpoke good *Spaniſh*, and commonly waited on *Raja Laut*, ſerving him as our Interpreter, where the *Raja* was at a loſs in any word,

An. 1690. for *Michael* underſtood it better. He did often beat and abuſe his painted Servant, to make him work, but all in vain; for neither fair means, threats nor blows, would make him work as he would have him. Yet he was very timerous, and could not endure to ſee any ſort of Weapons; and he often told me that they had no Arms at *Meangis*, they having no Enemies to fight with.

I knew this *Michael* very well while we were at *Mindanao*: I ſuppoſe that Name was given him by the *Spaniards*, who baptized many of them at the time when they had footing at that Iſland: But at the departure of the *Spaniards*, they were *Mahometans* again as before. Some of our People lay at this *Michael*'s Houſe, whoſe Wife and Daughter were *Pagallies* to ſome of them. I often ſaw *Jeoly* at his Maſter *Michael*'s Houſe, and when I came to have him ſo long after, he remembered me again. I did never ſee his Father nor Brother, nor any of the others that were taken with them; but *Jeoly* came ſeveral times aboard our Ship when we lay at *Mindanao*, and gladly accepted of ſuch Victuals as we gave him; for his Maſter kept him at very ſhort Commons.

Prince *Jeoly* lived thus a Slave at *Mindanao* four or five Years, till at laſt Mr. *Moody* bought him and his Mother for 60 Dollars, and as is before related, carried him to *Fort St. George*, and from thence along with me to *Bencouli*. Mr. *Moody* ſtayed at *Bencouli* about three Weeks, and then went back with Captain *Howel*, to *Indrapore*, leaving *Jeoly* and his Mother with me. They lived in a Houſe by themſelves without the Fort. I had no Employment for them; but they both employed themſelves. She uſed to make and mend their own Cloaths, at which ſhe was not very expert, for they wear no Cloaths at *Meangis*, but only a Cloath about their Waſtes: And he buſied himſelf in making a Cheſt

with four Boards, and a few Nails that he begged of me. It was but an ill-shaped odd Thing, yet he was as proud of it as if it had been the rarest Piece in the World. After some time they were both taken sick, and though I took as much care of them as if they had been my Brother and Sister, yet she died. I did what I could to comfort *Jeoly*; but he took on extremely, insomuch that I feared him also. Therefore I caused a Grave to be made presently, to hide her out of his sight. I had her shrouded decently in a piece of new Callico; but *Jeoly* was not so satisfied, for he wrapt all her Cloaths about her, and two new pieces of Chints that Mr. *Moody* gave her, saying that they were his Mother's, and she must have 'em. I would not disoblige him for fear of endangering his Life; and I used all possible means to recover his Health; but found little Amendment while we stay'd here. *An.* 1690.

In the little printed Relation that was made of him when he was shown for a Sight in *England*, there was a romantick Story of a beautiful Sister of his a Slave with them at *Mindanao*; and of the Sultan's falling in Love with her; but these were Stories indeed. They reported also that this Paint was of such Virtue, that Serpents, and venomous Creatures would flee from him, for which reason, I suppose, they represented so many Serpents scampering about in the printed Picture that was made of him. But I never knew any Paint of such Virtue: and as for *Jeoly*, I have seen him as much afraid of Snakes, Scorpions, or Centapees, as my self.

Having given this account of the Ship that left me at *Nicobar*, and of my painted Prince whom I brought with me to *Bencouli*, I shall now proceed on with the Relation of my Voyage thence to *England*, after I have given this short Account of the

An. 1690. occaſion of it, and the manner of my getting a way.

To ſay nothing therefore now of that Place and my Employment there as Gunner of the Fort the Year 1690 drew towards an end, and not finding the Governour keep to his Agreement with me nor ſeeing by his Carriage towards others any great Reaſon I had to expect he would, I began to wiſh my ſelf away again. I ſaw ſo much Ignorance in him, with reſpect to his charge, being much fitter to be a Book-keeper than Governour of a Fort; and yet ſo much Inſolence and Cruelty with reſpect to thoſe under him, and Raſhneſs in his Management of the *Malayan* Neighbourhood, that I ſoon grew weary of him, not thinking my ſelf very ſafe indeed, under a Man whoſe Humours were ſo brutiſh and barbarous. I forbear to mention his Name after ſuch a Character; nor do I care to fill theſe Papers with particular Stories of him: But therefore give this intimation, becauſe as it is the intereſt of the Nation in general, ſo is it eſpecially of the Honourable *Eaſt-India* Company, to be informed of abuſes in their Factories. And I think the Company might receive great Advantage by ſtrictly enquiring into the Behaviour of thoſe whom they entruſt with any Command. For beſide the Odium which reflects back upon the Superiours from the miſ-doings of their Servants, how undeſervedly ſoever, there are great and laſting Miſchiefs proceed from the Tyranny or ignorant raſhneſs of ſome petty Governours. Thoſe under them are diſcouraged from their Service by it, and often go away to the *Dutch*, the Mogul, or the *Malayan* Princes, to the great detriment of our Trade; and even the Trade and the Forts themſelves are many times in danger by indiſcreet Provocations given to the neighbouring Nations, who are beſt managed, as all Mankind are, by Juſtice, and fair dealings; nor

any

ny more implacably revengeful than thoſe *Malay-* *An.* 1690.
ns, who live in the neighbourhood of *Bencouli*,
which Fort hath been more than once in danger of
eing ſurprized by them. I ſpeak not this out of
iſguſt to this particular Governour; much leſs
would I ſeem to reflect on any others, of whom I
now nothing amiſs: But as it is not to be wonder-
d at, if ſome ſhould not know how to demean
hemſelves in places of Power, for which neither
heir Education nor their Buſineſs poſſibly have ſuf-
iciently qualified them, ſo it will be the more ne-
ceſſary for the Honourable Company to have the
loſer Eye over them, and as much as may be, to
prevent or reform any Abuſes they may be guilty
of; and 'tis purely out of my Zeal for theirs and
he Nation's Intereſt, that I have given this Caution,
having ſeen too much occaſion for it.

I had other Motives alſo for my going away.
I began to long after my native Country, after ſo
edious a Ramble from it: and I propoſed no ſmall
Advantage to my ſelf from my painted Prince,
whom Mr. *Moody* had left entirely to my diſpoſal,
only reſerving to himſelf his right to one half ſhare
in him. For beſide what might be gained by ſhew-
ing him in *England*, I was in hopes that when I had
got ſome Money, I might there obtain what I had
in vain fought for in the *Indies*, *viz.* A Ship from
the Merchants, wherewith to carry him back to
Macaſſar, and re-inſtate him there in his own Coun-
try, and by his Favour and Negotiation to eſtabliſh
a Traffick for the Spices and other Products of thoſe
Iſlands.

Upon theſe Projects, I went to the Governour
and Council, and deſired that I might have my diſ-
charge to go for *England* with the next Ship that
came. The Council thought it reaſonable, and they
conſented to it; he alſo gave me his word that I
ſhould go. Upon the 2d of *January* 1691, there

An 1691. came to anchor in *Bencouli* Road, the *Defence* Capt. *Heath* Commander, bound for *England*, in the Service of the Company. They had been at *Indrapore*, where Mr. *Moody* then was, and he had made over his ſhare in Prince *Jeoly* to Mr. *Goddard* chief Mate of the Ship. Upon his coming on ſhore he ſhewed me Mr. *Moody*'s Writings, and lookt upon *Jeoly*, who had been ſick for three Months: In all which time I tended him as carefully as if he had been my Brother. I agreed Matters with Mr. *Goddard*, and ſent *Jeoly* on board, intending to follow him as I could, and deſiring Mr. *Goddard*'s Aſſiſtance to fetch me off, and conceal me aboard the Ship, if there ſhould be occaſion; which he promiſed to do, and the Captain promiſed to entertain me. For it proved, as I had foreſeen, that upon Captain *Heath*'s Arrival, the Governour repented him of his Promiſe, and would not ſuffer me to depart. I importuned him all I could; but in vain: ſo did Capt. *Heath* alſo, but to no purpoſe. In ſhort, after ſeveral Eſſays, I ſlipt away, at Midnight (underſtanding the Ship was to ſail away the next Morning, and that they had taken leave of the Fort) and creeping through one of the Port-holes of the Fort, I got to the ſhore, where the Ship's Boat waited for me, and carried me on board. I brought with me my Journal, and moſt of my written Papers; but ſome Papers and Books of value I left in haſte, and all my Furniture; being glad I was my ſelf at Liberty, and had hopes of ſeeing *England* again.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

The Author's departure from Bencouli, *on board the* Defence, *under Captain* Heath, *Of a Fight between some* French *Men of War from* Ponticheri, *and some* Dutch *Ships from* Pallacat, *joined with some* English, *in sight of* Fort St. George. *Of the bad Water taken in at* Bencouli; *and the strange sickness and death of the Seamen, supposed to be occasioned thereby. A Spring at* Bencouli *recommended. The great Exigencies on board: A Consult held, and a Proposal made to go to* Johanna. *A Resolution taken to prosecute their Voyage to the Cape of* Good Hope. *The Wind favours them. The Captain's Conduct. They arrive at the Cape, and are helped into Harbour by the* Dutch. *A Description of the Cape, its Prospect, Soundings, Table-Mount, Harbour, Soil, &c. large Pomgranates, and good Wines. The Land-Animals. A very beautiful kind of* Onager, *or wild Ass striped regularly black and white. Ostrages. Fish. Scales. The* Dutch *Fort and Factory. Their fine Garden. The Traffick here.*

BEing thus got on board the *Defence*, I was concealed there, till a Boat which came from the Fort laden with Pepper was gone off again. And then we set sail for the Cape of *Good-Hope*, *Jan.* 25, 1691, and made the best of our way, as Wind and Weather would permit; expecting there to

An. 1691. meet three *Engliſh* Ships more bound home from the *Indies*: For the War with the *French* having been proclaimed at *Fort St. George*, a little before Capt. *Heath* came from thence, he was willing to have Company home, if he could.

A little before this War was proclaimed, there was an Engagement in the Road of *Fort St. George* between ſome *French* Men of War and ſome *Dutch* and *Engliſh* Ships at anchor in the Road; which becauſe there is ſuch a plauſible Story made of it in Monſieur *Duqueſne*'s late Voyage to the *Eaſt-Indies*, I ſhall give a ſhort account of, as I had it particularly related to me by the Gunner's Mate of Capt. *Heath*'s Ship, a very ſenſible Man, and ſeveral others of his Men, who were in the Action. The *Dutch* have a Fort on the Coaſt of *Coromandel*, called *Pallacat*, about 20 Leagues to the northward of *Fort St. George*. Upon ſome occaſion or other the *Dutch* ſent ſome Ships thither to fetch away their Effects, and tranſport them to *Batavia*. Acts of Hoſtility were already begun between the *French* and *Dutch*; and the *French* had at this time a Squadron newly arrived in *India*, and lying at *Pontichery*, a *French* Fort on the ſame Coaſt Southward of *Fort St. George*. The *Dutch* in returning to *Batavia*, were obliged to coaſt it along by *Fort St. George* and *Pontichery*, for the ſake of the Wind; but when they came near this laſt, they ſaw the *French* Men of War lying at anchor there; and ſhould they have proceeded along the Shore, or ſtood out to Sea, expected to be purſued by them. They therefore turned back again; for though their Ships were of a pretty good Force, yet were they unfit for Fight, as having great Loads of Goods, and many Paſſengers, Women and Children, on board; ſo they put in at *Fort St. George*, and deſiring the Governour's Protection, had leave to anchor in the Road, and to ſend their Goods and uſeleſs People aſhore.

aſhore. There were then in the Road a few ſmall *Engliſh* Ships; and Captain *Heath*, whoſe Ship was a very ſtout Merchant-man, and which the *French* Relater calls the *Engliſh* Admiral, was juſt come from *China*; but very deep laden with Goods, and the Deck full of Caniſters of Sugar, which he was preparing to ſend aſhore. But before he could do it, the *French* appeared; coming into the Road with there Lower-Sails and Top-Sails, and had with them a Fireſhip. With this they thought to have burnt the *Dutch* Commodore, and might probably enough have done it as ſhe lay at anchor, if they had had the Courage to have come boldly on; but they fired their Ship at a diſtance, and the *Dutch* ſent and towed her away, where ſhe ſpent her ſelf without any Execution. Had the *French* Men of War alſo come boldly up, and grappled with their Enemies, they might have done ſomething conſiderable, for the Fort could not have played on them, without damaging our Ships as well as theirs. But inſtead of this, the *French* dropt anchor out of reach of the ſhot of the Fort, and there lay exchanging ſhot with their Enemies Ships, with ſo little Advantage to themſelves, that after about four Hours fighting, they cut their Cables, and went away in haſte and diſorder, with all their Sails looſe, even their Top-gallant Sails, which is not uſual, but when Ships are juſt next to running away. *An.* 1691.

Captain *Heath*, notwithſtanding his Ship was ſo heavy and incumbred, behaved himſelf very bravely in the Fight; and upon the going off of the *French*, went aboard the *Dutch* Commodore and told him, that if he would purſue them, he would ſtand out with them to Sea, though he had very little Water aboard; but the *Dutch* Commander excuſed himſelf, ſaying he had Orders to defend himſelf from the *French*, but none to chaſe them,

An. 1691. or go out of his way to ſeek them. And this was the Exploit which the *French* have thought fit to brag of. I hear that the *Dutch* have taken from them ſince their Fort of *Pontichery*.

But to proceed with our Voyage: We had not been at Sea long before our Men began to droop, in a ſort of Diſtemper that ſtole inſenſibly on them, and proved fatal to above thirty, who died before we arrived at the Cape. We had ſometimes two, and once three Men thrown over-board in a Morning. This Diſtemper might probably ariſe from the badneſs of the Water which we took in at *Bencouli*: For I did obſerve while I was there that the River-water, wherewith our Ships were watered, was very unwholſome, it being mixt with the Water of many ſmall Creeks, that proceeded from low Land, and whoſe Streams were always very black, they being nouriſhed by the Water that drained out of the low ſwampy unwholſome Ground.

I have obſerved not only there, but in other hot Countries alſo both in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*, that the Land-floods which pour into the Channels of the Rivers, about the Seaſon of the Rains, are very unwholſome. For when I lived in the Bay of *Campeachy*, the Fiſh were found dead in heaps on the ſhores of the Rivers and Creeks, at ſuch a Seaſon; and many we took up half dead; of which ſudden Mortality there appeared no cauſe, but only the malignity of the Waters draining off the Land. This happens chiefly, as I take it, where the Water drains through thick Woods and Savannahs of long Graſs, and ſwampy Grounds, with which ſome hot Countries abound: And I believe it receives a ſtrong Tincture from the Roots of ſeveral kind of Trees, Herbs, *&c.* And eſpecially where there is any ſtagnancy of the Water, it ſoon corrupts; and poſſibly the Serpents and other poiſon-

ous

pus Vermin and Inſects may not a little contribute to its bad Qualities: At ſuch times it will look very deep-coloured, yellow, red, or black, *&c.* The Seaſon of the Rains was over, and the Land-floods were abating upon the taking up this Water in the River of *Bencouli*: But would the Seamen have given themſelves the trouble they might have fill'd their Veſſels with excellent good Water at a Spring on the backſide of the Fort, not above 2 or 300 paces from the Landing-Place; and with which the Fort is ſerved. And I mention this as a caution to any Ships that ſhall go to *Bencouli* for the future; and withal I think it worth the care of the Owners or Governours of the Factory, and that it would tend much to the Preſervation of their Seamen's Lives, to lay Pipes to convey the Fountain Water to the Shore, which might eaſily be done with a ſmall charge: And had I ſtaid longer there I would have undertaken it. I had a deſign alſo of bringing it into the Fort, tho' much higher; for it would be a great Convenience and Security to it, in caſe of a Siege. An. 1691.

Beſides the badneſs of our Water, it was ſtowed among the Pepper in the Hold, which made it very hot. Every Morning when we came to take our Allowance, it was ſo hot that a Man could hardly ſuffer his Hands in it, or hold a Bottle full of it in his Hand. I never any where felt the like, nor could have thought it poſſible that Water ſhould heat to that degree in a Ship's Hold. It was exceeding black too, and looked more like Ink than Water. Whether it grew ſo black with ſtanding, or was tinged with the Pepper, I know not, for this Water was not ſo black when it was firſt taken up. Our Food alſo was very bad; for the Ship had been out of *England* upon this Voyage above three Years; and the ſalt Proviſion brought from thence, and which we fed on, having been ſo long in Salt,

An. 1691. Salt, was but ordinary Food for ſickly Men to feed on.

Captain *Heath*, when he ſaw the Miſery of his Company, ordered his own Tamarinds, of which he had ſome Jars aboard, to be given ſome to each Meſs, to eat with their Rice. This was a great refreſhment to the Men, and I do believe it contributed much to keep us on our Legs.

This Diſtemper was ſo univerſal, that I do believe there was ſcarce a Man in the Ship, but languiſhed under it; yet it ſtole ſo inſenſibly on us, that we could not ſay we were ſick, feeling little or no Pain, only a Weakneſs, and but little Stomach. Nay, moſt of thoſe that died in this Voyage, would hardly be perſwaded to keep their Cabbins, or Hammocks, till they could not ſtir about; and when they were forced to lye down, they made their Wills, and piked off in two or three Days.

The loſs of theſe Men, and the weak languiſhing Condition that the reſt of us were in, rendered us uncapable to govern our Ship, when the Wind blew more than ordinary. This often happened when we drew near the Cape, and as oft put us to our trumps to manage the Ship. Captain *Heath*, to encourage his Men to their Labour, kept his Watch as conſtantly as any Man, though ſickly himſelf, and lent an helping Hand on all occaſions. But at laſt, almoſt deſpairing of gaining his Paſſage to the Cape by reaſon of the Winds coming ſoutherly, and we having now been ſailing eight or nine weeks, he called all our Men to conſult about our Safety, and deſired every Man, from the higheſt to the loweſt, freely to give his real Opinion and Advice, what to do in this dangerous Juncture; for we were not in a Condition to keep out long; and could we not get to Land quickly, muſt have periſhed at Sea. He conſulted therefore whether it were beſt to beat for the Cape, or bear away for

for *Johanna*, where we might expect relief, that being a Place where our outward bound *East-India* Ships uſually touch, and whoſe Natives are very familiar: But other Places, eſpecially St. *Laurence*, or *Madagaſcar*, which was nearer, was unknown to us. We were now ſo nigh the Cape, that with a fair Wind we might expect to be there in four or five Days; but as the Wind was now, we could not hope to get thither. On the other ſide this Wind was fair to carry us to *Johanna*; but then *Johanna* was a great way off, and if the Wind ſhould continue as it was, to bring us into a true Trade-Wind, yet we could not get thither under a Fortnight; and if we ſhould meet Calms, as we might probably expect, it might be much longer. Beſides, we ſhould loſe our Paſſage about the Cape till *October* or *November*, this being about the latter end of *March*, for after the 10th of *May* 'tis not uſual to beat about the Cape to come home. All Circumſtances therefore being weighed and conſidered, we at laſt unanimouſly agreed to proſecute our Voyage towards the Cape, and with Patience wait for a ſhift of Wind. An. 1691.

But Captain *Heath*, having thus far ſounded the Inclination of his weak Men, told them, that it was not enough that they all conſented to beat for the Cape, for our deſires were not ſufficient to bring us thither; but that there would need a more than ordinary labour and management from thoſe that were able. And withal, for their Encouragement he promiſed a Month's Pay *Gratis*, to every Man that would engage to aſſiſt on all Occaſions, and be ready upon call, whether it were his turn to watch or not; and this Money he promiſed to pay at the Cape. This Offer was firſt embraced by ſome of the Officers, and then as many of the Men as found themſelves in a Capacity, liſted themſelves in a Roll to ſerve their Commander.

This

An. 1691. This was wiſely contrived of the Captain, for he could not have compelled them in their weak Condition, neither would fair Words alone, without ſome hopes of a Reward, have engaged them to ſo much extraordinary Work; for the Ship, Sail and Rigging were much out of repair. For my part, I was too weak to enter my ſelf into that Liſt, for elſe our common Safety, which I plainly ſaw lay at ſtake, would have prompted me to do more than any ſuch reward would do. In a ſhort time after this it pleaſed God to favour us with a fine Wind, which being improved to the beſt Advantage by the inceſſant labour of theſe new-liſted Men, brought us in a ſhort time to the Cape.

The Night before we entered the Harbour, which was about the beginning of *April*, being near the Land, we fired a Gun every Hour, to give notice that we were in diſtreſs. The next Day a *Dutch* Captain came aboard in his Boat, who ſeeing us ſo weak as not to be able to trim our Sails to turn into the Harbour; though we did tolerably well at Sea before the Wind, and being requeſted by our Captain to aſſiſt him, ſent aſhore for a hundred luſty Men, who immediately came aboard, and brought our Ship in to an Anchor. They alſo unbent our Sails, and did every thing for us that they were required to do, for which Capt. *Heath* gratified them to the full.

Theſe Men had better Stomachs than we, and eat freely of ſuch Food as the Ship afforded; and they having the freedom of our Ship, to go too and fro between Decks, made prize of what they could lay their Hands on, eſpecially Salt-Beef, which our Men, for want of Stomachs in the Voyage, had hung up 6, 8, or 10 pieces in a Place. This was conveyed away before we knew it, or thought of it: Beſides, in the Night there was a Bale of Muzlins broke open, and a great deal conveyed away: but

ut whether the Muzlins were ſtolen by our own *An.* 1691.
Men or the *Dutch*, I cannot ſay; for we had ſome very dexterous Thieves in our Ship.

Being thus got ſafe to an Anchor, the Sick were preſently ſent aſhore to Quarters provided for them, and thoſe that were able remained aboard, and had good fat Mutton, or freſh Beef, ſent aboard every Day. I went aſhore alſo with my painted Prince, where I remained with him till the time of ſailing again, which was about ſix Weeks. In which time I took the Opportunity to inform my ſelf what I could concerning this Country, which I ſhall in the next Place give you a brief Account of, and ſo make what haſte I can home.

The Cape of *Good-Hope* is the utmoſt Bounds of the Continent of *Africa* towards the South, lying in 34 d. 30 m. S. lat. in a very temperate Climate. I look upon this Latitude to be one of the mildeſt and ſweeteſt for its temperature of any whatſoever; and I cannot here but take notice of a common prejudice our *European* Seamen have as to this Country, that they look upon it as much colder than Places in the ſame Latitude to the North of the Line. I am not of their Opinion as to that: And their thinking ſo, I believe, may eaſily be accounted for from hence, that whatever way they come to the Cape, whether going to the *Eaſt-Indies* or returning back, they paſs through a hot Climate; and coming to it thus out of an extremity of Heat, 'tis no wonder if it appear the colder to them. Some impute the coldneſs of the South-wind here to its blowing off from Sea. On the contrary, I have always obſerved the Sea-winds to be warmer than Land-winds, unleſs it be when a bloom, as we call it, or hot blaſt blow from thence. Such an one we felt in this very Voyage, as we went from Cape *Verd* Iſlands, towards the *South-Seas*; which I forgot to mention in its proper Place, Chap. 4th.

For

An. 1691. For one Afternoon about the 19th of *January* 1683, in the lat. of 37 South we felt a briſk Gale coming from off the Coaſt of *America*, but ſo violent hot, that we thought it came from ſome burning Mountain on the Shore, and was like the heat from the Mouth of an Oven. Juſt ſuch another Gleam I felt one Afternoon alſo, as I lay at Anchor at the *Groin* in *July* 1694, it came with a Southerly-wind, both theſe were followed by a Thunder-ſhower. Theſe were the only great Blooms I ever met with in my Travels. But ſetting theſe aſide, which are Exceptions, I have made it my general Obſervation, that the Sea-winds are a great deal warmer than thoſe which blow from Land; unleſs where the Wind blows from the Poles, which I take to be the true cauſe of the coldneſs of the South-wind at the Cape, for it is cold at Sea alſo. And as for the coldneſs of Land-winds, as the South-Weſt parts of *Europe* are very ſenſible of it from the northern and eaſtern Winds; ſo on the oppoſite Coaſt of *Virginia*, they are as much pinched with the North-Weſt Winds, blowing exceſſively cold from over the Continent; though its Lat. be not much greater than this of the Cape.

But to proceed: This large Promontory conſiſts of high and very remarkable Land; and off at Sea it affords a very pleaſant and agreeable Proſpect. And without doubt the Proſpect of it was very agreeable to thoſe *Portugueſe* who firſt found out this way by Sea to the *Eaſt-Indies*; when after coaſting along the vaſt Continent of *Africk*, towards the *South-Pole*, they had the comfort of ſeeing the Land and their Courſe end in this Promontory: Which therefore they called the Cape *de Bon Eſperance*, or of *Good Hope*, finding that they might now proceed eaſterly.

There is good ſounding off this Cape 50 or 60 Leagues at Sea to the Southward, and therefore our

our *Engliſh* Seamen ſtanding over as they uſually do, from the Coaſt of *Brazil*, content themſelves with their Soundings, concluding thereby that they are abreſt of the Cape, they often paſs by without ſeeing it, and begin to ſhape their Courſe northward. They have ſeveral other Signs whereby to know when they are near it, as by the Sea-fowl they meet at Sea, eſpecially the Algatroſſes, a very large long winged Bird, and the Mangovolucres, a ſmaller Fowl. But the greateſt Dependance of our *Engliſh* Seamen now is upon their obſerving the Variation of the Compaſs, which is very carefully minded when they come near the Cape, by taking the Sun's Amplitude Mornings and Evenings. This they are ſo exact in, that by the Help of the Azimuth Compaſs, an Inſtrument more peculiar to the Seamen of our Nation, they know when they are abreſt of the Cape, or are either to the Eaſt or the Weſt of it: And for that reaſon, though they ſhould be to ſouthward of all the Soundings, or fathomable Ground, they can ſhape their Courſe right, without being obliged to make the Land. But the *Dutch* on the contrary, having ſettled themſelves on this Promontory, do always touch here in their *Eaſt-India* Voyages, both going and coming. *An.* 1690.

The moſt remarkable Land at Sea is a high Mountain, ſteep to the Sea, with a flat even Top, which is called the Table Land. On the Weſt-ſide of the Cape, a little to the northward of it, there is a ſpacious Harbour, with a low flat Iſland lying off it, which you may leave on either Hand, and paſs in or out ſecurely at either end. Ships that anchor here ride near the main Land, leaving the Iſland at a farther Diſtance without them. The Land by the Sea againſt the Harbour is low; but back with high Mountains a little way in, to the ſouthward of it.

An. 1691. The Soil of this Country is of a brown Colour; not deep, yet indifferently productive of Graſs, Herbs and Trees. The Graſs is ſhort, like that which grows on our *Wiltſhire* or *Dorſetſhire* Downs. The Trees hereabouts are but ſmall and few; the Country alſo farther from the Sea, does not much abound in Trees, as I have been inform'd. The Mould or Soil alſo is much like this near the Harbour, which though it cannot be ſaid to be very fat or rich Land, yet it is very fit for Cultivation, and yields good Crops to the induſtrious Husbandman, and the Country is pretty well ſettled with *Farms*, *Dutch* Families, and *French* Refugees, for twenty or thirty Leagues up the Country; but there are but few Farms near the Harbour.

Here grows plenty of Wheat, Barly, Peaſe, *&c.* Here are alſo Fruits of many kinds, as Apples, Pears, Quinces, and the largeſt Pomgranates that I did ever ſee.

The chief Fruits are Grapes. Theſe thrive very well, and the Country is of late Years ſo well ſtockt with Vineyards, that they make abundance of Wine, of which they have enough and to ſpare; and do ſell great Quantities to Ships that touch here. This Wine is like a *French* High-Country White-wine, but of a pale yellowiſh Colour; it is ſweet, very pleaſant and ſtrong.

The tame Animals of this Country are Sheep, Goats, Hogs, Cows, Horſes, *&c.* The Sheep are very large and fat, for they thrive very well here: This being a dry Country, and the ſhort Paſturage very agreeable to theſe Creatures, but it is not ſo proper for great Cattle; neither is the Beef in its kind ſo ſweet as the Mutton. Of wild Beaſts, it is ſaid, here are ſeveral ſorts, but I ſaw none. However, it is very likely there are ſome wild Beaſts, that prey on the Sheep, becauſe they are commonly brought into the Houſes in the Night, and penn'd up.

There

There is a very beautiful ſort of wild Aſs in this Country, whoſe Body is curiouſly ſtriped with equal Liſts of white and black; the Stripes coming from the Ridge of his Back, and ending under the Belly, which is white. Theſe Stripes are two or three Fingers broad, running parallel with each other, and curiouſly intermixt, one white and one black, over from the Shoulder to the Rump. I ſaw two of the Skins of theſe Beaſts, dried and preſerved to be ſent to *Holland* as a Rarity. They ſeemed big enough to incloſe the Body of a Beaſt, as big as a large Colt of a Twelvemonth old. *An.* 1691.

Here are a great many Ducks, Dunghil-Fowls, *&c.* and Oſtriges are plentifully found in the dry Mountains and Plains. I eat of their Eggs here, and thoſe of whom I bought them told me that theſe Creatures lay their Eggs in the Sand, or at leaſt on dry Ground, and ſo leave them to be hatch'd by the Sun. The Meat of one of their Eggs will ſuffice two Men very well. The Inhabitants do preſerve the Eggs that they find to ſell to Strangers. They were pretty ſcarce when I was here, it being the Beginning of their Winter; whereas I was told they lay their Eggs about *Chriſtmas*, which is their Summer.

The Sea hereabouts affords plenty of Fiſh of divers ſorts; eſpecially a ſmall ſort of Fiſh, not ſo big as a Herring; whereof they have ſuch great Plenty, that they pickle great Quantities yearly, and ſend them to *Europe*. Seals are alſo in great Numbers about the Cape; which, as I have ſtill obſerved, is a good ſign of the Plentifulneſs of Fiſh, which is their Food.

The *Dutch* have a ſtrong Fort by the Sea-ſide, againſt the Harbour, where the Governour lives. At about Two or Three Hundred Paces diſtance from thence, on the Weſt-ſide of the Fort, there is a ſmall *Dutch* Town, in which I told about fifty or

An. 1691. ſixty Houſes; low, but well built, with Stone-walls; there being plenty of Stone drawn out of a Quarry cloſe by.

On the backſide of the Town, as you go towards the Mountains, the *Dutch Eaſt-India* Company have a large Houſe, and a ſtately Garden walled in with a high Stone-wall.

This Garden is full of divers ſorts of Herbs, Flowers, Roots, and Fruits, with curious ſpacious Gravel-walks and Arbours; and is watered with a Brook that deſcends out of the Mountains: which being cut into many Channels, is conveyed into all parts of the Garden. The Hedges which make the Walks are very thick, and nine or ten Foot high: They are kept exceeding neat and even by continual pruning. There are lower Hedges within theſe again, which ſerve to ſeparate the Fruit-Trees from each other, but without ſhading them: and they keep each ſort of Fruit by themſelves, as Apples, Pears, abundance of Quinces, Pomgranates, *&c.* Theſe all proſper very well, and bear good Fruit, eſpecially the Pomgranate. The Roots and Garden-Herbs have alſo their diſtinct places, hedged in apart by themſelves; and all in ſuch order, that it is exceeding pleaſant and beautiful. There are a great Number of Negro-Slaves brought from other parts of the World; ſome of which are continually weeding, pruning, trimming and looking after it. All Strangers are allowed the Liberty to walk there; and by the Servants leave, you may be admitted to taſte of the Fruit: but if you think to do it clandeſtinely, you may be miſtaken, as I knew one was when I was in the Garden, who took five or ſix Pomgranates, and was eſpy'd by one of the Slaves, and threatned to be carried before the Governour: I believe it coſt him ſome Money to make his peace, for I heard no more of it. Further up from the Sea, beyond the Garden, towards the Mountains, there

there are ſeveral other ſmall Gardens and Vineyards belonging to private Men: but the Mountains are ſo nigh, that the Number of them are but ſmall. *An.* 1691.

The *Dutch* that live in the Town get conſiderably by the Ships that frequently touch here, chiefly by entertaining Strangers that come aſhoar to refreſh themſelves; for you muſt give 3 *s.* or a Dollar a Day for your Entertainment; the Bread and Fleſh is as cheap here as in *England*; beſides, they buy good Penny-worths of the Seamen, both outward and homeward bound, which the Farmers up the Country buy of them again at a dear Rate; for they have not an Opportunity of buying things at the beſt Hand, but muſt buy of thoſe that live at the Harbour; the neareſt Settlements, as I was informed, being twenty Miles of.

Notwithſtanding the great Plenty of Corn and Wine, yet the extraordinary high Taxes which the Company lays on Liquors, makes it very dear; and you can buy none but at the Tavern, except it be by ſtealth. There are but three Houſes in the Town that ſell ſtrong Liquor, one of which is this Wine-Houſe or Tavern; there they ſell only Wine; another ſells Beer and Mum; and the Third ſells Brandy and Tobacco, all extraordinary dear. A Flask of Wine, which holds three Quarts, will coſt eighteen Stivers, for ſo much I paid for it; yet I bought as much for eight Stivers in another place, but it was privately at an unlicenſed Houſe, and the Perſon that ſold it would have been ruined had it been known. And thus much for the Country and the *European* Inhabitants.

CHAP. XX.

Of the natural Inhabitants of the Cape of Good Hope, *the* Hodmadods *or* Hottantots. *Their Perſonage, Garb, beſmearing themſelves; their Cloathing, Houſes, Food, way of Living, and Dancing at the Full of the Moon: Compared in thoſe reſpects with other* Negroes *and Wild* Indians. *Captain* Heath *refreſhes his Men at the Cape, and getting ſome more Hands, departs in company with the* James *and* Mary, *and the* Joſiah. *A great ſwelling Sea from S. W. They arrive at* Santa Hellena, *and there meet with the* Princeſs Ann, *homeward bound. The Air, Situation, and Soil of that Iſland. Its firſt Diſcovery, and change of Maſters ſince. How the* Engliſh *got it. Its Strength, Town, Inhabitants, and the Product of their Plantations. The* Santa Hellena Manatee *no other than the Sea-Lion. Of the* Engliſh *Women at this Iſle. The* Engliſh *Ships refreſh their Men here; and depart all together. Of the different Courſes from hence to* England. *Their Courſe and Arrival in the* Engliſh *Channel and the* Downs.

THE natural Inhabitants of the Cape are the *Hodmadods*, as they are commonly called, which is a Corruption of the Word *Hottantot*; for this is the Name by which they call to one another, either in their Dances, or on any occaſion; as if

every

every one of them had this for his Name. The Word probably hath ſome Signification or other in their Language, whatever it is. *An.* 1691.

Theſe *Hottantots* are People of a middle Stature, with ſmall Limbs and thin Bodies, full of Activity. Their Faces are of a flat oval Figure, of the *Negro* make, with great Eye-brows, black Eyes, but neither are their Noſes ſo flat, nor their Lips ſo thick, as the *Negroes* of *Guinea*. Their Complexion is darker than the common *Indians*; though not ſo black as the *Negroes* or *New Hollanders*; neither is their Hair ſo much frizled.

They beſmear themſelves all over with Greaſe, as well to keep their Joints ſupple, as to fence their half-naked Bodies from the Air, by ſtopping up their Pores. To do this the more effectually, they rub Soot over the greaſed Parts, eſpecially their Faces, which adds to their natural Beauty, as Painting does in *Europe*; but withal ſends from them a ſtrong Smell, which though ſufficiently pleaſing to themſelves, is very unpleaſant to others. They are glad of the worſt of Kitchen-ſtuff for this purpoſe, and uſe it as often as they can get it.

This Cuſtom of anointing the Body is very common in other Parts of *Africa*, eſpecially on the Coaſt of *Guinea*, where they generally uſe Palm-Oil, anointing themſelves from Head to Foot; but when they want Oil, they make uſe of Kitchen-ſtuff, which they buy of the *Europeans* that trade with them. In the *Eaſt-Indies* alſo, eſpecially on the Coaſt of *Cudda* and *Malacca*, and in general, on almoſt all the eaſterly Iſlands, as well on *Sumatra*, *Java*, &c. as on the *Philipine* and Spice-Iſlands, the *Indian* Inhabitants anoint themſelves with Coco-nut Oil two or three times a Day, eſpecially Mornings and Evenings. They ſpend ſometimes half an Hour in chafing the Oil,

An. 1691. and rubbing it into their Hair and Skin, having no place unſmear'd with Oil, but their Face, which they daub not like theſe *Hottantots*. The *Americans* alſo in ſome places do uſe this Cuſtom, but not ſo frequently, perhaps for want of Oil and Greaſe to do it. Yet ſome *American Indians* in the North-Seas frequently daub themſelves with a Pigment made with Leaves, Roots, or Herbs, or with a ſort of red Earth, giving their Skins a yellow, red, or green Colour, according as the Pigment is. And theſe ſmell unſavourly enough to People not accuſtomed to them; though not ſo rank as thoſe who uſe Oil or Greaſe.

The *Hottantots* do wear no covering on their Heads, but deck their Hair with ſmall Shells. Their Garments are Sheep-ſkins wrapt about their Shoulders like a Mantle, with the woolly Sides next their Bodies. The Men have beſides this Mantle a Piece of Skin like a ſmall Apron, hanging before them. The Women have another Skin tucked about their Waiſts, which comes down to their Knees like a Petticoat; and their Legs are wrapt round with Sheeps-guts two or three Inches thick, ſome up as high as to their Calves, others even from their Feet to their Knees, which at a ſmall Diſtance ſeems to be a ſort of Boots. Theſe are put on when they are green; and ſo they grow hard and ſtiff on their Legs, for they never pull them off again, till they have occaſion to eat them, which is when they journey from home, and have no other Food; then theſe Guts which have been worn, it may be, ſix, eight, ten or twelve Months, make them a good Banquet: This I was informed of by the *Dutch*. They never pull off their Sheep-ſkin Garments, but to looſe themſelves, for by continual wearing them they are full of Vermin, which obliges them often to ſtrip and ſit in the

the Sun two or three Hours together in the heat of the Day, to deſtroy them. Indeed moſt *Indians* that live remote from the Equator, are moleſted with Lice, though their Garments afford leſs ſhelter for Lice than theſe *Hottantots* Sheep-ſkins do. For all thoſe *Indians* who live in cold Countries, as in the North and South-parts of *America*, have ſome ſort of Skin or other to cover their Bodies, as Deer, Otter, Beaver or Seal-ſkins, all which they as conſtantly wear, without ſhifting themſelves, as theſe *Hottantots* do their Sheep-ſkins. And hence they are lowſy too, and ſtrong ſcented, though they do not daub themſelves at all, or but very little; or even by reaſon of their Skins they ſmell ſtrong. *An.* 1691.

The *Hottantots* Houſes are the meaneſt that I did ever ſee. They are about nine or ten Foot high, and ten or twelve from ſide to ſide. They are in a manner round, made with ſmall Poles ſtuck into the Ground, and brought together at the top, where they are faſtened. The ſides and top of the Houſe are filled up with Boughs coarſely watled between the Poles, and all is covered over with long Graſs, Ruſhes, and pieces of Hides; and the Houſe at a diſtance appears juſt like a Hay-cock. They leave only a ſmall hole on one ſide about three or four Foot high, for a Door to creep in and out at; but when the Wind comes in at this Door, they ſtop it up, and make another hole in the oppoſite ſide. They make the Fire in the middle of the Houſe, and the Smoak aſcends out of the Crannies, from all parts of the Houſe. They have no Beds to lie on, but tumble down at Night round the Fire.

Their Houſhold Furniture is commonly an earthen Pot or two to boil Victuals, and they live very miſerably and hard; it is reported that they will faſt two or three Days together when they travel about the Country.

Their

An. 1691. Their common Food is either Herbs, Fleſh, or Shell-fiſh, which they get among the Rocks, or other places at low Water: For they have no Boats, Barklogs, nor Canoas to go a fiſhing in; ſo that their chief Subſiſtence is on Land-Animals, or on ſuch Herbs as the Land naturally produceth. I was told by my *Dutch* Landlord, that they kept Sheep and Bullocks here before the *Dutch* ſettled among them; and that the Inland *Hottentots* have ſtill great ſtocks of Cattle, and ſell them to the *Dutch* for Rolls of Tobacco: And that the price for which they ſell a Cow or Sheep, was as much twiſted Tobacco, as would reach from the Horns or Head, to the Tail; for they are great lovers of Tobacco, and will do any thing for it. This their way of trucking was confirmed to me by many others, who yet ſaid that they could not buy their Beef this cheap way, for they had not the Liberty to deal with the *Hottentots*, that being a Priviledge which the *Dutch Eaſt-India* Company reſerved to themſelves. My Landlord having a great many Lodgers, fed us moſt with Mutton, ſome of which he bought of the Butcher, and there is but one in the Town; but moſt of it he killed in the Night, the Sheep being brought privately by the *Hottentots*, who aſſiſted in Skinning and Dreſſing, and had the Skin and Guts for their Pains. I judge theſe Sheep were fetched out of the Country, a good way off, for he himſelf would be abſent a Day or two to procure them, and two or three *Hottentots* with him. Theſe of the *Hottentots* that live by the *Dutch* Town, have their greateſt Subſiſtence from the *Dutch*, for there is one or more of them belonging to every Houſe. Theſe do all ſorts of ſervile Work, and there take their Food and Greaſe. Three or Four more of the neareſt Relations ſit at the Doors or near the *Dutch* Houſe, waiting for the ſcraps and fragments that come from the Table;

Table; and if between Meals the *Dutch* People have any occaſion for them, to go on Errands, or the like, they are ready at Command; expecting little for their Pains; but for a Stranger they will not budge under a Stiver. *An.* 1691.

Their Religion, if they have any, is wholly unknown to me; for they have no Temple nor Idol, nor any Place of Worſhip that I did ſee or hear of. Yet their mirth and nocturnal Paſtimes at the new and full of the Moon, lookt as if they had ſome Superſtition about it. For at the Full eſpecially they ſing and dance all Night, making a great Noiſe: I walked out to their Huts twice at theſe times, in the Evening, when the Moon aroſe above the Horizon, and viewed them for an Hour or more. They ſeem all very buſie, both Men, Women and Children, dancing very odly on the green Graſs by their Houſes. They traced to and fro promiſcuouſly, often clapping their Hands and ſinging aloud. Their Faces were ſometimes to the Eaſt, ſometimes to the Weſt: Neither did I ſee any Motion or Geſture that they uſed when their Faces were towards the Moon, more than when their Backs were toward it. After I had thus obſerved them for a while, I returned to my Lodging, which was not above 2 or 300 Paces from their Huts; and I heard them ſinging in the ſame manner all Night. In the grey of the Morning I walked out again, and found many of the Men and Women ſtill ſinging and dancing; who continued their Mirth till the Moon went down, and then they left off: Some of them going into their Huts to ſleep, and others to their Attendance in their *Dutch* Houſes. Other Negroes are leſs circumſpect in their Night-Dances, as to the preciſe time of the Full-Moon, they being more general in theſe nocturnal Paſtimes, and uſe them oftner; as do many People alſo in the

An. 1691. the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*: Yet there is a difference between colder and warmer Countries as to their Divertiſements. The warmer Climates being generally very productive of delicate Fruits, *&c.* and theſe uncivilized People caring for little elſe than what is barely neceſſary, they ſpend the greateſt part of their time in diverting themſelves after their ſeveral Faſhions; but the *Indians* of colder Climates are not ſo much at leiſure, the Fruits of the Earth being ſcarce with them, and they neceſſiated to be continually Fiſhing, Hunting or Fowling for their Subſiſtence; not as with us for Recreation.

As for theſe *Hottantots*, they are a very lazy ſort of People, and though they live in a delicate Country, very fit to be manured, and where there is Land enough for them, yet they chooſe rather to live as their Fore-fathers, poor and miſerable, than be at Pains for Plenty. And ſo much for the *Hottantots*: I ſhall now return to our own Affairs.

Upon our Arrival at the Cape, Captain *Heath* took an Houſe to live in, in order to recover his Health. Such of his Men as were able did ſo too, for the reſt he provided Lodgings and paid their Expences. Three or Four of our Men, who came aſhore very ſick, died, but the reſt, by the Aſſiſtance of the Doctors of the Fort, a fine Air, and good Kitchen and Cellar Phyſick, ſoon recovered their Healths. Thoſe that ſubſcribed to be at all calls, and aſſiſted to bring in the Ship, received Captain *Heath*'s Bounty, by which they furniſhed themſelves with Liquor for their homeward Voyage. But we were now ſo few, that we could not ſail the Ship; therefore Captain *Heath* deſired the Governour to ſpare him ſome Men; and as I was informed, had a promiſe to be ſupplied out of the homeward bound *Dutch Eaſt-India* Ships, that

that were now expected every Day, and we waited for them. In the mean time in came the *James* and *Mary*, and the *Joſiah* of *London*, bound home. Out of theſe we thought to have been furniſhed with Men: but they had only enough for themſelves; therefore we waited yet longer for the *Dutch* Fleet, which at laſt arrived; but we could get no Men from them. *An.* 1691.

Captain *Heath* was therefore forced to get Men by ſtealth, ſuch as he could pick up, whether Soldiers or Seamen. The *Dutch* knew our want of Men, therefore near forty of them, thoſe that had a deſign to return to *Europe*, came privately and offered themſelves, and waited in the Night at Places appointed, where our Boats went and fetched three or four aboard at a time, and hid them, eſpecially when any *Dutch* Boat came aboard our Ship. Here at the Cape I met my Friend *Daniel Wallis*, the ſame who leapt into the Sea and ſwam at *Pulo Condore*. After ſeveral Traverſes to *Madagaſcar*, *Don Maſcarin*, *Ponticherri*, *Pegu*, *Cunnimere*, *Maderas*, and the River of *Hugli*, he was now got hither in a homeward bound *Dutch* Ship. I ſoon perſwaded him to come over to us, and found means to get him aboard our Ship.

About the 23d of *May* we ſailed from the Cape, in the Company of the *James and Mary*, and the *Joſiah*, directing our Courſe towards the Iſland *Santa Hellena*. We met nothing of remark in this Voyage, except a great ſwelling Sea, out of the S. W. which taking us on the Broad-ſide, made us rowl ſufficiently. Such of our Water-caſks as were between Decks, running from ſide to ſide, were in a ſhort time all ſtaved, and the Deck well waſhed with the freſh Water. The Shot tumbled out the Lockers and Garlands; and rung a loud Peal, rumbling from ſide to ſide, every rowl that the Ship made; neither was it an eaſie matter to reduce

An. 1691. reduce them again within Bounds. The Guns, being carefully looked after and laſhed faſt, never budged, but the Tackles or Pulleys, and Laſhings, made great Muſick too. The ſudden and violent Motion of the Ship, made us fearful leſt ſome of the Guns ſhould have broken looſe, which muſt have been very detrimental to the Ship's ſides. The Maſts were alſo in great danger to be rowled by the board; but no harm happened to any of us, beſides the loſs of three or four Buts of Water, and a Barrel or two of good Cape Wine, which was ſtaved in the great Cabbin.

This great tumbling Sea, took us ſhortly after we came from the Cape. The violence of it laſted but one Night; yet we had a continual Swelling came out of the S. W. almoſt during all the Paſſage to *Santa Hellena*; which was an eminent Token that the S. W. Winds were now violent in the higher Latitudes towards the South Pole; for this was the time of the Year for thoſe Winds. Notwithſtanding this boiſterous Sea coming thus obliquely upon us, we had fine clear Weather, and a moderate Gale at S. E. or between that and the Eaſt, till we came to the Iſland *Santa Hellena*, where we arrived the 20th Day of *June*. There we found the *Princeſs Ann* at an Anchor waiting for us.

The Iſland *Santa Hellena* lies in about 16 Degrees South Lat. The Air is commonly ſerene and clear, except in the Months that yield Rain; yet we had one or two very rainy Days, even while we were here. Here are moiſt Seaſons to plant and ſow, and the Weather is temperate enough as to Heat, though ſo near the Equator, and very healthy.

The Iſland is but ſmall, not above nine or ten Leagues in length, and ſtands 3 or 400 Leagues from the main Land. It is bounded againſt the

Sea

Sea with ſteep Rocks, ſo that there is no landing but at two or three Places. The Land is high and mountainous, and ſeems to be very dry and poor; yet they are fine Valleys, proper for Cultivation. The Mountains appear bare, only in ſome Places you may ſee a few low Shrubs, but the Valleys afford ſome Trees fit for Building, as I was informed. *An.* 1691.

This Iſland is ſaid to have been firſt diſcovered and ſettled by the *Portugueſe*, who ſtockt it with Goats and Hogs. But it being afterwards deſerted by them, it lay waſte, till the *Dutch* finding it convenient to relieve their *Eaſt-India* Ships, ſettled it again; but they afterwards relinquiſhed it for a more convenient Place; I mean the Cape of *Good Hope*. Then the *Engliſh Eaſt-India* Company ſettled their Servants there, and began to fortify it, but they being yet weak, the *Dutch* about the Year 1672 came hither, and re-took it, and kept it in their Poſſeſſion. This News being reported in *England*, Captain *Monday* was ſent to re-take it, who by the advice and conduct of one that had formerly lived there, landed a Party of armed Men in the Night in a ſmall Cove, unknown to the *Dutch* then in Garriſon, and climbing the Rocks, got up into the Iſland, and ſo came in the Morning to the Hills hanging over the Fort, which ſtands by the Sea in a ſmall Valley. From thence firing into the Fort, they ſoon made them ſurrender. There were at this time two or three *Dutch Eaſt-India* Ships, either at Anchor, or coming thither, when our Ships were there. Theſe, when they ſaw that the *Engliſh* were Maſters of the Iſland again, made ſail to be gone; but being chaced by the *Engliſh* Frigots, two of them became rich Prizes to Capt. *Monday* and his Men.

An. 1697. The Iſland hath continued ever ſince in the Hands of the *Engliſh Eaſt-India* Company, and hath been greatly ſtrengthened both with Men and Guns; ſo that at this Day it is ſecure enough from the Invaſion of any Enemy. For the common Landing-Place is a ſmall Bay, like a Half Moon, ſcarce 500 Paces wide, between the two Points. Cloſe by the Sea-ſide are good Guns planted at equal diſtances, lying along from one end of the Bay to the other; beſides a ſmall Fort, a little further in from the Sea, near the midſt of the Bay. All which makes the Bay ſo ſtrong, that it is impoſſible to force it. The ſmall Cove where Captain *Monday* landed his Men when he took the Iſland from the *Dutch*, is ſcarce fit for a Boat to land at; and yet that is now alſo fortified.

There is a ſmall *Engliſh* Town within the great Bay, ſtanding in a little Valley, between two high ſteep Mountains. There may be about twenty or thirty ſmall Houſes, whoſe Walls are built with rough Stones: The inſide Furniture is very mean. The Governour hath a pretty tolerable handſome low Houſe, by the Fort; where he commonly lives, having a few Soldiers to attend him, and to guard the Fort. But the Houſes in the Town before-mentioned ſtand empty, ſave only when Ships arrive here; for their Owners have all Plantations farther in the Iſland, where they conſtantly employ themſelves. But when Ships arrive, they all flock to the Town, where they live all the time that the Ships lie here; for then is their Fair or Market, to buy ſuch Neceſſaries as they want, and to ſell off the Product of their Plantations.

Their Plantations afford Potatoes, Yames, and ſome Plantains and Bonanoes. Their Stock conſiſts chiefly of Hogs, Bullocks, Cocks and Hens, Ducks, Geeſe, and Turkeys, of which they have great

great plenty, and ſell them at a lower rate to the Sailors, taking in exchange, Shirts, Drawers, or any light Cloaths, pieces of Callico, Silks, or Muzlins: Arack, Sugar, and Lime-juice, is alſo much eſteemed and coveted by them. But now they are in hopes to produce Wine and Brandy, in a ſhort time; for they do already begin to plant Vines for that end, there being a few *French* Men there to manage that Affair. This I was told, but I ſaw nothing of it, for it rained ſo hard when I was aſhore, that I had not the opportunity of ſeeing their Plantations. I was alſo informed, that they get Manatee or Sea-Cows here, which ſeemed very ſtrange to me. Therefore enquiring more ſtrictly into the matter, I found the *Santa Hellena* Manatee to be, by their ſhapes, and manner of lying aſhore on the Rocks, thoſe Creatures called Sea-lyons; for the Manatee never come aſhore, neither are they found near any rocky Shores, as this Iſland is, there being no feeding for them in ſuch places. Beſides, in this Iſland there is no River for them to drink at, tho' there is a ſmall Brook runs into the Sea, out of the Valley by the Fort. *An.* 1691.

We ſtayed here five or ſix Days; all which time the Iſlanders lived at the Town, to entertain the Seamen; who conſtantly flock aſhore, to enjoy themſelves among their Country People. Our touching at the Cape had greatly drained the Seamen of their looſe Corns, at which theſe Iſlanders as greatly repined; and ſome of the poorer ſort openly complained againſt ſuch doings, ſaying, it was fit that the *Eaſt-India* Company ſhould be acquainted with it, that they might hinder their Ships from touching at the Cape. Yet they were extreamly kind, in hopes to get what was remaining. They are moſt of them very poor: but ſuch as could get a little Liquor to ſell

An 1601. to the Seamen at this time got what the Seamen could ſpare; for the Punch-houſe were never empty. But had we all come directly hither, and not touched at the Cape, even the pooreſt People among them would have gotten ſomething by entertaining ſick Men. For commonly the Seamen coming home, are troubled, more or leſs with ſcorbutick Diſtempers: and their only hope is to get refreſhment and health at this Iſland; and theſe hopes ſeldom or never fail them, if once they get footing here. For the Iſlands afford abundance of delicate Herbs, wherewith the Sick are firſt bathed to ſupple their Joints, and then the Fruits and Herbs, and freſh food ſoon after cure them of their ſcorbutick Humours. So that in a Week's time Men that have been carried aſhore in Hammocks, and they who were wholly unable to go, have ſoon been able to leap and dance. Doubtleſs the ſerenity and wholeſomneſs of the Air contributes much to the carrying off of theſe Diſtempers; for here is conſtantly a freſh breeze. While we ſtayed here, many of the Seamen got Sweethearts. One young Man belonging to the *James* and *Mary*, was married, and brought his Wife to *England* with him. Another brought his Sweetheart to *England*, they being each engaged by Bonds to marry at their Arrival in *England*; and ſeveral other of our Men, were over Head and Ears in Love with the *Santa Hellena* Maids, who tho' they were born there, yet very earneſtly deſired to be releaſed from that Priſon, which they have no other way to compaſs, but by marrying Seamen, or Paſſengers that touch here. The young Women born here, are but one remove from *Engliſh*, being the Daughters of ſuch. They are well ſhaped, proper and comely, were they in a Dreſs to ſet them off.

My ſtay aſhore here was but two Days, to get refreſhments for my ſelf and *Jeoly*, whom I carried aſhore with me: and he was very diligent to pick up ſuch things as the Iſlands afforded, carrying aſhore with him a Bag, which the People of the Iſle filled with Roots for him. They flock'd about him, and ſeemed to admire him much. This was the laſt place where I had him at my own diſpoſal, for the Mate of the Ship, who had Mr. *Moody*'s ſhare in him, left him entirely to my management, I being to bring him to *England*. But I was no ſooner arrived in the *Thames*, but he was ſent aſhore to be ſeen by ſome eminent Perſons; and I being in want of Money, was prevailed upon to ſell firſt, part of my ſhare in him, and by degrees all of it. After this I heard he was carried about to be ſhown as a Sight, and that he died of the Small-pox at *Oxford*. *An.* 1691.

But to proceed, our Water being filled, and the Ship all ſtock'd with freſh Proviſion, we ſailed from hence in Company of the *Princeſs Ann*, the *James and Mary*, and the *Joſiah*, *July* the 2d, 1691. directing our courſe towards *England*, and deſigning to touch no where by the way. We were now in the way of the Trade Winds, which we commonly find at E. S. E. or S. E. by E. or S. E. till we draw near the Line, and ſometimes till we are eight or ten degrees to the North of the Line. For which reaſon Ships might ſhape their courſe ſo, as to keep on the *African* ſhore, and paſs between Cape *Verd* and Cape *Verd* Iſlands; for that ſeems to be the directeſt courſe to *England*. But experience often ſhews us, that the fartheſt way about is the neareſt way home, and ſo it is here. For by ſtriving to keep near the *African* Shore, you meet with the Winds more uncertain, and ſubject to calms; whereas in keeping the mid-way between *Africa* and *America*, or rather nearer the

An. 1691. *American* Continent, till you are North of the Line you have a brisk conſtant gale.

This was the way that we took, and in our paſſage before we got to the Line we ſaw three Ships, and making towards them, we found two of them to be *Portugueſe*, bound to *Brazil*. The third kept on a Wind, ſo that we could not ſpeak with her; but we found by the *Portugueſe* it was an *Engliſh* Ship, called the *Dorothy*, Capt. Shwan Commander, bound to the *Eaſt-Indies*. After this we kept Company ſtill with our Three Conſorts till we came near *England*, and then were ſeparated by bad weather; but before we came within ſight of Land we got together again, all but the *James and Mary*. She got into the Channel before us, and went to *Plymouth*, and there gave an account of the reſt of us; whereupon our Men of War who lay there, came out to join us, and meeting us, brought us off of *Plymouth*. Then our Conſort the *James and Mary* came to us again, and from thence we all ſailed in company of ſeveral Men of War towards *Portſmouth*. There our firſt Convoy left us, and went in thither. But we did not want Convoys, for our Fleets were then repairing to their Winter Harbours, to be laid up; ſo that we had the company of ſeveral *Engliſh* Ships to the *Downs*, and a Squadron alſo of *Dutch* ſailed up the Channel, but kept off farther from our *Engliſh* Coaſt, they being bound home to *Holland*. When we came as high as the *South Foreland*, we left them ſtanding on their Courſe, keeping on the Back of the *Goodwin-Sands*; and we luffed in for the *Downs*, where we anchored *September* the 16th, 1691.

BOOK

BOOKS Printed for JAMES *and* JOHN KNAPTON, *at the* Crown *in* St. Paul's Church-Yard, London.

A Collection of Voyages, in 4 vols. 8vo. Containing, I. Captain *Dampier's* Voyages round the World. II. The Voyages of *Lionel Wafer*. III. A Voyage round the World by *W. Funnell*, Mate to Captain *Dampier*. IV. Captain *Cowley's* Voyage round the Globe. V. Captain *Sharp's* Expedition into the *South Seas*, &c. VI. Capt. *Wood's* Voyages. VII. Mr. *Roberts's* Adventures and Sufferings, amongſt the *Corſairs* of the *Levant*; his Deſcription of the *Archipelago* Iſlands, *&c.* Illuſtrated with Maps and Draughts; alſo ſeveral Birds, Fiſhes, and Plants; not found in this part of the World, curiouſly Engraven on Copper-Plates.

Atlas Maritimus & Commercialis: Or, a General View of the World, ſo far as relates to Trade and Navigation: Deſcribing all the Coaſts, Ports, Harbours, and noted Rivers, according to the lateſt Diſcoveries, and moſt exact Obſervation. Together with a large Account of the Commerce carried on between the ſeveral Countries of the World. To which are added, Sailing Directions for all the known Coaſts and Iſlands on the Globe; with a Set of Sea-Charts; the greater Part according to a new Globular Projection. Adapted for meaſuring Diſtances (as near as poſſible) by Scale and Compaſs. And authoriz'd by Letters Patent under the Great-Seal of *Great-Britain*. The Uſe of the Projection juſtified by Dr. *Halley*. To which are ſubjoined two large Hemiſpheres on the Plane of the Equinoctial; containing all the Stars in the *Britannick* Catalogue; of great Uſe to Sailors for finding the Latitude in the Night.

An Hiſtorical Geography of the Old and New Teſtament: Being a Geographical and Hiſtorical Account of all the Places and Countries mentioned or referred to in the Books of the Old and New Teſtament. Throughout is inſerted the preſent State of ſuch Places as have been lately viſited by Perſons of unqueſtionable Fidelity: Whereby the Work is render'd pleaſant and entertaining, as well as uſeful. Illuſtrated and adorned with ſeveral Maps and Cuts, wherein is repreſented, the preſent State of the Places now moſt remarkable. In 4 vols, 8vo. The Second Edition. By *Edward Wells*, D. D.

The young Gentleman's Courſe of Mathematicks. In 3 vols. 8vo. Containing ſuch Elements as are moſt uſeful, and eaſy to be known in

Arithmetick and Geometry, vol. I.

Trigonometry, Mechanicks, and Opticks, vol. II.

Aſtronomy, Chronology, and Dialling, vol. III.

Illuſtrated with ſeveral Copper-Plates. The Second Edition.

A Paraphraſe with Annotations on all the Books of the New Teſtament. By *Edward Wells*, D. D. in 2 vols.

An

BOOKS Printed for, and Sold by

An Enquiry into the Cauſe and Origin of Natural and Moral Evil. Being the Subſtance of Sixteen Sermons, preach'd in the Years 1719 and 1720. at the Lecture found'd by the Honourable *Robert Boyle* Eſq; By *John Clarke* D. D. Dean of *Sarum*.

Rohault's Syſtem of Natural Philoſophy: Illuſtrated with Dr. *Samuel Clarke's* Notes, taken moſtly out of Sir *Iſaac Newton's* Philoſophy: With Additions. Done into *Engliſh* by *John Clarke*, D. D. Dean of *Sarum*. In 2 vols, 8vo.

The Truth of the Chriſtian Religion. In Six Books. By *Hugo Grotius*. Corrected and illuſtrated with Notes by Mr. *Le Clerc*. To which is added, a Seventh Book, concerning this Queſtion, *Why Chriſtian Church we ought to join ourſelves to?* Tranſlated by *John Clarke*, D. D. Dean of *Sarum*. The Second Edition, with Additions, 12o.

Mr. *Boſſu's* Treatiſe of the Epic Poem: Containing many curious Reflections; very neceſſary to the right underſtanding and judging of the Excellencies of *Homer* and *Virgil*. Tranſlated into *Engliſh*. The Second Edition. In 2 vols. 12o.

A Dictionary of all Religions, antient and modern; whether *Jewiſh*, *Pagan*, *Chriſtian*, or *Mahometan*. The Second Edition, with very large Additions. 8vo. Price 5 *s*.

Dictionarium Ruſticum Urbanicum & Botanicum: Or, a Dictionary of Husbandry, Gardening, Trade, Commerce, and all Sorts of Country Affairs Illuſtrated with a great Number of Cuts. The Third Edition, corrected and improved, with the Addition of above 300 Articles. In 2 vols. 8vo.

Several Tracts, by the Ever-memorable Mr. *John Hales*, of *Eaton-College*, *viz.* To which is added, his Letter to Archbiſhop *Laud*, concerning his Tract of Schiſm. 12o. price 2 *s*. 6 *d*.

Hiſtory of *Joſeph*: A Poem. Illuſtrated with Cuts. By *W. Roſe*, A. M.

Celeſtial Worlds diſcovered: Or, Conjectures concerning the Inhabitants, Plants, and Productions of the Worlds in the Planets. Written in *Latin* by *Chriſtianus Huygens*. Tranſlated into *Engliſh*. The Second Edition.

Hiſtory of *England*: Faithfully extracted from authentick Records, and approved MSS. and the moſt celebrated Hiſtories of this Kingdom. With the Effigies of all the Kings and Queens. The Sixth Edition, much improved, particularly by a Continuation of the Hiſtory to the preſent Time. In 2 vols. 8vo. price 12 *s*

The Hiſtory of *England*, as well *Eccleſiaſtical* as *Civil*. By M. *de Rapin Thoyras*. Done into *Engliſh* from the *French*, with large and uſeful Notes, by *N. Tindal* A. M. Vicar of *Great Waltham* in *Eſſex*. Illuſtrated with the Heads of the Kings, engraved by Mr *Vertue*: Alſo with Maps, Genealogical Tables, *&c*. To be publiſh'd monthly till the Work is compleated.

The Duty of a Chriſtian: Set forth and explain'd in ſeveral Diſcourſes; being an Expoſition of the Lord's Prayer. To which is added, a Diſcourſe on the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. For the Uſe of Families. By *John Jackſon*, Rector of Rollington, in the County of *York*.

A

00046262

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 25 June, 2016